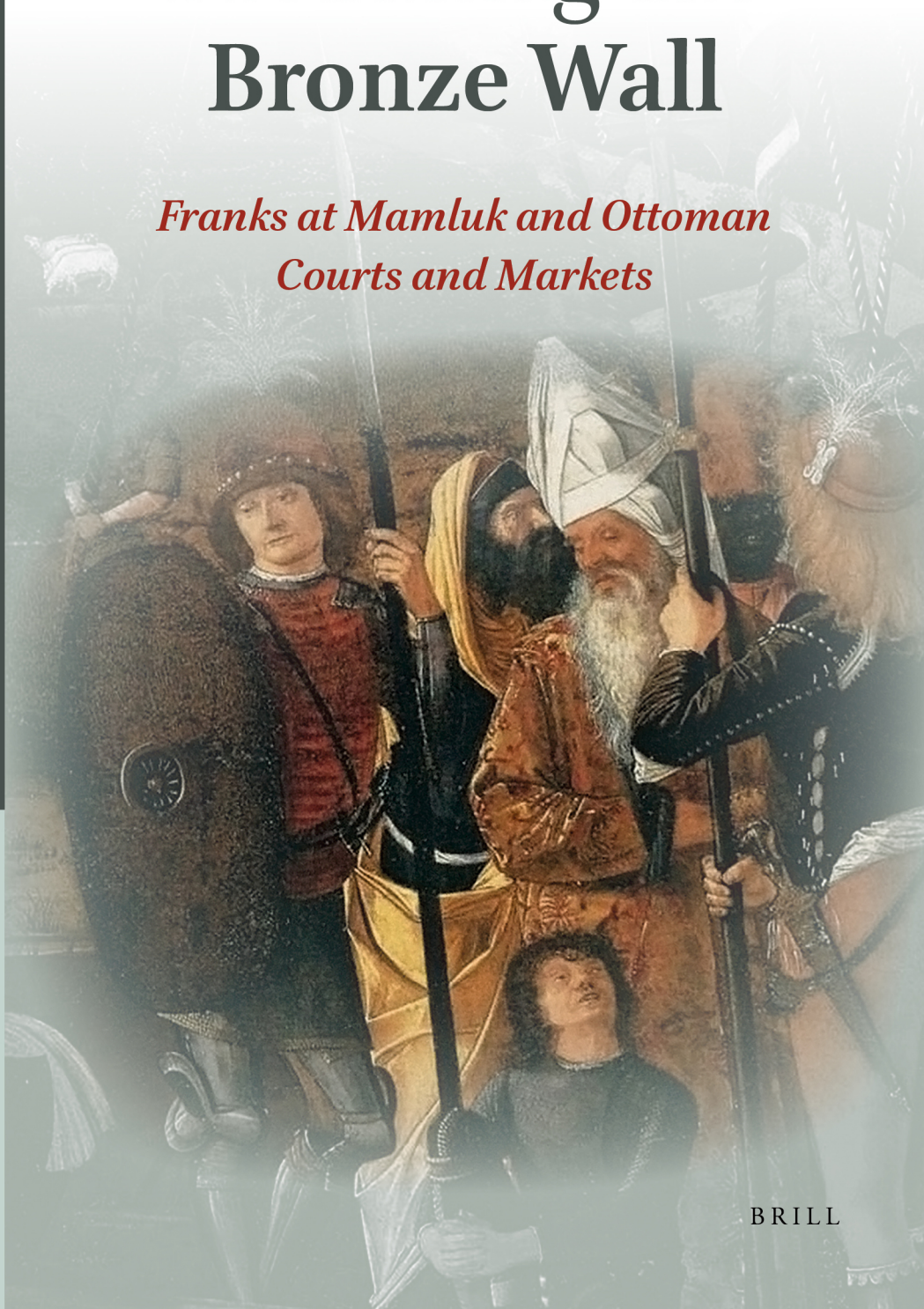
Francisco Apellániz

MEDITERRANEAN RECONFIGURATIONS

Breaching the Bronze Wall

Franks at Mamluk and Ottoman Courts and Markets



BRILL

Breaching the Bronze Wall

Mediterranean Reconfigurations

INTERCULTURAL TRADE, COMMERCIAL LITIGATION, AND LEGAL PLURALISM

Series Editors

Wolfgang Kaiser (*Université Paris 1, Panthéon-Sorbonne*)
Guillaume Calafat (*Université Paris 1, Panthéon-Sorbonne*)

VOLUME 2

The titles published in this series are listed at *brill.com/cmed*

Breaching the Bronze Wall

Franks at Mamluk and Ottoman Courts and Markets

By

Francisco Apellániz

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

The publication of this book has been funded by the European Research Council (ERC) [Advanced Grant n° 295868 "Mediterranean Reconfigurations: Intercultural Trade, Commercial Litigation, and Legal Pluralism in historical perspective"]

Cover illustration: Vittore Carpaccio, *Group of Soldiers and Men in Oriental Costume*, Tempera on wood, 68 × 42 cm, Galleria degli Uffizi, Florence.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Names: Apellániz Ruiz de Galarreta, Francisco Javier, 1974- author.
Title: Breaching the bronze wall : Franks at Mamluk and Ottoman courts and markets / Francisco Apellániz.
Description: Boston ; Leiden : Brill, 2020. | Series: Mediterranean reconfigurations, intercultural trade, commercial litigation, and legal pluralism, 2494-8772 ; volume 2 | Includes bibliographical references and index.
Identifiers: LCCN 2020018154 (print) | LCCN 2020018155 (ebook) | ISBN 9789004382749 (hardback) | ISBN 9789004431737 (ebook)
Subjects: LCSH: Dhimmis (Islamic law)–Middle East–History. | Witnesses (Islamic law) – Middle East–History. | Authentication–Middle East–History. | Merchants–Legal status, laws, etc.–Middle East–History. | Egypt–History –1250-1517. | Syria–History–1260-1516. | Turkey–History –Ottoman Empire, 1288-1918.
Classification: LCC KMC565 .A64 2020 (print) | LCC KMC565 (ebook) | DDC 347.56/06609023–dc23
LC record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2020018154
LC ebook record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2020018155

Typeface for the Latin, Greek, and Cyrillic scripts: "Brill". See and download: brill.com/brill-typeface.

ISSN 2494-8772
ISBN 978-90-04-38274-9 (hardback)
ISBN 978-90-04-43173-7 (e-book)

This book is printed on acid-free paper and produced in a sustainable manner.

Contents

Acknowledgements VII
Abbreviations X

1 **Introduction** 1
1.1 Structure of the Book 28

2 **Producing, Handling and Archiving Evidence in Mediterranean Societies** 38
2.1 The 'Archival Divide' 42
2.1.1 *A Threefold Problem* 46
A) Justice 47
B) Textuality 48
C) Notarization 61
2.1.2 *Materialist Explanations* 68
2.1.3 *Non-Materialist Explanations* 81
2.2 Islamic Notions and Doctrines on Proof and Evidence 85
2.2.1 *Archive Transmission* 93
2.2.2 *Was the* qimaṭr *an Archive?* 95
2.2.3 *The Sijill: from Scroll to Codex* 96
2.3 Notaries in the Cross-Confessional Middle Ages 100
2.3.1 *Mediterranean Notarial Traditions* 102
2.3.2 *Legal Fiction and Roman Ancestry* 108
2.4 The Case of the Outremer Notaries 113
2.4.1 *Merchants and Notaries in the Eastern Mediterranean* 119
2.5 New Attitudes towards the Written 125
2.5.1 *New Attitudes and Archives* 126
2.5.2 *Legal Reform and the Written* 129
2.5.3 Judicializing *the Written, Writing* Judicially, *and Handling Orality* 134

3 ***'Men Like the Franks'*: Dealing with Diversity in Medieval Norms and Courts** 143
3.1 An Introduction to Siyāsa 148
3.2 The Crusader Marketplace 152
3.2.1 *Muslims and Crusader Courts* 154
3.2.2 *Jurors and Witnesses* 156
3.2.3 *Courts and Bans* 157

3.2.4 *Writing Down Transactions* 158
3.2.5 *Crusader Cyprus* 162
3.3 The *actor sequitur forum rei* Principle 168
3.4 Empowering One Consul over the Others 170
3.5 An Iberian Epilogue 173
3.6 Siyāsa Justice in Theory and Practice 180
3.6.1 *Persians in Cairo, Franks in Acre* 181
3.7 Conflict Resolution in and out of the Courtroom 191
3.8 Merchants at the Islamic Courts: a Lender of Last Resort? 194
3.9 Mixed Cases at the Qadi Court 195
3.10 Mixed Cases before Siyāsa Courts 196
3.11 Siyāsa among the Franks 198

4 Ottoman Legal Attitudes towards Diversity 206
4.0 The 'Witness System': a Bronze Wall? 206
4.0.1 *The Early Ottoman Adjudication System* 217
4.1 The Legal Grounds of the Ottoman Witness System 219
4.1.1 *Vector One: the 'Ḥanafī Exception'* 220
4.1.2 *Vector Two: Mustā'mins Cannot Testify* 222
4.1.3 *Foreign Unbelievers: Between Mistrust and Accommodation* 226
4.2 The Ban on Muslim Witnesses 234
4.3 Dhimmī Claims on Communal Exclusivity: the *Carazari* Clause 242
4.4 False Witnessing 248
4.5 Proving Enslavement 258
4.6 Legal Truth and the Governance of Frontier Zones 266
4.7 The Aleppo Ferman 270
4.8 A Death in Damascus 273
4.8.1 *The Priuli Case in Court* 277

5 Conclusions 285

Bibliography 299
Index 323

Acknowledgements

This book represents the final step of a long journey that took me through Florence, Rome, Marseilles and Cairo and ended up at the baroque setting of the Orientale University in Naples. This long wandering protracted for more than a decade, involving several historical endeavors and an uncertain quest for an academic safe harbor. Somewhere in the middle of this process, the moral and legal implications of Islamic governance captured my scholarly attention and diverted my efforts away from a previous focus on Mediterranean networks, economic institutions and mutable identities. My teachings of Islamic history at Aix-en-Provence in the years 2009–2012, and the long epilogue of academic wanderings that followed are largely responsible for this turn. The book's moral and legal concern probably begun under the influence of the large share of Muslim students populating my courses at that time, within the contrasting, secular scene of a French University. If only, my exploration of the *bronze wall* helped mitigate the journey's numerous dark moments. The project's instigator, though, is to be searched among the fold of Mediterranean Historians. In 2014 Wolfgang Kaiser invited me to join his European Research Council-funded project Mediterranean Reconfigurations and asked me to venture, together with a bunch of early-modern historians, into the unknown territory of legal relations across confessions, reaching as far as the hitherto (for me) unexplored sixteenth century. At the time, he barely knew me, and was not short of alternatives, what makes my debt of gratitude to his intellectual trust hardly able to repay. I would not be writing these lines as an active researcher were it not for his intransigent attitude to prioritize intellectual concerns. This research is what I render in partial return of his generosity, and I am glad to hear that, at the end, "vous avez très bien joué le jeu."

It is very unlikely that this book would have ever seen the light without the long-standing support to my career by Luca Molà and Wolgang Kaiser himself, together with that of Giovanni Levi, who forcefully added public demonstration of appreciation for my work when I needed it the most. Thanks to their mentoring and to the EU-funded Marie Skłodowska-Curie Actions, I became depositary of a two-year Intra European fellowship at the Department of History and Civilization at the European University Institute. It is in the fertile intellectual environment of my European alma mater where I developed the core research on the Siyāsa courts, published it in Comparative Studies in Society and History, and where I had the chance to benefit from the fleeting, yet profound influence of a seminal lecture by Anver Emon. Emon's talk instilled me the necessity to look at minorities and more generally to 'others' to

understand Islamic governance and rule of law. My essay on siyāsah was discussed in several formats and venues by Tijana Krstić, Tamar Herzog, Stéphane Van Damme, Jorge Flores, Mercedes García-Arenal, Maribel Fierro, Yavuz Aykan and Guillaume Calafat. I am particularly indebted to Ersilia Francesca as well as to the legal historian that anonymously reviewed my manuscript at Comparative Studies, and who contributed a great deal to sharpen the expression of my ideas, later crystalized in this book.

Together with Luca Molà, John F. Meloy counts among the number of my supporters. Both acted as mentors for my candidature for the Harvard Center for Renaissance Studies in Florence in 2017–2018, hence deserving a special share of my gratitude, together with the committee that granted me a Deborah Loeb-Brice yearly fellowship at Villa I Tatti, under whose auspices most of the writing was carried out. At I Tatti I benefitted from the surprising views on the moral implications of law and from the erudition of Justin Steinberg. Daily conversations over vermouth with Sanjay Subrahmanyam extended the horizons of law and governance into the wider setting of the Indian Ocean and its talkative Arab Chroniclers. I would like to thank Roberto Tottoli and Michele Bernardini for putting an end to my wanderings and welcoming me, in November 2018, in the Department of Asian African and Mediterranean Studies at the Orientale of Naples, where they witnessed the closing stages of this project.

Research for this book extended for over two years and took me on many stays through the archival collections of Genoa and particularly, at the Archivio di Stato in Venice, in whose gothic refectory I could eavesdrop, almost undisturbed, on many crucial conversations held at Istanbul's Imperial Dīvān. Valentina Ruzzin put her vast knowledge of Genoa's archives at my disposal, serving me with two very significant documents for this research. I am very lucky to have met Davide Gambino and witnessed to his overwhelming knowledge of the Genoese and their archives; without his acquaintance, Jorge Luis Borges' characters would have remained confined to the only sphere of fiction. I enjoyed his valueless help with transcriptions and findings both of Genoese and Florentine collections. I owe to Marga Castells – several times translator of the Nights – the story opening the book, and to Cédric Quertier to share with me his finding of the Florentine Judicial inquiry on Alexandria, that he unearthed in the course of a meticulous scrutiny of the Mercanzia court records. I took advantage of the voluminous knowledge of old-regime Venice by Mauro Bondioli, who put me on the trail of an important issue concerning Ottoman-Venetian relations. Daniel Duran i Duelt helped me with difficult transcriptions and more generally, with his contribution to my research project on Venetian outremer notarial records. Separate mention deserve here my younger colleagues, Alejandro García Montón, Cloe Cavero and José Miguel

Escribano, marching in the same phalanx line during my long post-doctoral journey. During the writing of this book I spent some time in the realm of the jinn but, thanks to my family, came back to see it finished.

Special gratitude is addressed to Maurits H. van den Boogert for housing our publishing project at Brill Publishers and to an anonymous reviewer for his insight and comments. Andromeda Tait reviewed my English and untied the knots of my style; the remaining mistakes are all mine. As a historian without any formal training in Ottoman history, I am grateful to Güneş Işiksel for handing me his painstaking work on reproducing the Bailo a Costantinopoli series, for his help with transcriptions and for having my manuscript read and commented upon. This does not make me immune from misinterpretations in Ottoman history which are entirely my fault.

Francisco Apellániz
Naples, January 2020

Abbreviations

BM	Venice, Biblioteca Marciana
BC	Venice, Biblioteca Correr
BNF, DO	Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale de France, Division Orientale
BNCR	Rome, Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale
ASVe	Venice, Archivio di Stato di Venezia
ASVe, CI, N	Archivio di Stato di Venezia, Cancelleria Inferiore, Notai
ASG	Genoa, Archivio di Stato di Genova
ASG SG	Genoa, Archivio di Stato di Genova, San Giorgio
ASF	Florence, Archivio di Stato di Firenze
ASPo	Prato, Archivio di Stato di Prato

CHAPTER 1

Introduction

> And I have made you this day a fortified city, an iron pillar, and bronze walls against the whole land … They will fight against you but will not prevail
>
> JEREMIAH 1:18

In the three-hundred and forty-third Arabian Night the Mamluk sultan al-Mālik al-Nāṣir sent for the chiefs of police of each the three urban agglomerations of late medieval Cairo: al-Qāhira, the new city within the walls, Būlāq, its riverine port district on the Nile bank, and Fusṭāṭ, Coptic old Cairo. Al-Mālik al-Nāṣir desired each inspector to recount the most astounding story they had encountered in the exercise of their duties. The chief inspector of Būlāq's narrative dealt with counterfeiters and deceivers, while the chief of Fusṭāṭ told a gruesome story about thieves and their executioners. Most significantly for the present work, al-Qāhira, the new city built by the Fatimids and the epicenter of Mamluk life, served as the backdrop for a tale about false witnesses. The inspector narrated the story of two "professional witnesses" (ar. *shuhūd ʿudūl*, or simply *ʿudūl*); upright Muslims of good reputation and sound of mind permitted by the qadi to give testimony about people and facts under his jurisdiction. It was revealed that both witnesses had been secretly leading a life of dissolute ways, indulging in the company of low women and the consumption of wine. The chief of police planned to trap the witnesses, with the complicity of the tavern- and brothel-keepers. Informed by the latter that an episode of debauchery involving the two men was taking place, the chief of police came to the brothel in disguise. With no apparent sign of alarm, the two men, together with the landlord, welcomed the police officer in and proceeded to bribe him for three hundred dinars. Tempted by the money, the chief of police accepted to cover for the two corrupt men, but only that one time. To the police inspector's horror, the following day the local qadi summoned him to appear in court, to answer to a debt of three hundred dinars claimed by the brothelkeeper. The plaintiff exhibited a written deed whereby the chief of police acknowledged the debt, a document duly certified by the two legal witnesses, who attested

to the validity of the transaction. Unable to counter this burdensome evidence, the chief of police paid the sum, and left vowing to have his revenge against the two witnesses. The story raises many questions for a contemporary reader: first of all, whether these men really did enjoy such a high reputation in their community, and why were they endowed with the privilege to testify in court. Since the paper exhibited to the qadi clearly bore no signature, why was it accepted by the court? Was the record valid just because it was supported by two "legitimate" witnesses?

This book deals with the Islamic idea that the word of honorable Muslims constitutes the proof par excellence, and that written documents and the testimony given by non-Muslims are of inferior value. According to this view, a merchant hailing from Christian Europe was at great pains to prove even the smallest claim in court, as neither his contracts nor his word were of any value if countered by Muslims. By the same token, a Frank made captive by corsairs or in a borderland attack in the Balkans was expected to prove his free condition by means of Muslim witnesses, failing which he was delivered to whosoever claimed to be his legitimate master. How, if at all, did Franks and Muslims manage to breach or circumvent what the late nineteenth-century jurist Francesco Contuzzi (1855–1925) called the "bronze wall"? This question lies at the heart of this book. In a nutshell, the present work addresses how the so-called 'biases against non-Muslims' were dealt with in medieval and early modern commercial litigation, in diplomatic talks and, more broadly, how discrimination based on religious affiliation could play out in the legal system. Together with the mistrust that Islamic law exhibited towards the word of non-Muslims, this work deals extensively with the chief inspector's dilemma concerning the written deed produced against him and its legal value.

In recent years, historians have focused on the effects of these biases on Islamic societies, asking how they might have impacted Islamic economic institutions, or whether they might have fostered a shift towards a more European style of laws and courts.[1] My research deals instead with these precepts as a historical object, by attempting to understand how, in a typical Islamic

1 Important debates on the capitulatory regime, its economic significance, and issues of proof can be found in Kuran, Timur: *The Long Divergence: How Islamic Law Held Back the Middle East*, Princeton: Princeton Univ. Press, 2010, Van den Boogert, Maurits H.: *The Capitulations and the Ottoman Legal System Qadis, Consuls, and Beratlıs in the 18th Century*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2005, Ergene, Boğaç A., "Evidence in Ottoman Courts: Oral and Written Documentation in Early-Modern Courts of Islamic Law", Journal of the American Oriental Society 124 3 (2004), 471–491. Scholarly debates on the impact of European law and institutions revolve around the the "Jurisprudential Shift Hypothesis": Van den Boogert, Maurits H., "Legal Reflections on the 'Jurisprudential Shift Hypothesis' ", Turcica 41 (2009), 373–382, Kuran, Timur

context of legal and religious pluralism, people sought to overcome the challenges posed by these sharīʿa-based principles. In order to answer this fundamental question, I aim to locate, describe and historicize a change in attitude regarding diversity in Middle Eastern marketplaces and courtrooms. It should be noted, however, that my research runs parallel to two important trends in Islamic studies. The first focuses on majority-minority relations, i.e. those binding Muslims to the local Christian and Jewish populations, or dhimmīs. The second looks to Islamic jurisprudence, or *fiqh*; foreigners, in contrast with dhimmīs and Islamic sectarians, did not belong to the Islamic community and, according to jurists, had no interest in the common good, and therefore their role in the legal system was inferior. Unlike dhimmīs, they received little legal attention by Islamic Law. Rather than involve itself in these two dominant research subjects in Islamic studies, this book turns instead to a practical, historical reality that has largely passed under the radar in the scholarly debate. The restriction of proof to the testimony of Muslim witnesses, as well as the denial of validity for written records has been attested since the first century of the ḥijra. Caliph Yazīd b. ʿAbd al-Mālik (ruled 720–723), is credited for banning unbelievers to testify for or against Muslims, a measure qualified by a Syrian chronicler as the *starting point of these perverted laws*.[2]

These attitudes have been presented by researchers as characteristic of the Islamic legal system, surfacing in legal discourse around the second half of the second century,[3] even though the Qurʾān itself does not express any reserves about the drafting of documents and the use, if necessary, of unbelievers as witnesses. These biases have accompanied Islamic societies through the ages and, although some claim they weakened in late modern times, descriptions of Muslim testimony superseding that of Christians and Jews can be found

---

and Scott Lustig, "Structural Inefficiencies of Islamic Courts: Ottoman Justice and Its Implications for Modern Economic Life", ERID Working Paper Number 52 (2010), 1–35, Çizakça, Murat and Macit Kenanoğlu: "Ottoman Merchants and the Jurisprudential Shift Hypothesis", in: *Merchants in the Ottoman Empire*, Edited by S. Faroqhi and Gilles Veinstein, 195–213. Paris-Louvain-Dudley, MA: Peeters, 2008, Çizakça, Murat, "Was Shariʿah indeed the culprit?", MPRA Paper 22865, University Library of Munich, Germany (2010).

2 "Il prescrivit aussi qu'on ne récut point le témoignage d'un Syrien contre un Arabe. Il fixa le prix [du sang] d'un Arabe a douze mille [dinars] et celui d'un Syrien a six mille. C'est là l'origine de ces lois perverses", *Chronique de Denys de Tell-Mahré: quatrième partie*, edited by Jean Baptiste Chabot. Vol. 1, Paris: É. Bouillon, 1895, Tillier, Mathieu, "Califes, émirs et cadis: le droit califal et l'articulation de l'autorité judiciaire à l'époque umayyade", Bulletin d'Etudes Orientales, 63 (2014), 147–190.

3 Hurvitz, Nimrod: "Legal Doctrines, Historical Contexts And Moral Visions: The Case Of Sectarians in The Courts Of Law", in: *The Islamic Scholarly Tradition*, 239–264: Brill, 2011.

even in late-Ottoman, nineteenth-century court practice. Indeed, the impact of these prejudices was not uniquely confined to courts of law. It soon extended to the notarial practice and in customs houses, and had become a cumbersome presence at the Ottoman Imperial Council, where diplomatic talks were held. These legal features were instrumental in shaping specific institutions, artifacts and procedures, and in deepening the legal divide vis-à-vis their Latin Christian counterparts—a divide that became its most pronounced in the late Middle Ages. Islamic archives, if they existed at all, may have looked very different from European ones, as did notaries, their registers, and the way proof was advanced in court. At the end of this period, the divide generated artifacts such as the notarial register in the West, and scrolls up to ten meters long in the Islamic world.

Not all scholars focus solely on jurisprudence, and indeed recent works have looked at how the intricacies of witnessing, proof and evidence have affected the daily practice of justice and the drafting of documents. Despite their undisputed erudition, however, they depart from the chaotic legal world of the Mediterranean port cities addressed in the present work, and, one could argue, describe societies that seem to be inhabited exclusively by qadis. My aim here is to undertake a historical survey of how cross-confessional relations could be affected by these two important features of the Islamic legal system.

Although historical in nature, this work is concerned with the handling of legal principles and ideas by the users of the legal system, often lower-rank users, rather than presenting salient facts in the political history. Yet it aims at contributing to a better understanding of the transition from medieval ways to deal with diversity and unbelief to those common in the Early-Modern Mediterranean. The core facts discussed in the present research extend from the decade of 1350s, when Arab authors became more talkative about the legal affairs of foreigners, and when Venetians felt the need to dispatch their own Latin notaries to Syria and Egypt, hence welcoming the region into the Latin archival Ecumene. The main narrative becomes thicker between the years 1390s and 1440s, due to the impulse for governance changes by sultans such as al-Ẓāhir Barqūq (1382–1389 and 1390–1399), al-Mu'ayyad Shaykh (1412–21) and al-Ashraf Barsbāy (1422–1438), as well as to heftier collections of notarial deeds in Venice's archives than those preserved for the second half of the 15th century. The core narrative ends with the scrutiny of the correspondences sent by Venetian diplomats in Istanbul between the 1480s and the 1550s. The Mamluk sultanate was embedded in both the spice and silk routes and hosted an unprecedented number of foreign merchants, often non-Muslims, ranging from Malacca and Ceylon to France and the Iberian peninsula in the

West.[4] The Arab regions I scrutinize in this work hosted their own scholarly circles and legal institutions, and a tradition of dealing with Franks going back in time to Crusader and Byzantine periods (this precedent, eventually, will justify some breaches in the chronology). The Circassian Sultans (a branch of the Mamluk dynasty that ruled Egypt and Syria between 1382 and 1517) and their forerunners in the mid-fourteenth century, such as al-Nāṣir Muḥammad Ibn Qalāwūn (d. 1341) and his household, modelled a system by which communities were granted full legal coverage, starting from their very presence in the Islamic realm to the legal nature of their activities and the resolution of their eventual disputes. As we will see, one of the features that emerged in the mid-fourteenth century was that mixed disputes, this is, those involving at least a Muslim party, needed to be heard by an Islamic judge and not by a consul or by any other Frankish magistrate. Under the great sultans al-Ashraf Qāytbāy (1468–1496) and Qānṣūh al-Ghawrī (1501–1516), as well as under 16th-century Ottoman rulers, the supremacy of Islamic law in governing cross-confessional disputes was never discussed. Yet in 1625 a Venetian consul in Alexandria sent a report to the Doge on the current state of affairs during his tenure in office. The consul noted how, after centuries of Venetian presence in the country, the spice trade had almost abandoned Egypt, to the benefit of the new transoceanic routes. Most striking is a passage devoted to justice, where the consul assures " to your Most Serene prince that since these peoples hold the consul's justice in such high esteem, often the Turks and Moors of the country, in mixed cases (*nelle cause miste*), while being able to benefit from the justice of the cadis, bring their disputes before my justice, with the other Frankish nations, as they do with the French, whose consul enjoys great reputation".[5] By depicting a scenario where the supremacy of sharīʿa is no longer observed, the *relazione* sets a *terminus ante quem*. Whether the Consul is exaggerating the Muslims' confidence in Frankish justice we do not know, but it is fair to say that by that time the Mediterranean addressed by the present work was long gone.

Needless to say, sketchy, oversimplified view of the biases' role in Islamic history have been challenged on several fronts, starting with the work of the

4 Apellániz, F. (2016). "News on the Bulaq: a Mamluk-Venetian Memorandum on Asian Trade, AD 1503." EUI Working Paper HEC 2016/01.

5 "e prometto a Vostra Serenità esser appresso quelle genti tanto in stima la giustitia del console, che molte volte li turchi et mori del paese, nelle cause miste, che potevano valersi della giustitia delli giudici, et cadi, venivano alla mia giustitia, et volevano da me esser giudicati con le altre nation franche, et in particolare con la francese, che ha console di molta reputatione", Venice, Biblioteca Correr (hereinafter BC), Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa, C 306.

great legal historian Emile Tyan, who long argued that some schools of jurisprudence, such as the Mālikī, were more open to the use of written documents, and that in places where the school was hegemonic this attitude could have modeled court practices. Papyrologists and other specialists in Islamic documents have difficulty accepting the idea that, since documents had no *per se* legal value, Islamic societies did not rely on records as much as their Western counterparts did. Since archives hosting judicial and legal records do not seem to have survived for the Middle Ages, a growing number of researchers have been brandishing extant, fragmentary collections of written artifacts so as to refute the alleged inferiority of Muslims as regards writing and documentation. Chapter Two deals with this highly controversial issue, which has taken center-stage in Islamic studies, and weighs in by arguing that although a proper archival logic nearly emerged under the Ottomans, it certainly did not appear before then.

A privileged locus in the discussion is the judicial archive—the qadi's dīwān—since major scholars such as Wael B. Hallaq argue it has always existed in Islamic societies. Research on medieval judicial documents is now claiming that documents were far more important than previously believed, and that they were systematically preserved by Muslims. Specialists of legal practice and of the functioning of qadi courts have sought to challenge a long-standing assumption: that medieval Islamic law was characterized by the strain placed by the demands of practical life on doctrine. Traditionally, in the absence of judicial archives for the Middle Ages, scholars have presented Islamic medieval law as purely theoretical, and fundamentally divergent from actual practice, a divide only narrowed under the Ottomans, with their pragmatic approach to lawmaking.[6] In the case of both the Mamluk and Ottoman legal systems, authors have felt the need to dispute the established idea that sharīʿa was a formalistic, idealistic and skeptical system that mistrusted the human capacity to attain the truth, and that therefore its precepts were not followed in practice. Recently, the work carried out on a judicial collection found in Jerusalem has helped to challenge this view, dwelling on the sophisticated procedures used by qadis to comply with the demands of sharīʿa, particularly as regards the complex validation procedures found in Mamluk documents. However, these works' high degree of technical sophistication and their restriction to court procedure does not help historians to make sense of daily transactions with unbelievers. Similarly, researchers

6 Schacht, Joseph, An introduction to Islamic law, Oxford-New York, Clarendon Press, 1982, 76–85.

dealing with Ottoman judicial archives tend to conflate actual practice with works of jurisprudence, hence building the image of a legal empire whose jurists dedicated great effort to making the sultan's decrees compatible with sharīʿa. My book does not concern itself with the technical solutions found by the qadis to make documents valid as bearers of truth, nor with the vexing question of whether or not practice followed sharīʿa doctrine. However, it does dwell on these works' findings, which point for example to the Ottoman invention of the register—or *sicil*—a landmark in Islamic history, since without it historians would have no archives to investigate. I am much indebted to the contributions of Reem Meshal, in which she suggests there was an important change in attitude towards writing and documentation in the 16th century, which brought about the invention of the archive, and heralded a totally new approach by common people to documents and courts of justice. A great deal of attention will be paid to the scribes and notaries of the various confessions, to the artifacts they produced, and to the problems encountered by witnesses, either before the judges or simply when attesting to the validity of transactions in the marketplace.

This book is concerned with the actors and practices that have often passed under the radar of traditional scholarship on Islamic law. Much attention will be dedicated to the lowest layer of the legal profession: the notaries. Unlike their European counterparts, Islamic notaries have garnered little interest. Lisān al-Dīn Ibn al-Khaṭīb (1313–74) a secretary from Islamic Granada, described Islamic witnesses as materialistic men of ill-repute who could be found hanging around the markets.[7] According to him, they passed themselves off as versed in law and in the drafting of contracts, often posing at the door of their workshop in the market surrounded by law books, in a calculated display of legal mastery. As in the case of the witnesses' story from the Nights, it takes some effort for the contemporary reader to understand the logic behind some of these episodes reported by Arab chroniclers. Ibn al-Khaṭīb describes notaries showing up at lunchtime at their clients' houses, and the latter feeling obliged to make room at their table for the scribes. Yet if they did not trust a particular clerk, due to his ignorance of the law or a reputation of dishonesty, why did clients not simply go to the next notary workshop in the street? As in any other aspect of daily life, sharīʿa law is entrusted to implement a normativity stemming from Islam as a religion. Notaries were nominated by a qadi, who acknowledged his qualities as a probative and trustworthy witness; thus there

7 Turki, Abdelmagid, "Lisan al-Din Ibn al-Khatib (713–76/1313–74), juriste d'après son oeuvre inédite: *Muthla l-Tariqa fi dhamm al-wathiqa*", Arabica **16** (1969), 155–211 and 279–312.

was no official investiture or any requirement to follow a professional curriculum. The tension between the Islamic notaries and their clients resided in the fact that the former's appointment depended upon local qadis, which meant that the chances of actually choosing a notary were in fact fairly limited. Unlike Muslim ʿudūl, Latin notaries were to be blamed for lying and committing perjury at court, but overall for their capacity to forge notary deeds. This was the main accusation against Ser Cepparello da Prato, the famous character by Ibn al Khaṭīb's contemporary Giovanni Boccaccio (1313–75) *perhaps the worst man that ever was born*, and who tried to cheat God almighty in his deathbed confession.[8]

The kind of legal issues that this book looks into was rarely commented upon by Arab authors; they did not deem it necessary to detail the risks associated with notaries and documents, and as in the story of the Cairo chief of police, it is often difficult to grasp the underlying mechanisms behind some of these episodes. Alongside harsh criticism, favorable portrayals of notaries abound, and indeed descriptions of virtue are often the best way to understand, by contrast, censurable attitudes. For example, Arab authors describe honorable notaries who refused women or dhimmīs the right to enter their workshops as clients. Considered to be socially weak, and whose word was legally inferior in court, it was implied that the latter could be blackmailed by corrupt ʿudūl, and therefore that accepting their legal business could be harmful to a scribe's reputation. Ṭūlūn (1485?–1546) tells the story of Khitāb Ibn ʿUmar al-Shuwaykī, a honorable man who for reasons initially unknown fell progressively ill, ending up in a *maristān*, or hospital, in the Ṣāliḥiyya neighborhood of Damascus. Upon leaving the hospital he stopped at a shop and bought a length of rope for half a dirham, with which he subsequently hung himself. Ibn Ṭūlūn briefly comments on the motivations behind al-Shuwaykī's desperate act: he saw himself in the position of having to handle his wife's estate during her absence for a pilgrimage to Mecca. Indeed, after his suicide, it was found that a deposit (*wadīʿa*) of four hundred and thirty gold dinars had been made to a religious institution. In light of the abundant criticism against notaries by chroniclers, one would expect Ibn Ṭūlūn to conclude that al- Shuwaykī had been a victim of dishonest notaries. Instead, he informs us that one of the madrasa's staff refused to keep the money without the acknowledgement of witnesses. Ibn Ṭūlūn is implying that new, supplementary testimony of the deposit needed to be given, and that a new deed must have been drawn up. This situation would have never occurred in Latin Europe,

8 The Decameron, by Giovanni Boccaccio, translated by J. M. Rigg, Day 1, Tale 1.

where a valid, original deed would have been kept by a notary at the disposal of the right holders.[9]

Another fundamental problem is the immaterial product of the notary's work. Unlike in the West, in the Islamic world, and particularly from the tenth century, witnessing services were divided into two steps. In the first step, testimony of a given fact was taken by a notary-witness (*taḥammul al-shahāda*). The second step implied the performance of witnesses before a judge (*adā' al-shahāda*). In general, in this second step the notary and other witnesses (usually two) gave oral testimony for the transaction. Some people were enabled by the judge to take on these services on behalf of the community, and came to be known as professional notaries, 'reputable witnesses' (*shuhūd 'udūl*, hereinafter simply 'udūl), or notary-witnesses (who Ibn al-Khaṭīb sarcastically describes for the case of Granada). Although the qadi, as a result of this second step, did sometimes produce some paperwork for his own use, the task of the 'udūl was in substance limited to witnessing and subsequently giving oral testimony. The 'udūl therefore, although they delivered a written deed to the parties as an aide-memoire, were not clerks charged with the keeping of original—or 'authentic,' as they are called in Western notarial jargon—documents in case one of the parties lost the copy. The fact that they did not file 'originals' in a ledger or casebook puzzled Latin merchants. Ultimately, clients resorted to the 'udūl because the latter were authorized by the local judge to act as depositaries of the truth, which implies that it was difficult to ensure the validity of a legal business, ranging from property to family and probate issues, without the notary's consensus, and eventually that of the witnesses accompanying him. To put it plainly, in late medieval times, people needed notaries in order to enjoy and maintain their actual rights, and it was for this reason that from time to time they welcomed the notary at their table.

European notaries have been celebrated as a unique feature of Western society, thanks to their capacity to confer legal validity to peoples' agreements and transactions. They were able to bestow public faith on the deeds they drew up, by virtue of their investiture by legitimate powers, such as the Emperor or the Pope. Islamic notaries, on the other hand, do not benefit from this triumphal view of institutional history, and the 'udūl's capacity to produce documents endowed with legal validity was far more limited. It is these conflicting views about the notarial institution that I will be discussing in this book. I will be targeting the assumption that the Islamic approach to notarization

9 Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn 'Alī (1485?-1546): *Mufākahat al-Khillān fī Ḥawādith al-Zamān*, Edited by Khalīl al-Manṣūr, Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-'Ilmīyah, 1998, 193.

was fundamentally different from the Western one, cast from classical models and Roman law. According to this assumption, the features characterizing the labor of the ʿudūl stem from a religious normativity hailing from Islam as a religion, such as its formalistic principle that only good Muslims can be bearers of truth. Western notaries would have dwelt, instead, upon the old Roman practice of granting public faith to notarial deeds.

Siyāsa justice is another practice that has gone fundamentally unnoticed. Sharīʿa law can be described as a series of divine commandments to the community of believers, an abstract and general notion that historians of Islamic law increasingly refer to as the 'rule of law.' Sharīʿa as a legal ideal differs then from positive law; i.e. the trove of commentaries found in works of jurisprudence (*fiqh*). It is generally agreed that sharīʿa was applied by the Mamluks, together with most medieval sultanates, in two parallel, well-defined areas of jurisdiction. The first court level was run by qadis under the supervision of the four chief justices of the *madhhabs*, or legal schools. Their decisions could be appealed at a second, superior jurisdiction, which came in the form of 'royal courts' presided over by sultans and officials. Under the late Mamluks, these special courts gained in importance, leading to the development of a parallel judiciary that was perceived by many as competing with the traditional qadi courts. Several Arabic terms were used to denote the different manifestations of royal jurisdiction, such as *maẓālim* and *Siyāsa*, however all were grounded in the same legal doctrines. Scholars have traditionally sought to understand these special jurisdictions and in which ways they corresponded with Islamic law. Since the time of the Abbasid Caliphate, jurists have composed works of jurisprudence dealing with governors' responsibilities in the application of justice; these theories are known as *maẓālim* (plural of *maẓlima*, "oppression" and shortened form for *al-naẓar fi-l-maẓālim*, the investigation of "injustices") and Siyāsa, an abbreviation for *al-Siyāsa al-Sharʿiyya*, denoting *governance in accordance with Islamic law*. *Maẓālim* indeed evokes the idea of the 'wrongdoings' committed by administrators, while the etymology of *Siyāsa* carries notions of behavior, public or self-conduct deriving from a primary meaning of the *tending or training* (of beasts).

As a branch of jurisprudence, some eleventh-century authors began to address the role of officials in criminal investigations and the loose procedural methods (in contrast with those adopted by the qadis) that they were supposed to follow, such as torture, or drawing conclusions from circumstantial, non-testimonial, evidence. In the late Middle Ages some mālikīs composed works that sought to furnish the qadi with the efficacy of police methods, and later, Siyāsa became a topic of debate for ḥanafī and ḥanbalī authors dealing more broadly with the "political" jurisdiction of judges. Some of these works

are over a thousand pages long, developing Siyāsa into an exercise in legal reasoning that covered the entire sphere of public policies and regulations. Large sections of the work *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīya fī al-Siyāsa al-sharʿiyya* by Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīya (1292–1350) are devoted to proof and procedure, although it also covers a broad range of other topics, from gender to minority issues and market behavior.[10] It should be noted that the aim of early jurists was to provide qadis with the more efficient resources that governors and officials already disposed of. However, the division of labor that eventually emerged saw Mamluk and Ottoman qadis confined to the traditional regime of proof, and the arbitration of disputes brought to them by the parties, while officials were in charge of conducting investigations and preventing crime in a more expedite manner. Siyāsa will be one of the primary concerns of this book, since over a century prior to the Ottoman conquest, Siyāsa judges had begun passing verdict over foreign merchants. As a forum for mixed cases (that is, cases involving Muslims and foreigners hailing from outside the abode of Islam, which therefore could not be resolved autonomously by the community in question), Siyāsa trials have gone largely unnoticed because they did not correspond to either of the two approaches mentioned earlier, focusing, respectively, on dhimmīs and traditional jurisprudence. One the one hand, Siyāsa justice was not delivered by the qadis, but by Mamluk officials and secretaries. On the other, maẓālim has traditionally been understood as justice delivered by the sultans or caliphs at tribunals located in their palaces. Siyāsa as a forum where Frankish merchants were judged has left no material traces on Islamic sources, let alone a series of proper court proceedings. Although in principle, it is agreed that Mamluk Siyāsa was inspired by a specific branch of jurisprudence, and that it respected the general rule of law, legal scholars have often approached Siyāsa with suspicion, seeing it as a chaotic and contingent discipline deprived of the legal rectitude applied by qadis to their court decisions.

The Siyāsa judges share their murkiness with other important actors of the legal system, the Islamic and Latin notaries, the latter subject to Frankish jurisdictions but nonetheless involved in the Middle Eastern cities of commerce. This book seeks not only to reveal the role of actors who have been largely overlooked until now, but also to focus on the forgotten subjects of the legal system; namely, foreigners. Foreignness was equally cast in Islamic legal categories. The foreigners I am addressing in the present work were mostly referred to by the historical sources as *mustāʾminūn* (hereinafter *mustāʾmins*, or *müstemins*

10 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, Muḥammad Ibn Abī Bakr (1292–1350), *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah fī al-siyāsah al-sharʿīyah* (Mecca, 1428 h).

in the Turkish spelling). A mustā'min was a legal foreigner, in contrast with a political enemy (*ifrānj*, *franjī*), disbelievers hailing from beyond the borders of Islam (*ḥarbīs*) the juridical unbeliever (*kāfir*) and Muslims hailing from distant countries (*gharīb*). Foreigners have been overshadowed by local minorities, or dhimmīs, in the cultural and historical narrative of the Middle East, to a point that is indeed embarrassing, when we consider that Islamic jurists devoted so few lines to the legal status of foreigners. Mustā'min is a notion derived from legal theories of hospitality. According to sharī'a, unbelievers hailing from outside the realm of Islam should be fought by means of jihād. However, there are exceptions to this general rule, including foreigners belonging to diplomatic missions, passing pilgrims belonging to the scriptural religions, or merchants residing in the Islamic polity for a limited period. Ideally, these three groups were granted permission to remain in the realm of Islam upon concession of a safe-conduct, or amān (whence mustā'mins, or amān-grantees). I will refer in many places to these treaties, and to equivalents such as the Ottoman ahdnames (from Arabic *'ahd*, a covenant between Muslims and unbelievers). The Sienese traveler, merchant and biographer of Tamerlane, Beltramo Mignanelli, in a letter to Francesco di Marco Datini, described his surprise on seeing such large numbers of foreign merchants in 1390s Damascus, and on observing their inclination towards illicit behavior.[11] And yet in spite of this strong presence, Mamluk history, a discipline mainly concerned with the Islamic elites as represented by the religious learned—the *ulama*—has relegated them to the field of economic history. In contrast with later periods, little has been written about foreigners and their legal and cultural vicissitudes in the pre-modern Middle East.

We know today that dhimmīs frequently appealed to Islamic courts and institutions in their quest for fair justice. Studies ranging from the Geniza period to late-Ottoman times show that dhimmī communities did not represent a legal challenge to the Islamic enterprise of governance. Communal courts and laws were granted broad jurisdiction over internal affairs and family law, yet in spite of occasional unwritten bans by their clergy, dhimmīs showed up at the qadi court and generally managed to cope with the Islamic 'witness system.' Foreigners, and more precisely European foreigners, differed from dhimmīs because their presence in the Muslim polity posed a challenge to Islamic law and governance. Mamluk authors such as Taqī al-Dīn al-Subkī (1284–1355), well

11 "qui sono poche spezie con saraini e tute in grande inchiesta e carestia salvo pepe e ogni di per montare ogni cosa fino aldiciembre pero che ora qui trovara tra catelani et genovesi e con veneziani piu cristiani ci fusono 25 anni …", ASPo, Datini, *Fondaco di Barcellona*, Damascus, August 2th, 1395, received September 30th, 1395.

known for his interest in dhimmīs, also concerned themselves with the presence of foreigners, questioning whether they belonged to the regular jurisdiction of the qadis or if, on the contrary, they fell within that of the sultan and his amān and trading policies. Franks entered the Islamic polity for trading purposes, but according to most jurists they could neither give testimony against Muslims nor against local Christians and Jews. Foreign and local unbelievers did not belong to the same community and therefore, it was argued, would naturally target each other in court. The very presence of unbelievers impinged on governance, as well as on legal and procedural issues, and contributed to the implementation of Siyāsa courts, an exclusively Mamluk feature.

Although the historiography has little to say about the normative dimension of foreignness, amān theory and practice has garnered a great deal of attention. Amān theory most often materialized in legal acts generally referred to as 'treaties of commerce,' which stipulated the definitions and norms concerning these foreign merchants and communities. However, it has long been a sticking-point for researchers, seen as an erratic discipline in which sharīʿa norms were more often than not disregarded.[12] Attempts by rulers to accommodate for the presence of unbelievers in the Islamic polity, it is argued, were generally at odds with a strict application of *fiqh*. In the present work, I take an approach closer to legal anthropology than to that of jurists; I will be discussing some of these inconsistencies, such as the acceptance of written documents, the Europeans' right to circumvent the jurisdiction of the qadis or, later, to use contracts against the word of Muslim witnesses. As Michael A. Köhler has put it, treaties were signed by common people and not by jurists, and in the same manner not everyone in society was a qadi concerned with the principles of Islamic law.[13] Doctrinal restrictions impinged on the status of foreigners, yet they never managed to hamper diplomatic cooperation; for this reason, I will not attempt to answer the vexing question of whether amān and similar practices were actually compliant with sharīʿa or not.

---

12 Gourdin, Philippe: "Les marchands étrangers ont-ils un statut de dhimmi?", in: *Migrations et diasporas méditerranéennes* (*Xe-XVIe*), Edited by M. Balard and A. Ducellier, 435–446. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne, 2002, Frantz-Murphy, Gladys, "Identity and Security in the Mediterranean World ca. AD 640—ca. 1517", *Proceedings of the Twenty-Fifth International Congress of Papyrology, Ann Arbor 2007* (2010): 253–264, Wansbrough, John, "The Safe-Conduct in Muslim Chancery Practice", Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies 34 1 (1971), 20–35.

13 Kohler, Michael A., *Alliances and treaties between Frankish and Muslim rulers in the Middle East: cross-cultural diplomacy in the period of the Crusades*, edited by P. M. Holt and Konrad Hirschler, Cross-cultural diplomacy in the period of the Crusades, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2013, 293–4.

Historians have long been fascinated by these sophisticated documents, but they have approached them more as diplomatic artifacts than as historical sources, a fascination that has extended to treating diplomacy as an elite practice. In this work, I aim to put these artifacts in context and historicize the norms they expressed about adjudication, notarization and cross-confessional relations, which, among other things, refer to Siyāsa as a jurisdiction. Specialists of Mamluk studies often claim that Siyāsa justice was to all intents and purposes equal to maẓālim practice, however Mamluk treaties insisted on the right to use local Siyāsa forums for mixed cases, and discouraged recourse to the traditional maẓālim hearings in Cairo. Through a historical approach to amān, I aim to identify the piecemeal, yet significant changes in the ways in which foreigners were dealt with in legal relations, towards the end of the Middle Ages. Medieval amān treaties, I argue, tended to limit the effects of any bias against non-Muslims, setting most issues within a technical-legal framework where a common solution could be found. In the 16th century, the Ottomans introduced rules and discourses regarding the relations between dhimmīs and mustāʾmins in their amāns and decrees, as well as exceptions and amendments to sharīʿa procedures that were not to the jurists' taste. Contrary to medieval practice, which granted foreigners with some procedural privileges, such the right to bring their case to specific courts, the Ottoman ahdnames concentrated all jurisdiction back into the hands of the qadis, and sponsored a purified version of the maẓālim, royal justice. After the Ottoman conquest of the Arab lands in 1516–1517, these biases against non-Muslim witnesses began to take a heavy toll, not only in commercial litigation, but in all sorts of cross-confessional relations.

By looking at the way notaries, archivists, judges and diplomats dealt with unbelief, my initial concern has been to seek explanations for the divergent practices that were used in the production and preservation of proof, as well as the mechanisms involved in governing cross-confessional relations and exchanges, ranging from the taking of oaths to the choice of a forum for mixed trials. Throughout the book, I will examine how court and market practices were affected, one way or another, by the application of the religious biases. Some of these practices—such as archival artifacts or notarial work—changed over the timespan covered here. Different practices echoed divergent notions of proof, something that often puzzled visiting merchants—as was the case for a Genoese merchant who found himself in the uncomfortable position of having to explain to a Latin notary that his Muslim colleagues had not deigned to keep the originals of the deeds proving a transaction. Ultimately, though, I am less interested in seeking explanations than in discovering the meaning behind such practices, and in particular in understanding the significance they

might have had for Islamic governance. Behind issues of notarization, archives and court practice, I identify an important change in the way in which cross-confessional relations were handled by Muslim polities. To this aim, I first describe a process whereby Islamic societies refashioned their approach to written documents, progressively adopting what I define as new attitudes towards the written. To be sure, by the end of this process, written documents were being used and produced more freely than in previous centuries, and inspired more confidence than they had previously, for both administrators and common people. Legal records in particular, such as notarized deeds, granted many hitherto-silent actors the right to prove, enjoy and preserve specific rights over the long-term. Together with former slaves, women and dhimmīs, Franks benefitted from this trend. Parallel to this tendency leading up to the development of proper judicial archives in Ottoman times, I will be streamlining a broader process whereby rulers and their secretaries began embracing documents—and in particular archived documents—as part and parcel of the language of governance.

Major trends in adjudication, obligation, and changes in attitude towards written evidence had a direct impact on the conduct of trade between Latins and other confessions. For centuries, several scribal institutions had coexisted in the Middle Eastern marketplace. This is epitomized by the practice, probably in place since the 1340s, of dispatching a Venetian scribe to Alexandria and Damascus; based on the descriptions of legal practice provided by these Venetian clerks, I argue that Latin notaries did not only serve the interests of their consuls and their fellow nationals, but that their deeds were also used by or against Muslims, and that they could, on occasion, put themselves at the disposal of Islamic judges. Italian notaries and Islamic ʿudūl crossed paths in the marketplace, and their deeds mutually acknowledged the binding character of those issued by their colleagues. The Medieval scenario of legal relations and collaboration I describe in this book faded towards the 16th-century Mediterranean when, paradoxically, people involved in mixed dealings increasingly relied on writing and documentation—although by that time such documents were for the most part contracts notarized at the qadi courts.

One could argue that consulates continued to exist in early modern times, particularly under the Ottoman aegis, with their panoply of commercial courts and chanceries. Although I acknowledge the importance of Latin institutions such as the Venetian Bailo of Constantinople in the closing section of this book, the present work is more concerned with depicting the end of a medieval state of affairs, where everyone in the marketplace was aware of each other's institutions and acted accordingly, using all available devices to resolve and prevent cross-confessional disputes. In practice, the solution often implied ample

recourse to technicalities. Under the Mamluks, the marketplace witnessed the labor of bilingual courtiers, customs officers acting as judges, and one could encounter a Venetian clerk intervening in the taking of oaths by Franks before a Muslim qadi. Mamluk emirs passed verdicts technically compliant with sharīʿa, however in practice they took a loose approach to the religious standards of evidence and unbelief. The Ottomans, in contrast, endowed the qadi with a jurisdictional monopoly over foreigners in their daily exchanges, making it compulsory to notarize contracts at the courthouse. Unlike in medieval times, the Ottoman enterprise of governance found a direct expression in the proliferation of Islamic contracts and records binding Europeans and Ottoman subjects together.

Together with the benches and courtrooms where Islamic judges sat in justice, the Middle Eastern archive is a key locus for the transformation I analyze here. As a point of departure, I argue that late medieval rulers do not seem to have attributed a specific role to the archive in the enterprise of governance. In this, such research goes against the grain of current scholarship on Islamic documentary studies, which claim that both caliphs and sultans made efforts to preserve the state and court records used in daily life. Scholars have taken recent discoveries of document collections as cues for the existence of Islamic judicial archives, adopting an apologetic tone when trying to explain the non-survival of these archives and collections. If the birth of the judicial archive under the Ottomans is accepted by at least some scholars, much more controversial is the idea that medieval sultans had recourse to documents and archives to a lesser degree than their Western counterparts. In this book I will be discussing current approaches to this debate, arguing that it was not until the Ottoman era that Islamic chanceries and secretaries began to adopt a conservative approach to written records.

In a recent article, a leading scholar in the field of Islamic legal practice, Christian Müller, has suggested that the Middle Ages saw an important shift in attitudes towards witnessing, the basic notarial activity. He argues that, while at first the nature of witnessing remained fundamentally oral, and papers acted simply as aide-memoirs, towards the 10th century a new, 'two-step notarization' pattern emerged.[14] Similarly, although he does not provide the smoking gun, he suggests that the burdensome procedures adopted to keep documents alive were slightly, although significantly, altered during the Mamluk period. This meant that after witnesses had given testimony in court, written

14 Müller, Christian: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam", in: *Manuscripts and Archives: Comparative Views on Record-Keeping*, edited by Alessandro Bausi, De Gruyter, 2018, 361–385.

aide-memoires were kept by the qadi, who, by applying special certification procedures (tasjīl), could keep these documents alive, at least during his own tenure. Although in practice, mistrust towards writing pervaded legal theory, Müller points towards a wider acceptation of the archived document in the late Mamluk period. Together with storage places and practices such as the 'two-step notarization,' artifacts played an important role in this transformation. In Chapter Two, I sketch out the subtle mutation of scribal artifacts, from the medieval scroll to the Ottoman ledger, a feature that proved to be fundamental to the early modern approach to preservation.

Historians dealing with the Mamluk-Ottoman transition have provided a similar, essential contribution to our understanding of the change in attitude towards written proof. An inquiry into the dispersion of the Mamluk archives by Nicolas Michel has been instrumental in showing a significant change in attitude towards the validity of written documents.[15] In medieval sultanates, the possibility for a government document to be accepted as authoritative was contingent on the person who had been entrusted with its production and safekeeping: the secretary, in whose house these collections were kept. In contrast, Ottoman rulers began to view the archive as a form and manifestation of their own governance and jurisdiction. The Ottoman sultans, therefore—under compelling circumstances related to conquest and taxation, needless to say—took records out of the hands of secretaries and handed them over to archivists instead. Michel's detailed investigation of the whereabouts of Mamluk archives during the turmoil of Ottoman conquest is a striking blow to the theory that archives did not survive due to fortuitous contingencies. Perhaps because the Arab provinces represent a privileged vantage-point for observing legal change, it is historians of early Ottoman Egypt who have most clearly identified this transition to a more impersonal framework in the field of notarization. Reem Meshal has pointed to a fundamental shift that engendered the "mass-production of ḥujjas" for the very first time in Islamic societies. As a result, not only were government records now stored and put at the disposal of rulers, but notarial records (Ar. *ḥujja*, Tr. *hüccet*), now produced mostly by judges, found their way into court archives and were no longer the oral prerogative of the ʿudūl.

While I elaborate on the findings of authors that have furthered the debate on the Islamic judicial archive, I do not vouch for the idea of a teleological race for the Western-like use of documents. The increasing value attributed to

15 Michel, Nicolas: "Les Circassiens avaient brûlé les registres", in: *La Conquête ottomane de l'Égypte en 1517*, Edited by Benjamin Lellouch, 225–268: Brill, 2012.

archived documents in the Middle East did not materialize as a bureaucratic tendency to control foreign presence and to deal with religious difference. Indeed, I will be addressing how these changes ran parallel to a rigid adherence to basic sharīʿa principles, such as the discrimination of some witnesses on religious grounds. The Ottomans relied on writing and archives to a hitherto unknown extent, but at the same time exhibited an adherence to Islamic normativity to an equally unprecedented degree. Ottoman history is often viewed through the prism of ecumenism and social change; however, as far as the handling of cross-confessional relations is concerned, it was the quest for orthodoxy that dominated the broader legal reforms undertaken by the dynasty.

Explaining new attitudes towards archived documents, rather than attempting to explain the documents themselves—the object of my research—is essential to understanding the transformation endured by the Islamic enterprise of governance at the turn of the early modern period. Some researchers see these changes as signifying a move towards building a more centralized, Western-like state. This new proliferation of archived documents has been interpreted as a marker of the Ottoman state's tendency to form citizens, or *proto-citizens*, out of Muslim subjects. For others, efforts to render the law more uniform according to ḥanafī standards, and on top of previous layers of legal traditions, responded to broader objectives of empire-building.[16] According to this interpretation, practices such as reliance on certain ḥanafī compendia of jurisprudence led to the eventual modernization of Islamic law during the Tanzimat period. There could be equal grounds to interpret the transformation of Ottoman governance in light of an increasing confessionalization of society. Indeed, Meshal has gone so far as to suggest that 16th-century judicial practice tended to level differences between free Muslims, including women or former slaves, as part of the Ottoman project of sponsoring a proto-citizenship. According to these views, legal practice drew clear distinctions between Muslim proto-citizens and non-residents or itinerant Muslims, and racially connoted slaves, as well as plaintiffs convicted by previous sentences. Although I do not necessarily propose to embrace the confessionalization or centralization paradigms, it is clear from a closer look at cross-confessional legal relations that not only Muslims, but also dhimmī communities appropriated some elements of Ottoman legal discourse, and sought legal privileges over foreign Christians by demanding the right to be considered a separate community.

16 Ferguson, Heather L., *The proper order of things: language, power, and law in Ottoman administrative discourses*, Stanford University Press, 2018, Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian*, Aykan, Yavuz, *Rendre la justice à Amid: procedures, acteurs et doctrines dans le contexte ottoman du XVIIIème siècle*, Leiden-Boston, Brill, 2016.

Another angle for understanding changes in Islamic governance is encapsulated in the notion of textuality, whereby the state, in the formulation by Guy Burak, is considered as a phenomenon anchored in the authority of a wide variety of texts, ranging from state registers and judicial records to jurisprudence and history, and associated institutions such as the archive. These texts labored to instill confidence in archived documents in the heart of a Muslim society for whom, until that time, trust had been dependent upon the word of trustworthy members of the community. This line of interpretation draws on Brinkley Messick's analysis of the late modern Yemeni state, understood not only as a polity but as a discursive entity. Similarly, for Svetlana Buzov and other authors, the Ottomans sought to build a legal orthodoxy that minimized ethnic, cultural and language differences. This was achieved through the sponsorship of a ḥanafī legal guild, and the parallel implementation of an Ottoman corpus of "secular"—also referred to as "public" or "customary"—law, the *kanun*, which sanctioned the incorporation of previous custom. I will attempt to show how an offshoot of this project to build a legal orthodoxy impacted foreigners, who were the object of legal definitions and acts of power—one such example being the well-known 1613 'Carazo affair,' when an attempt to rigidly apply amān rules threatened Istanbul's entire merchant community.[17] The Ottomans, incidentally, claimed jurisdiction over foreign Muslims, such as those expelled by the Habsburgs of Spain.

Throughout the book, and as a comparative *basso continuo*, the transformation of the Islamic enterprise of governance is understood by looking at the way in which commercial litigation across confessions was dealt with by both dynasties. Relations in the marketplace had received special attention from previous rulers in the region, such as the Byzantines and the Crusaders. As pointed out by the Greek-American scholar of Byzantium Angeliki E. Laiou, foreign merchants were often judged according to specific laws and norms. These relations were handled through legal categories implying access to rights, such as the imperial status of the *burgesioi*, but also through special jurisdictions for mixed cases, and by resorting to technical arrangements governing oaths and witnessing.[18] This book presents evidence to support the theory that under the Mamluks a special jurisdiction—the Siyāsa courts—emerged as a competent site for judging mixed, commercial cases involving foreigners. The idea that a

17 Krstić, Tijana, "Contesting Subjecthood and Sovereignty in Ottoman Galata in the Age of Confessionalization: The Carazo Affair, 1613–1617", *Oriente Moderno,* 93, 2013, 422–453.

18 Laiou-Thomadakis, Angeliki E.: "Institutional Mechanisms of Integration", in Studies on the Internal Diaspora of the Byzantine Empire, Edited by H. Ahrweiler and A. E. Laiou, Washington, D.C.: Dumbarton Oaks Research Library and Collection, 1998, 161–81.

parallel judiciary existed is one that has generated heated debate since its beginnings. In the last decades, historians of Islamic law, critical with the ideas of the legal historian Joseph Schacht (1902–1969) and interested in harmonizing theory with practice, would object that this was no novelty, pointing to the maẓālim tradition of hearing cases at the sultan's court, according to his own judgment. Rulers traditionally held maẓālim justice sessions and in particular heard grievances against the arbitrary (*ẓulm*) decisions meted out by administrators. Sessions of royal justice are documented for the Abbasid period, presided over by the caliph and, on occasion, it involved the ruler's appointees. These practices are well known for Mamluk times, and, although the name and the format changed, similar hearings continued to be held by Ottoman sultans at the Imperial Dīvān. The right for foreigners, and particularly Frankish merchants, to appeal to such courts was an important point in Ottoman ahdnames. With the rise of Istanbul as the epicenter of East-West relations, the Imperial Dīvān, as the site for maẓālim sessions, became the fulcrum of conflict resolution across confessions. Preserved in Venice's archives, decades of detailed reports by the Venetian ambassador (It. *bailo*, pl. *baili*) account for the Dīvān's importance, not only in diplomacy, but also as a court of justice. If we adopt this conservative vision of royal justice, therefore, over time little appears to have really changed in the way Islamic rulers dealt with the affairs of foreigners.

This view is supported by the common conception of maẓālim not as an exceptional feature, but as part and parcel of Islamic jurisprudence. As far as late medieval rulers were concerned, they were implementing some of the doctrines that had been developed centuries before by authors such as al-Māwardī (972–1058). Mamluk maẓālim has been described as the act of making policy-based decisions by the sultans, who issued decrees and held justice sessions at their court in Cairo. Similarly, some historical attention has been paid to the exercise of these functions by appointees, such as the chamberlain (*ḥājib*) or the market inspector (*muḥtasib*). Some recent works have a tendency to present Mamluk Siyāsa as a problematic case, stressing the harsh criticisms advanced by some Mamluk chroniclers such as Ibn Ṭūlūn (1485?-1546), Tāj al-Dīn al-Subkī (1327–1370) or Abū Ḥāmid al-Qudsī (d. 1483), as well as its alleged inconsistencies with sharī'a.[19] I would argue, however, that if we observe the *longue durée* of cross-confessional relations in the region—ranging from the Crusader period to the late 16th-century situation described in Venetian dispatches—the Mamluk Siyāsa emerges out of this timespan as a distinctive

19 Rapoport, Yossef, "Royal Justice and Religious Law: Siyāsah and Shari'ah under the Mamluks", Mamluk Studies Review XVI (2012), 71–102, 93–4.

historical phenomenon, notwithstanding its legal background. Moreover, Siyāsa and related terms such as *yasa* and *yasaq* were of common use during Ottoman times. Although some aspects of Siyāsa as a doctrine inspired actual practice under the Ottomans, such as for instance, the ruler's prerogative to mete out non-Quranic, physical punishments (taʿzīr), it is generally agreed that Mamluk Siyāsa did not find continuity in Ottoman legal practice. Under the Ottomans, the term Siyāsa came to denote these physical punishments, non-traditional taxes and other features of Ottoman governance, but never a branch of legal doctrine that reflected actual court practice.

Traditional maẓālim hearings, then, without the specific Siyāsa layout, characterized Ottoman adjudication. Franks fell under the regular jurisdiction of the local qadi courts, and could appeal the qadi's decisions at the Imperial Dīvān, as they would have in previous centuries. The sticking point that remained—that is, mistrust towards written documents—had by then been largely overcome by the new Ottoman policy of sponsoring contract registration. Authors such as Timur Kuran see the tendency towards a more rational, "modern" framework to have materialized in this acceptance of written contracts in the cases where Franks were involved, a specifically Ottoman feature that I address in Chapter Four.[20] As Ira M. Lapidus has recently pointed out, when reading recent works on cross-cultural trade, one has the impression that despite cultural barriers, trade was not difficult to arrange.

By approaching the legal devices put in place to govern the Frankish presence as a historical, contingent phenomenon, this work departs from the mainstream line of interpretation of royal justice and posits a more problematic sequence of events. Without necessarily levelling a direct challenge to any of the approaches mentioned above, the broader picture of a world of legal relations characterized by the progressive adoption of Western-inspired values and procedures will not be adopted in this book. Instead, I understand Venetian and Arabic sources to have depicted a scenario in which Siyāsa evolved into a specifically Mamluk mixed court, that was distinct from maẓālim court sessions held in faraway Cairo. Applied to cross-confessional litigation, Siyāsa emerged as a forum widely accepted by Frankish litigants even for cases between themselves. However, instead of being taken as a medieval step towards a pragmatic Islamic version of the 'law merchant,' these courts were dismantled as soon as the troops of Selim I entered Egypt, and were replaced by a traditional framework of adjudication, concentrating jurisdiction in the qadi courts and then, in appeal, in the Imperial Council, the Ottoman version of

20 Kuran, *The Long Divergence*, 253.

maẓālim. The early modern Middle East witnessed widespread recourse to archived documents by judges and secretaries, but when handling the governance of its foreign communities, adhering to the orthodox approach to the religious, skeptical principles of sharīʿa was considered to be just as important as favoring trade with unbelievers.

To understand the important hiatus represented by the Ottoman approach to justice, I discuss the adoption of new attitudes towards the production, use and storage of written evidence. The Mamluks held the same fundamentally traditional attitudes and prejudices about written evidence as those that had characterized their predecessors. The most conspicuous marker of this attitude is the lack of Mamluk archives, and the fact that the only collections that have survived were kept neither by secretaries, nor by qadis, but rather owe their existence to exogenous practices and priorities (such as the series of Mamluk decrees preserved in Christian monasteries). Similar attitudes governed the conduct of affairs within the administration. The mid-15th-century secretary Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad al-Saḥmāwī (d. 868/1464), when describing the polities of the Indian subcontinent, confessed that he was unable to think of an example of correspondence between the Mamluks and some of its principalities since, he admitted, the Chancery had not recently dispatched any letters; thus implying an absence of long-term archive preservation.[21] Yet the Ottoman period has yielded both judiciary and state archives, and as I argue, the logic behind the preservation of both kinds of artifact have much in common.

The present work is thus concerned with the long-standing legal reform sponsored by the Ottomans that was particularly visible in the newly-conquered Arab lands. 16th-century Ottomans were preoccupied by the desire to ensure the governance of their empire through the "secular" and customary laws of the individual territories—the kanun—and the need to preserve and apply these laws contributed to the development of archival practices. Qadis were part and parcel of this process, since they counted among the agents entrusted with applying these secular laws. So too were they expected to preserve Kanunnames and decrees in their courthouses for future reference. In addition, Ottoman legal reform concentrated in the hands of qadis notarizing activities previously entrusted to medieval notary-witnesses, the ʿudūl. Within a few decades, judges saw themselves mass-producing and archiving notarial documents that allowed people to enjoy rights, and in contrast with their

21 al-Saḥmāwī, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad (d. 868/1464): *al-Thaghr al-bāsim fī ṣināʿat al-kātib wa-al-kātim: al-maʿrūf bi-ism al-Maqṣad al-rafīʿ al-manshā al-hādī li-dīwān al-inshā lil-Khālidī*, edited by Ashraf Muḥammad Anas and Ḥusayn Naṣṣār, 2 vol, Cairo: Maṭbaʿat Dār al-Kutub wa-al-Wathāʾiq al-Qawmīyah bi-al-Qāhirah, 2009, II, 781.

medieval predecessors, these documents were not perishable, and nor did they rely on the word of living witnesses, such as the Granadan blackmailers described by Ibn al-Khaṭīb. The early Ottomans heralded an end to the monopoly of the medieval ʿudūl as bearers of truth.

Throughout this book I stress that new, more receptive attitudes towards the use and preservation of documents were not the result of modernization, so much as they emerged due to legal reform, a different approach to notarization and from a distinctive Ottoman interpretation of ḥanafī doctrines. The new rulers disliked the notarial institution that had proliferated under the Mamluks, and soon the medieval notary witness became obsolete. Since traditional, oral witnesses were being replaced by the notarizing powers of the qadi, the first of the two biases—mistrust for circumstantial evidence such as written records—was profoundly affected and downplayed by Ottoman governance. These new features were clearly beneficial to the conduct of legal affairs involving foreigners, since parallel agreements rapidly allowed Frankish defendants to exhibit their contracts as proofs. Far from adhering to the discourse on modernization still prevalent in the historiography, my work delves into the emergence of a paradox; for, if on the one hand Muslims relied more than ever on documents and archives, their rulers stubbornly upheld the legal biases against minority witnesses. While new attitudes towards the written were being adopted, the enterprise of governance amidst diversity was being redefined around the creed that the word of Muslims was of superior value and could not be overcome. The requirement to advance Muslim witnesses, traditionally confined to court disputes, now extended to multiple areas of governance, and took a heavy toll on the activities of Frankish merchants, diplomats, and captives. The loose approach to the biases adopted by Mamluk officers in Siyāsa hearings gave way to a strict adoption of them at the Imperial Council in Istanbul. This work therefore embraces Ira M. Lapidus' criticism that "the biggest problem in [approaches to] cross-cultural trade was not negotiating among merchants of different cultures *but overcoming non-merchant prejudices, religious laws, and the political interests of rulers*."[22]

Islamic governance has a long tradition of coping with unbelief, going back to the time of the Prophet in Medina and to the Omayyad and Abbasid Caliphates, in dealings with their Greek and Turkic neighbors. Late medieval and early modern jurists relied on available texts by Persian and central Asian authors such as al-Sarakhsī (d. 1096) or al-Marghīnānī (1135–1197) about

22 Lapidus, Ira M., "Religion and Trade: Cross-Cultural Exchanges in World History, 1000–1900 ed. by Francesca Trivellato, Leor Halevi, and Cátia Antunes (review)", Journal of Interdisciplinary History 46, 2 (2015), 267–269.

how to deal with unbelievers at the marketplace and in court. Mamluk jurists did not passively assimilate these much older doctrines either; they also called for an opener interpretation of the tradition. Whether Mamluk rulers made their decisions based on their awareness of such theories, it is difficult to know; on occasion in any case, the sultans seem to have referred to specific solutions described in Siyāsa works when it went in their own favor; to disgrace a political enemy, the shrewd al-Ẓāhir Barqūq had him accused by cheated foreign merchants. The present work aims to demonstrate, however, that Mamluk governance of foreign unbelievers was guided by maẓālim and similar doctrines on governance. The Siyāsa courts, evidence of which can be found in the notarial records left by Frankish merchants, while departing from it in practice, stemmed from the same line of legal reasoning as maẓālim. Thus, in dealing with those controversial areas where traditional sharīʿa proved insufficient, the practical needs of Mamluk governance were left in the hands of the legal system as a whole. In contrast, the fact that Ottoman rulers took cues from the doctrines of the ḥanafī tradition is well known. Defined by A. L. Udovitch as "the law merchant of the middle ages," ḥanafī law was generally favorable to the resolution of disputes in daily relations with local Christians and Jews, although it drew a clear line of demarcation between foreign unbelievers, or mustāʾmins, and local minorities, or dhimmīs. Again, this study challenges the conventional view that jurists tended to align with the rulers, hence sanctioning Ottoman governance. It was in the field of cross-confessional relations that the adherence by Ottoman governance to ḥanafī ideas was put to the test, because the sultans departed from ḥanafī doctrine in this specific, yet important area. One of this book's main arguments is that Ottoman rulers pursued an orthodox position in the way they expected their subjects to treat foreign unbelievers in courts and markets, but that contrary to medieval sultans, they intervened in these matters and imposed their own legal decisions. Thus, even though their choices were expressed in the language of the legally learned, they did not necessarily limit themselves to following the injunctions of the ḥanafī thinkers. Considered as a whole, the array of practical decisions, policies and rulings that legally addressed mustāʾmins certainly constituted an Ottoman orthodoxy and generally complied to ḥanafī thought. However, their decisions sometimes departed from this and, on occasion, the solutions sponsored by Ottoman governance could look puzzling from a Muslim standpoint. The book addresses these variations, against the backdrop of a previous medieval practice where legal issues were fundamentally left to the best judgment of the religious learned, and the rulers limited themselves to promoting the rule of law in the daily life of the market.

Historians have a tendency to present Islamic justice as stemming from one of two different sources. Legal historians have traditionally privileged the normative aspect of the law and the jurists' activity, and recent interest in surviving court records usually underlines the conformity between procedure and jurists' doctrines. On the other hand, a more recent trend interested not in 'the law' per se, but in justice, considers the latter to have ultimately fallen under the ruler's sphere of action, and to include not only maẓālim but also the *ḥisba*, or market inspection, and *shurṭa*, or police activities, as well as Siyāsa.[23] To be sure, Mamluk rulers exerted an undeniable influence over justice, but it was mainly through the promotion of the legally learned, their schools and jurisdictions, and the activities of legal thinkers. In this, they followed the example of most medieval dynasties that came to rule over the vast lands of what once constituted the Caliphate. These sultans were not vested with any charismatic power, nor did they make any hereditary claims to the Prophet's lineage, in contrast with the Omayyad and Abbasid caliphs. Unlike caliphs, although they were certainly concerned with 'the law,' they carefully avoided presenting themselves as lawmakers. For this reason, when it came to their judicial duties, they considered that their role was more to redress grievances than to don the judge's attire and deliver justice.[24] They embraced the Islamic ideal that anyone in the community was capable of delivering justice;[25] as a result, Franks enjoyed the possibility to sue Muslims, without needing to head straight to the local ruler's palace and seek redress from him in person. Instead, in the Siyāsa courts, the sultans' officials passed judgment in provincial towns, treating the affairs of foreigners as an integral aspect of local governance, and some of them even began to study law. As one influential discussion on Mamluk Siyāsa has underlined, the new, parallel jurisdiction started to deal with issues ranging from divorce to bankruptcy and, throughout the long fifteenth century, the sultans made efforts to deploy it in harmony with the traditional courts of the qadis.[26] The present book is not interested in deepening an

23 Müller, Christian: "Mamluk Law: a reassessment", in: *Ubi sumus? Quo vademus?*, V&R Unipress, 2013, 263–284, see his criticisms on Stilt, Kristen: *Islamic law in action: authority, discretion, and everyday experiences in Mamluk Egypt*, Oxford-New York: Oxford University Press, 2012.

24 Garcin, Jean-Claude: "The Regime of the Circassian Mamluks", in: *The Cambridge History of Egypt. Vol.1: Islamic Egypt, 640–1517*, Edited by Carl F. Petry, Cambridge University Press, 1998, 290–317.

25 Johansen, Baber: *A Perfect Law in an Imperfect Society. Ibn Taymiyya's Concept of 'Governance in the Name of the Sacred Law'*, in: *The law Applied: contextualizing the islamic shari'a*, edited by Peri Bearman, Bernard G. Weiss and Wolfhart Heinrichs, IB Tauris, 2008, 259–94, 269.

26 Rapoport, "Royal Justice".

artificial divide between these two registers of the Mamluk legal system, or in siding with one of the contending views in this model: either a legal historian's world—inhabited by judges and jurists—or one of unbridled arbitrariness. Frankish merchants never ceased to visit either the stalls of the ʿudūl, or the qadi's court. As far as judicial practice is concerned, the respective perimeters of Siyāsa and sharīʿa were well-defined.

Medieval/Mamluk rule marked an additional step in the post-caliphate trend of legitimizing the sultan's rule by sponsoring the religious learned in general, the four schools of jurisprudence and the different manifestations of Islamic identity, ranging from poetry to Sufism.[27] Mamluk rulers enhanced the display of royal justice by conducting maẓālim sessions in Cairo, by building 'Halls of Justice' in Aleppo and Damascus as well as convents and four-iwān madrasas—religious schools that hosted each of the four rites—and through public trials conducted by Mamluk officers sitting in benches in the street. To demonstrate their legitimacy, officials often formed judicial panels with qadis, as can be seen in the painting held at the Louvre, *The Reception of the Ambassadors*.[28] When dealing with foreigners and diversity, the Mamluks reconciled the doctrines of multiple *madhhabs*, even adopting the teachings of troublesome ḥanbalīs such as those of Ibn Taymīyah (1263–1328). Although medieval ḥanafīs sought to empower the qadis with the same procedural privileges as those of police officers and rulers, the Mamluks never did this. They limited the affairs of foreigners to the jurisdiction of the *ḥājib*, a military function usually rendered as 'chamberlain,' and the latter's justice became popular for mixed cases. Contrary to the situation depicted by the author of the 1625 *relazione*, Siyāsa courts were often the preferred forum even for cases among two ḥarbīs. As I argued in a recent article I extensively rely upon in Chapter Three, in Siyāsa trials, two major procedural obstacles—the bronze wall that inspired the title of this book—were circumvented: the impossibility for non-Muslims to testify against a Muslim,

27 I am much indebted to Ira M. Lapidus' insights into the transition from caliphate to post-caliphate Islamic societies, and its consequent effect on the relationship between religion and the state. Lapidus, Ira M.: *A History of Islamic Societies, 2nd. Edition*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988, Rapoport, Yossef, "Legal Diversity in the Age of Taqlid: the Four Chief Qadis Under the Mamluks", Islamic Law and Society 10 2 (2003), 210–28, 210–28; Burak, Guy: *The second formation of Islamic law: the Hanafi school in the early modern Ottoman empire*: Cambridge University Press 2015, *Introduction*.

28 Campbell, Caroline: "The 'Reception of the Venetian Ambassadors in Damascus': Dating, Meaning and Attribution", in: *The Renaissance and the Ottoman World*, Edited by Anna Contadini, Routledge, 2016, 125–138.

and the non-acceptance of written documents. Not surprisingly, therefore, it is difficult to find complaints about the Mamluk system of justice, or even references to the issue of witnessing against a Muslim business partner. Yet with the Ottoman conquest of Egypt and Syria in 1517, and after a long silence, the ban against non-Muslims witnesses reemerged in the records as a major shortcoming of Islamic justice.

In 1517 the Ottomans took over Syria, Egypt and the Red Sea protectorate of Mecca, from whence Indian spices flowed into the Middle East. As Reem Meshal has forcefully demonstrated, military conquest was accompanied by a thorough reform of the local judiciary, by empowering a Turkish ḥanafī legal guild in the local judiciary, to the detriment of non-ḥanafī schools of law. The twofold jurisdictional structure mentioned above, although it did not totally disappear from legal theory, became much foggier in practice. Although Ottomans are all too often assumed to have been political pragmatists, they abandoned the innovative Mamluk approaches to mixed conflict resolution. They did away with the Siyāsa courts, and restored the qadi's authority upon mixed disputes at the basic court level. They returned to the classical maẓālim system, this is, claims could only be judged in appeal by the sultan himself in Istanbul. Since that date, frequent grievances against the biases reemerge in the sources. Chapter Four therefore addresses how mixed and interfaith conflict was dealt with after 1517, after efforts to establish some kind of Islamic merchant court were abandoned. Due to the setback experienced by Siyāsa courts, decisions by local qadis could not be brought in appeal to the ḥājibs in trading places such as Damascus, Tripoli or Aleppo; instead, a case's transfer to the Dīvān in Istanbul, which in many senses involved more hurdles, became mandatory.

Under the Ottomans, in keeping with traditional sharīʿa, witnessing by Franks against Muslims was accepted neither before the local qadi, nor in appeal at the Dīvān, at least in theory. A case study in the closing section sets this issue at the heart of Mamluk-Ottoman transition: it presents the difficulties encountered after a Venetian merchant firm in Syria fell bankrupt in the 1530s, when the local qadi in Aleppo refused to hear Christian witnesses to support its claims. Like many litigants, the Venetians stumbled over similar biases, such as the general principle that facts stemming from Muslim-produced proofs took precedence over facts witnessed by unbelievers. The Priuli bankruptcy, brought to appeal before the Dīvān in Istanbul and pleaded by the experienced Bailo Pietro Zen (1453–1539), provides a unique overview of how the biases were dealt with in early modern times. Solutions were no longer to be found in sharīʿa-based technicalities, but rather on the terrain of diplomacy and negotiation.

The shifting approaches to the problem of proof and unbelief cannot simply be understood by either looking to 'the law,' intended as legal theory and jurisprudence, nor to justice, as a practical matter left in the hands of the ruler, qadis and officials. Recent analyses based on sharīʿa court records put the qadi at the center stage both of doctrine and practice. By applying sophisticated procedures, such as *isjāl*, the qadi had the power to keep everyone's legal rights alive by recertifying written, and therefore perishable, documents, hence safeguarding sharīʿa theoretical concerns for truth-bearing. My aim here is to address the legal system, comprising both legal norms, or laws, and institutions. Throughout this book I will be dealing with the normative texts governing the presence of foreigners, the amān treaties, broadly known as ahdnames in Ottoman times, and, on occasion, legal opinions, Siyāsa treaties and other fiqh works ranging from the 14th to 16th centuries. My interest in institutions mostly centers around scribal culture, but also courtiers and officials operating in the Middle Eastern markets and courts. I refer to judges, and while distinguishing between different jurisdictions, my focus goes to how disputes were actually pleaded and, if at all, resolved, and to what extent the biases played a decisive role in their outcome. I go to the courthouse, where evidence and proof were advanced by the parties, but I also explore in the same measure the archive, since its disputed existence reflects notions and ideas about proof. Rather than attempting to define a hierarchy of institutions, I consider all these devices as constituents of the same legal system, equally affecting the ways in which cross-confessional relations were established, and disputes arbitrated. For this reason, and as a practical device, I often adopt a terminology that opposes medieval with Ottoman/early modern, as well as Latin with Islamic institutions. The legal system this book explores lies at the intersection between vernacular, 'Islamic' institutions and the legal, scribal and consular devices exported by the Franks to the Middle Eastern cities of commerce. Cross-confessional relations were defined by the intersection of both traditions and institutions, and were affected by Western and Islamic legal systems. More often than not—and in contrast with what is often assumed by historians of the Mediterranean—these legal systems interacted with each other far beyond mere mutual acknowledgement, and this was especially the case before the subtle crossing of a 1517 red line.

1.1 Structure of the Book

This book opens with an in-depth analysis of a question I define as the 'archival divide.' In it, I engage in an ongoing debate about why Islamic societies

have not yielded judicial archives, while Latin Christian ones did.[29] I discern between historians offering historicist explanations for a lack of Islamic archives, headed by the papyrologist Frédéric Bauden, and those who have gone a step further by suggesting that records did not survive due to deeper choices rooted in culture, path-dependence or the law. Twenty years ago, Michael Chamberlain claimed that Middle Eastern societies entrusted the biographical dictionaries composed by scholars with their strategies of social reproduction and perpetuation, rather than archived documents collected in notary ledgers. Today, Chamberlain's claim continues to provoke strong reactions among scholars. Recent works tend to depart from the views of classic authors such as Claude Cahen, Jean Sauvaget, Samuel Stern or Michael Chamberlain himself, who saw in the non-survival of archives deeper institutional motivations such as, to cite one example, the egalitarian nature of Islam, and the lack of status groups leading to the eventual birth of seigniorial institutions and their archives. By shifting the focus from the legal system to more contingent factors, researchers have gone so far as to claim that Islamic documents were not preserved simply because they were recycled, used as fuel or ritually erased. I then turn from the literature to an analysis of what constituted proof for both Latin Christians and Muslims by tracing the genealogy of concepts such as notarization, testimony, certification, artifacts like the Islamic *sijill* (Tr. *sicil*) or devices serving to store and preserve records, starting with the early medieval *qimaṭr*, the proto-archive where early qadis kept notarized deeds. This diachronic survey helps to explain the emergence of the Ottoman *sicil*, which radically changed patterns of record preservation.

For centuries, the norms for arbitrating cross-confessional conflicts and commercial disputes with Franks were encoded in amān treaties and executive decrees; however, a lack of perspective has led researchers to interpret these normative texts as dictated by pragmatic considerations and balances of power,[30] or as part of a general trend towards modernization, 'europeanization'

29 See, among recent contributions: Hirschler, Konrad, "From Archive to Archival Practices: Rethinking the Preservation of Mamluk Administrative Documents", Journal of the American Oriental Society 136.1 (2016), Hirschler, Konrad, "Document Reuse in Medieval Arabic Manuscripts", COMSt Bulletin 3/1 (2017) (2016), Burak, Guy, "Evidentiary truth claims, imperial registers, and the Ottoman archive: contending legal views of archival and record-keeping practices in Ottoman Greater Syria (seventeenth–nineteenth centuries)", Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies 79.2 (2016), 233–254, Burak, Guy, ""In Compliance with the Old Register": On Ottoman Documentary Depositories and Archival Consciousness", Journal of Economic and Social History of the Orient 62 (2019), 799–823.

30 Valérian, Dominique, "La résolution des conflits dans les communautés européennes dans les ports du Maghreb médiéval, entre métropoles et pouvoir local", Mélanges de

and the western-like codification of Islamic law. A great deal of attention has been directed towards the so-called 'capitulations' signed with the Ottoman Empire, where such pragmatic features were often underlined. I argue instead that medieval agreements comprehensively covered most of the problems and solutions arising from cross-confessional relations. Far from being dictated by relations of power between unequal partners, treaties were based on the respect of technicalities that made it possible to overcome the obstacles presented by religious biases against unbelievers. Heirs of a long tradition of governing a heterogeneous marketplace, the Mamluk sultans were most successful in the diplomatic field, and signed numerous and important treaties with the European powers. A good deal of this success relied on the sultans' ability to enforce sharīʿa-based norms in harmony with the jurists, and not by disputing them. In Chapter Three I therefore explore what this normative framework governing exchanges and the arbitration of mixed disputes actually consisted of. I guide the reader through several centuries of trade agreements and identify the principal trends and variations, as part of a wider process in an ever-changing context. I examine clauses giving instruction on the notarization of transactions, the striking of deals, adjudication and issues of proof, and how to proceed when deals were not honored. Again, religion was not adopted as a point of departure; French Crusaders or Castilian conquerors, for example, faced much the same problems as their Middle-Eastern Muslim counterparts. Paradoxically enough, the Crusader *Cour de la Fonde* was a privileged forum for cross-confessional conflict, where complex rules of procedure secured fair justice across confessions. By looking at precedents of Mamluk approaches to dealing with mixed conflicts, I identify a series of issues that straddled Byzantine, Latin and Islamic societies. In this section I target issues such as whether impartial justice required recourse to the defendant's jurisdiction (as was the case for some Maghrebi rulers and the early Mamluks), the extent to which minority witnessing was accepted, and whether or not the burden of proof was placed on the defendant's witnesses, irrespective of their faith (as was the case for late Crusaders). I also ask whether the law distinguished between people on the basis of their religion or confessional group, and interrogate the texts that stated whether merchants—and thereby foreigners—should fall under a broad application of local laws, be dealt with by different laws or courts, or

---

l'École française de Rome, Moyen Âge 115/1 (2003), 543–564, De Groot, Alexander H., "The Historical Development of the Capitulatory Regime in the Ottoman Middle East from the Fifteenth to the Nineteenth Centuries", Oriente Moderno 22 (83) 3 (2003), 575–604, Veinstein, Gilles, "Les Fondements Juridiques de la Diplomatie Ottomane en Europe", Oriente Moderno, 88 2 (2008), 509–522.

even by special mixed courts (like the *Cour de la Fonde*, and to some extent, the Mamluk Siyāsa tribunals). Another issue I address is the need for notarization, this is, whether agreements could be concluded and guaranteed by common people, by community witnesses or only by state-appointed officials—as was the case under the Ottomans.[31] I also look to diplomatic agreements to answer questions about the acceptance of either oral or written notarization, and whether the legal system potentially accepted written evidence without the oral support of its authors. Lastly, I approach the judicial oath, an issue related to the validity of witnessing; I focus on whether minority oath was accepted, and if so, in what procedural circumstances it was taken. The recourse to specific places of worship or the choice of sacred books counted among the shared technicalities that legal actors drew on to justify this kind of oath-taking.

Chapter Three also refers extensively to the treaties signed between the Mamluk state and Aragon, Florence, Venice and to some extent Genoa, some of them preserved in their Arabic version. Other sources I use are the drafts and decrees that complemented the capitulations, as long as notarial deeds reflecting the handling of cross-confessional issues. Attention is given to treaties drawn up by powers located elsewhere, as was the case with the Ḥafṣids, and this extends to a survey of sources from Christian polities that were in direct contact with infidels and their legal systems. And for comparison, I observe Castilian legal codes and *fueros* drafted while the Kingdom was in the process of incorporating non-Christian minorities from the conquered lands. Particular attention is paid to the legal codes in French produced in Cyprus, which drew upon previously-recorded law collections from the East. Crusader society produced a most sophisticated set of rules for cross-confessional witnessing, and mixed courts with a commercial bias such as the *Cour de la Fonde*, or courts privative to specific minorities such as the *Cour des Syriens*.

My aim is to determine a series of problems inherent to mixed exchanges, and encoded in the late medieval legal system—problems that I will streamline throughout the final chapter of this book, which deals with actual practice in the Ottoman, sixteenth-century Mediterranean context. I observe legal practice as it took place in the two main cities of commerce under Mamluk rule, Damascus and Alexandria up to 1517, drawing upon the extant collections of Venetian notarial records produced in those cities. The presence of, and exchanges with infidels in Mamluk Syria became a subject of debate for Islamic legal theorists in the Mamluk period, such as Taqī al-Dīn al-Subkī or Badr al-Dīn

31 Faroqhi, Suraiya, "Before 1600: Ottoman attitudes towards merchants from Latin Christendom", Turcica 34 (2002), 69–104, Van den Boogert, *The Capitulations and the Ottoman Legal System.*

al-ʿAynī (1361–1451). More specifically, I provide an account of the emergence of the legal theory on governance under the late Mamluks. As a theory, *al-Siyāsa al-sharʿiyya* aimed to provide the ruler with the means to mete out punishment and serve judgement in special situations upon which sharīʿa was silent, and it eventually led the Mamluks to sponsor Siyāsa courts, where commercial mixes cases, with their trove of procedural issues, were heard. I address works on Siyāsa written by theorists such as Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya, allowing me to understand the relationship between legal theory and judicial practice as it happened in a medieval society. If writings on legal theory clearly had an effect on the implementation of Siyāsa justice from above, so too did the subjects of the legal system—in this case Frankish plaintiffs and defendants—contribute to a bottom-up definition of a forum for cross-confessional relations. Mamluk Siyāsa courts, I argue, encapsulate the features that made possible to circumvent the 'bronze wall' that the religious biases represented, since judges were necessarily confronted with the need to examine Frankish testimonies and documents. A last section is thus devoted to describing the actions and the actual hearings of these courts, presided over by the ḥājibs in Damascus and usually by the viceroy (*nāʾib*) in Alexandria. Although verdicts stemmed out from sharīʿa norms, Siyāsa constituted a special jurisdiction where Mamluk officials, rather than qadis, acted as judges. Considered to be a technicality that should be left in the hands of jurists, the legal issues generated by the presence of European merchants were transferred to these special courts as the jurists prescribed. Most of my findings on Mamluk Siyāsa can be found in this section, which extensively develops an article I published in the second 2016 issue of *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, "Judging the Franks."[32] In it, I look at descriptions of trials found in the Venetian notarial casebooks of Alexandria and Damascus. Again, I am interested here in the biases against unbelievers; that is, how notarized documents, private acts and minority witnessing were handled in the procedural practice of these courts. The fact that Siyāsa courts were promoted over previous modalities of royal justice shows that medieval societies had their own ways of responding to diversity and mixed cases, and handled legal norms in ways that were compatible with the specific demands of conflict resolution. The Mamluks, I argue, did this without circumventing due legal processes, and without really challenging the sharīʿa system of norms, but instead by connecting with the subjects concerned by the provisions of Siyāsa.

32 Apellániz, Francisco, "Judging the Franks: Proof, Justice, and Diversity in Late Medieval Alexandria and Damascus", Comparative Studies in Society and History 58 02 (2016), 350–378.

The book's closing section presents an analysis of the transition from Mamluk to Ottoman times; what I interpret to be a significant turning-point around 1517, after the Ottomans took over the majority of the Arab regions. Ottoman rulers abandoned Mamluk innovative approaches to mixed conflict resolution. They did away with the Siyāsa courts and empowered a ḥanafī legal guild and its qadis, often at the expense of local judges and their retinue of court witnesses. From that moment, and quite abruptly, the biases on witnessing reemerged in the European records as a major shortcoming of Islamic justice. In Chapter Four, I shift the focus to new actors and scenarios, such as the Venetian Bailo in Constantinople and his chancery, who played an important role in underpinning mixed dealings, and the Imperial Council—the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn. The Dīvān, apart from hearing commercial cases, became the principal forum for cross-confessional interactions; together with plaintiffs, consuls and ambassadors negotiated with the pashas on all sorts of matters concerning trade, captives and borderland issues, and found themselves constantly stumbling over the sharīʿa regime of proof when trying to substantiate their claims.

By focusing on the new attitudes adopted by early Ottoman rulers as regards proof and evidence, my research explains why these biases became so prevalent in Christian-Muslim relations from the sixteenth century. It argues that the biases, which medieval sultans had treated as a legal technicality (and thus the object of specific provisions by legal specialists) now formed the foundation of the Ottoman enterprise of governance. Problems stemming from the fact that Franks could no longer act as bearers of truth soon extended beyond the courthouse and the marketplace, and began to impinge on ample areas of governance. This concerned, for example, the management of human property (i.e. captives), because the biases impinged on how servitude and freedom should be defined, and that of territories, as they affected the outcome of borderland disputes; people were enslaved, sold and sent to the Anatolian or Egyptian inland simply because they could not prove their freedom by means of Muslim witnesses. The biases, moreover, were invoked not only by rulers, but also by other social actors and groups—such as local minorities—who found it useful to mobilize similar confessional categories.

in Chapter Four, I develop my research on the Dīvān as a forum for mixed commercial litigation, by providing a detailed description of cases that extended over multiple Dīvān sessions and that required interaction between the Venetian bailo, the pashas, witnesses and legal experts, and entailed the production and use of documentary artifacts. The chapter presents a number of cases brought before the Dīvān that involved Franks, which often revolved around the differences, real or perceived, between Frankish and Ottoman law; such as whether one could sue the dead, whether non-Muslims could stand surety for

others, the risk of false witnessing, or whether court proceedings ought to be recorded.

By virtue of the ruler's monopoly on maẓālim, in the sixteenth century the boundary between sharīʿa courts and royal justice, previously so distinct, became less and less clear. A parallel, similar ambiguity played out in the Dīvān: although the Imperial Council is traditionally presented as a diplomatic forum, where the pashas and viziers met European ambassadors, its role as a high court is well known. My aim here is not to discuss whether one of these features predominated over the other, but rather to take this ambiguity as an integral part of Ottoman governance amidst diversity. In the Dīvān, diplomatic or 'political' issues arising from interaction with Franks manifested themselves as legal issues, and were therefore subject to methods and procedures based on sharīʿa. As we shall see, Venetian diplomats were aware of the importance of the law and particularly, of the biases against non-Muslims, and expected their correspondents at the Senate to fully acknowledge the legal intricacies of their mission there.

The Ottoman approach to the legal system is a well-known territory, and 16th-century Ottoman judicial registers are extant for most Arab cities, covering almost all angles of it. In Chapter Two I sketch out the changes the Ottomans sponsored in the legal system and how they paved the way for a more open attitude towards writing and documentation. These policies led to the birth of an Islamic judicial archive, hitherto inexistent, and a parallel crisis in traditional notarization. Against this institutional background, Chapter Four explores further normative alterations to documentary practice contained in kanun and amān treaties, which permitted actors to continue to circumvent the legal biases against non-Muslims. The Ottomans granted privileges stipulating that Franks could defend themselves in court by exhibiting written deeds, more specifically notarized records (Ar. *ḥujja*, Tr. *hüccet*) produced by a qadi. Parallel to this measure, and more importantly, Muslim witnesses could not be heard against such deeds. To be sure, the Ottomans took the injunctions of sharīʿa very seriously; however, I argue that rulers were ready to depart from ḥanafī orthodoxy when it came to certain crucial issues. The work of Mario Grignaschi, which focuses solely on jurisprudence through the study of collections of fatwās on issues of testimony and diversity, provides a fundamental contribution to my argument.[33] In the practice of Ottoman governance, rulers contradicted the opinions of ḥanafī jurists in that the latter distinguished

33 Grignaschi, Mario: "La valeur du témoignage des sujets non musulmans (dhimmi) dans l'Empire ottoman", in: *Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin, La Preuve, 3, Civilisations archaïques, asiatiques et islamiques*, 211–323. Bruxelles Editions de la Librairie encyclopédique, 1963.

between local and foreign Christians and Jews, who they considered to be "two different peoples" and who therefore could not testify for or against one another in court. As regards commercial litigation, however, Ottoman rulers saw all unbelievers as constituting a single people. Similarly, in 1557 Muslim merchants in Aleppo lobbied for, and obtained, a decree disposing new and special conditions for the use of Muslim witnesses in mixed cases and which only applied to that city.

Adopting a broad chronological overview is key to observe an institutional dynamic. The longue durée allows me to capture the link between legal norms and social processes. I aim to demonstrate that the advent of Ottoman rule saw the biases go beyond the marketplace/court medieval binomial to become a decisive tool for governance. Drawing upon venetian dispatches (It. *dispacci*) and more formal consular reports (*relazioni*), I show how the new attitudes towards proof and diversity affected Ottoman management of both physical space and human beings. The case of Marco Priuli, a Venetian who fell bankrupt in Syria in the 1520s, closes this section. His case provides us with a closing analysis of how his default was dealt with—passing first before a Syrian qadi, then to the Dīvān, and finally before Venetian commercial judges. The case is based on a hefty corpus of documents from the *Biblioteca Correr* in Venice, which appears to be the file used by the family attorney, including correspondences and Priuli's testament drawn up in Damascus. A trader in diamonds and luxury items, Marco Priuli's heirs and associates proved to be unfamiliar with the legal practices promoted by the Ottomans, and with the court's requirements for proof and evidence. Priuli's case provides a unique opportunity to observe how, shortly after the Ottoman conquest of Syria and Egypt, judges and officials began to deviate from previous legal practice regarding non-Muslims and mixed cases, and to promote their own practices for producing evidence. This key case of commercial litigation helps us to gauge the meaning of the legal changes the Empire was undergoing. In gross, biases and bans relating to proof and evidence were now invoked not only by judges and officials, but by dhimmīs and merchant groups. For the Ottoman dynasty, the orthodox approach to proof was a means to differentiate the political community it represented, and to mark out its specific vision of the Ottoman sovereign as guarantor of the rule of law. In this sense, the discussion of Priuli's case raises important questions on *confessionalization* as a major vector in Ottoman history.[34]

34 Krstić, Tijana, "Contesting Subjecthood and Sovereignty in Ottoman Galata", 422–453, Krstić, Tijana: *Contested Conversions to Islam: Narratives of Religious Change in the Early Modern Ottoman Empire*: Stanford University Press, 2011, Buzov, Snjezana: *The lawgiver*

The thesis of this book is that, although the biases against non-Muslims constituted a veritable divide in the field of legal norms, during the late Middle Ages a trove of customs and institutions nuanced their effects, and maintained a subtle balance that remained in place until early Ottoman times. While medieval sultans accepted that commercial litigation—and more generally, relations with the Franks—should be loosely handled by sharīʿa-based notions of governance, as expressed in Siyāsa treaties, under the Ottomans practices began to adhere much more strictly to the norm. This is not to say that Ottoman sultans were respectful of legal norms, while their predecessors were lenient, but that they approached the problem of governance amidst diversity according to an official orthodoxy. Medieval sultans used all of the legal devices at their disposal to govern their relations with the Venetians, Catalans, French and other Franks, without interfering with the judges' prerogatives to use legal reasoning, issue opinions, hire their own notaries and deputies, and to organize the different schools of law. To tackle the presence of foreign unbelievers, they relied on available doctrines such as the *Siyāsa sharʿīyah* developed by jurists from different madhhabs, but also on dragomans, courtiers (Ar. simsārs) and customs officials in their legal capacities. Where necessary, the Mamluks gave space to critical thinkers—such as the ḥanbalī Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyah and his master Ibn Taymīyah—who reflected extensively on governance, and who had a more open attitude towards proof and religious diversity, at least in some respects. Mamluk rulers were well aware that Islamic law prevented unbelievers from being actors in the legal system, but they handled the issue as a legal technicality, open to interpretation by jurists and, in cases upon which sharīʿa was silent, to their own intervention as heads of the community. Up until Mamluk times, there was a large consensus on the procedural limitations that had to be observed by the qadis in their quest for truth, such as mistrust for archived records, documents and other artifacts considered to be suspicious, as well as for the word of unbelievers. Since early Islamic times, however, legal doctrines have allowed judges to make procedural exceptions as acts of grace (*istiḥsān*),

---

and his lawmakers: the role of legal discourse in the change of Ottoman imperial culture, PhD. Thesis: University of Chicago, 2005, Rothman, E. Natalie: *Brokering empire: trans-imperial subjects between Venice and Istanbul*, Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2012, Meshal, Reem A., "Antagonistic Sharīʿas and the Construction of Orthodoxy in Sixteenth-Century Ottoman Cairo", Journal of Islamic Studies 21 (2) (2010), 183–212, Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian*, Ozil, Ayşe: *Orthodox Christians in the late Ottoman Empire: a Study of Communal Relations in Anatolia*, London; New York: Routledge, 2013, Burak, Guy, "Faith, law and empire in the Ottoman 'age of confessionalization' (fifteenth–seventeenth centuries): the case of 'renewal of faith' ", Mediterranean Historical Review 28: 1 (2013), 1–23.

for reasons of necessity (*maṣlaḥa*, *ḍārūra*) and opportunity, and have given the ruler permission to inflict exceptional punishments, and to the judge to fulfill his duties as a governor. Until 1517, this could be done because the Franks were commercial partners who entered the realm of Islam for trade (the ideal situation foreseen by Islamic law). Under the Ottomans, however, this codified, patterned exchange entrusted to jurists and qadis transformed into a diplomatic operation with next-door neighbors. In 16th- and 17th-century Ottoman Istanbul or Cairo, commercial litigation often became tangled up in issues of residence and Islamic jurisdiction, the ransom and ownership of slaves, and border relations. While in Mamluk times contact with unbelievers was circumscribed to specific contexts such as the marketplace, the Ottomans had to deal with a porous and ever-growing inner boundary. This was not only a physical border, but a social contact zone in the tributary territories, or even in the heart of Istanbul. Challenged by the necessities of enforcing the rule of law, the Ottomans brandished a revered ḥanafī doctrine on legal dealings with minorities and unbelievers. They adhered to the letter in matters concerning the legal rights of local minorities, such as their right to testify in court in some cases. However, as I intend to demonstrate, Ottoman rulers also tailored the ḥanafī doctrine as regards foreigners, in order to comply to the same imperative of dealing with diversity under an Islamic system of governance. To all appearances, and probably in all earnestness, safeguarding the highest level of respect for the traditional rule of law, the choices the Ottomans made profoundly altered the way foreigners and Muslims related to each other.

CHAPTER 2

Producing, Handling and Archiving Evidence in Mediterranean Societies

> Camios fazen los omes unos con otros de que an meester cartas
>
> ESPÉCULO, LEY XXXVI

Why is it that so few Islamic archives have survived, while Western ones did? Why is it that Ottoman societies have yielded archival collections dating back to the 16th century, whilst their immediate predecessors have not? Is there a reason why archives appear to be confined to the Ottoman era, and why they seem to have been absent under other dynasties? Did medieval Muslims rely on writing and documentation to engage in social competition and reproduction? If they did not, is this because they were less literate, less eager to engage in "impersonal exchange," or less prone to develop institutional participation? If orality was a dominant vector in Islamic society, sanctioned by law, how was it dealt with in practice, for example to keep track of legal, administrative or commercial transactions?

The story behind the whereabouts of Islamic legal and administrative collections is a troubled one, and debates about the lack of archives, often adopting conflicting methods and goals, attest to the different disciplines' fraught relationship with the Islamic past and its records. In this chapter, I analyze how these important issues have been approached in the past and are increasingly being discussed today. In their quest to discover a historiographical locus for the treasures of Islamic chanceries and tribunals, researchers have speculated on the nature of hoards found in Jerusalem, Damascus, Qayrawān, al-Quṣayr, the monastery of St. Catherine at Mount Sinai or in Old Cairo. Were these document collections archives? If so, it is argued, the debate should revolve not so much around differences in sophistication between Eastern and Western institutions, as around the more-or-less accidental causes of their non-survival. At a time in which the Islamic historical narrative, based on literature produced by the piety minded, has superseded the labor of social and economic history, research studies drawing upon Ottoman judiciary and government

collections, in contrast, have long outnumbered cultural studies. This is all the more astonishing for a field, such as Islamic history, in which the bias towards the religious-minded, the ulama, and their sources, is so strong that it has led Roy Mottahedeh to label most Islamic social history as mere "ulamology."[1] The great majority of contributions prefer to simply sidestep the issue by acknowledging the lack of archives for the medieval period and focusing instead on processes of document destruction, recycling or hoarding in unusual places—usually concluding with a call for a fresh appraisal of the surviving remains of medieval records.

I open my discussion on the handling of evidence by tackling the current debate on the non-survival of medieval Islamic records and their permanence in the West, the 'archival divide'; a debate that I argue is mostly based on typecast attitudes and assumptions about Islamic history. Yet it is all the more fruitful because it begs a discussion and a clarification of a series of misconceptions about practices, artifacts, legal institutions on Islamic law, trade and diplomacy—such as those that foreign merchants, diplomats and travelers had to deal with in everyday situations at the marketplace and in court. Thus, important as it is, the debate masks a much broader discussion, revolving around changes in notions of justice, proof and evidence that were becoming apparent towards the turn of the 16th century, in the context of a much more polarized Mediterranean, and for which commercial litigation constitutes a privileged vantage point.

I adopt the view that, by and large, for the medieval period all extant documents are loose items, and a critical mass of artifacts is reached only in the 14th century for the Islamic core regions of Syria, Iran and Anatolia.[2] Document troves deposited in some mosques, together with the so-called *Genizas* and similar trash heaps have turned out to be miscellaneous aggregations rather than archives. Although he nuances the catastrophic vision of a medieval world bereft of archives, Konrad Hirschler, an important voice in this debate, states that there was only "a limited institutional logic of document preservation and that documents were discarded when they ceased to be of relevance for the individual." Indeed, for the period prior to 1517, most extant documents have only survived thanks to private collections and 'counter-archival' practices (such as recycling). More important for my argument is acknowledging the sudden wealth of documents represented by the maturation of the Ottoman Empire: or, in the words of R. Stephen Humphreys, "The 10th/16th century …

1 Humphreys, R. Stephen: *Islamic history: a framework for inquiry*, Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1991, 187.

2 Humphreys, *Islamic history*, 40.

marks a revolution, for from this point on the vast resources of the Ottoman archives lie before us." Judicial archives have yielded collections for Cairo (1522), Alexandria, Damascus (1583), Hama (1536), Jerusalem and Aleppo (1547) starting as early as the 16th century, while Sarajevo, several locations in Albania, Bulgaria, Cyprus, followed by Macedonia, Salonika and Hungary start in the 17th century.[3] The birth of the judicial (and to a great extent also administrative) archive was an Ottoman phenomenon, and accordingly is confined to the lands under the aegis of the Ottoman sultans. However soft the enforcement of Ottoman sovereignty in faraway regions, it is all the more meaningful that the trend towards archive preservation was absent in, say, competing early modern polities such as the Mughal Empire or Morocco. Moreover, the birth of the archive in this region marks a general change of attitude towards what constituted proof, from the signing of contracts to the taking of testimony and oaths.

In this first section, I guide the reader through the current debate on the existence or absence of Islamic medieval archives. The literature on the archival divide is extensive, and the discussion on writing and documentation has reached such a high degree of technicality that it would benefit from reappraisal in a more historical light. That is, by asking how artifacts were produced, by whom, and to what extent this production was subject to change over time. Focusing on Islamic archives, this discussion spans the medieval and early modern periods, and splits into several threads which, in order to be understood, require proficiency in areas of expertise such as comparative law, papyrology and archeology. The debate suffers from a marked division of labor between experts on Mamluk and Ottoman studies and their relative linguistic biases, thus making a diachronic appraisal of the issue, spanning both periods, more challenging. However, the need for one is all the more pressing when we consider that many authors do not appear to have taken account of the stark differences between the medieval sultanates and the Ottoman Empire, in terms of the relationship between the state and religion—something that ultimately affected the functioning of Islamic justice. Ottoman qadis were heavily involved in the administration of the provinces, and were also expected to apply regulations issued by the sultans on the grounds of public, customary law

3 Faroqhi, Suraiya: "Sidjill", Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX, 538–545, 1996, Fitzgerald, Timothy Jude: *Ottoman methods of conquest: Legal imperialism and the city of Aleppo, 1480–1570, PhD dissertation*, Harvard University, Vol. 3365261, Ann Arbor, 2009, 222–3. Fizgerald mentions that the earliest registers for Aleppo include a few late Mamluk documents. A good discussion on starting dates for the Arab countries is provided by Alsabagh, Munther H., *Before Banks: Credit, Society, and Law in Sixteenth-Century Palestine and Syria, PhD dissertation*, University of California, Santa Barbara, 2018, 38–9.

(kanun).[4] The need for them to refer to precedent, therefore, meant that their attitude towards archived documents differed greatly from that of medieval judges, whose principal task consisted in arbitrating private disputes according to the mostly oral procedure of sharīʿa.

Since all voices in the choir do not necessarily read from the same sheet music, I find it useful to identify three main axes within the discussion, all revolving around the production and use of proof in society. The first deals with justice, and includes works addressing the Ottoman legal reform and the role of legal proof in society. A second thread addresses the notion of textuality, discussing the changing uses of writing and documentation by the Islamic state. Lastly, a third group identifies major shifts in the production of written proof, or notarization, and its impact on the very "fabric of trust" in Mediterranean societies. My aim is to discuss what I define as historicist, or materialist approaches to the archival divide. A good deal of recent contributions, by attempting to unearth more artifacts in order to prove that larger collections did actually exist, have missed the opportunity to explain the divergent approaches to record preservation, and the very different meanings of proof in Latin and Islamicate societies.

Following this critical overview of the current discussion, I pay particular attention to several artifacts, spaces and institutions related to the presence of foreigners and their commercial disputes, and that will be crucial to the arguments advanced in subsequent chapters. With an emphasis on transformation over time, I tackle the issue of how judicial archives were passed on from one judge to another, the changes undergone by artifacts supporting written proof—such as scrolls and ledgers—and finally, proof-producing, scribal institutions at work in Middle Eastern markets. In the field of law, the production of proof had very direct and relevant consequences. For this reason, and following the views of authors such as Baber Johansen, I look at doctrines on proof and evidence that ultimately determined what responsibility the community had for its storage. I argue that medieval jurisprudence was crystal clear in defining the value of archived documents: after a judge had been dismissed from office, archived documents lost their value as proof, and jurists themselves describe the trimming procedure the successor qadi was expected to adopt. Concepts, but also tools and practices related to the production of evidence changed with Ottoman legal reform; words such as *dīwān*, formerly evoking the idea of court decisions, came to signify a physical place or an "archive", as did the term

4 Aykan, Yavuz: *Rendre la justice à Amid: procedures, acteurs et doctrines dans le contexte ottoman du XVIIIème siècle*, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2016, 145, İnalcık, Halil: *Suleiman the Lawgiver and Ottoman law*: Mounton, 1969.

sijill, which from "scroll" came to mean the notarized, codex-shaped collection of proceedings in a given courthouse.

In this chapter I aim to convey the dynamism behind these newly-adopted patterns in notarizing legal acts, to capture the changing roles of notaries and scribes, and the enhanced value that written texts had for the Ottomans—what I define here as new attitudes towards the written word. A caveat needs to be advanced here, however: it would be tempting to think of this dynamism as a process of progressive modernization and rationalization, a natural tendency to enhance the written word and the archived document above orality and witnessing.[5] However, as illustrated in the final chapters of this book, new attitudes towards written proof and documentation, which might be associated with modernity, coexisted with much more conservative ones—such as the return to a strict use of oral witnessing in many fields of governance. In the last section of the present chapter, I evoke, by way of example, the problems that could arise at the imperial Dīvān due to a refusal to keep written proceedings. The Dīvān was an institution that combined governance and judicial functions, and was the focal point for legal relations with the Franks. The latter, however, were often puzzled by how little value the pashas gave to written records, and their insistence on the need for Muslim witnesses in order to accept agreements as valid. Mistrust for written records, therefore, did not completely disappear under the Ottomans. Reflecting on this apparent contradiction, Reem Meshal has described the "grafting" of witnessing onto the notarial deed, in an attempt to account for the Ottoman qadis' new role, which included notarizing and archiving what had traditionally been the lot of oral, private witnesses operating in streets and markets. She insists on a more harmonious vision of the relationship between jurisprudence—hostile to written artifacts—and a legal practice keen to use them. Yet despite its innovation, and a more open attitude towards records and archives, after 1517 the complex and sometimes contradictory handling of oral/written proof played out in peculiar ways, and began to pervade Muslim-Christian relations more than ever.

2.1 The 'Archival Divide'

The debate on the non-survival of Islamic archives dates back to early 20th-century investigations into the social and economic history of the Mediterranean. The question of the existence or absence of sources was crucial to the

5 Aykan, *Rendre la justice à Amid,* 228–29.

work of Jean Sauvaget who, in his tireless enthusiasm for unearthing Ottoman archives, contracted a severe illness that eventually led to his death in 1950, aged forty-nine.[6] For Sauvaget, the non-survival of archives could be pinned on the egalitarian character of Islam, and the consequent lack of status groups that might have led to the birth of, for example, the seigniorial institutions and collections characteristic of the European trajectory. A second, legal explanation focused on the divine nature of the law and the fact that the sources of Islamic jurisprudence were rooted in the sunna of the Prophet and the Qur'ān—that is, outside the sphere of temporal powers ("*la volonté du souverain ne suffit pas à créer le droit*").[7] Together with these new contributions to the debate, Sauvaget was the first to advance the argument that will be developed here: that the prevalence of oral over written proof as legal evidence hindered the development of judicial archives.[8]

More than seventy years after the first edition of Sauvaget's book, in which he explained these theories, a solid piece of research on Mamluk documentary production appeared in 2016. In it, Konrad Hirschler addresses again the *vexata quaestio* of the absence of Islamic archives.[9] Like many of his fellow-researchers, Hirschler returns to a hotly-debated passage written by Michael Chamberlain in 1994, where the latter addresses the issue by proposing a "social logic" to the absence of collections. According to Google Scholar, Chamberlain's book has been cited on no less than 344 occasions, and many point to this notorious passage on the lack of archives. For this reason, Chamberlain's text well deserves to be quoted here extensively:

> Is accidental loss the reason that historians have so few original document collections from the high medieval Middle East? … In the Latin West documents were unmistakable proofs of privilege, exemption, competence, precedent, honor, or possession. As nations, classes, corporations, religious bodies, families, status groups, and factions fought out their struggles with documents, they took measures to preserve them. This accounts in part for the survival of a large number of collections of original documents from high medieval Europe compared to the high medieval Middle East. The critical position of the document within

6 Robert, Louis, "Jean Sauvaget", Revue Historique 207 1 (1952), 173–184, Sauvaget, Jean, "Comment étudier l'histoire du monde arabe, 5" , Revue Africaine 90 (1946), 5.

7 Sauvaget, Jean: *Introduction to the history of the Muslim East: a bibliographical guide*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1965.

8 Sauvaget, *Introduction to the history of the Muslim East,* 19–21.

9 Hirschler, "From Archive to Archival Practices".

> European social and political competition also shaped the development of modern European historiography. When European historians began to exploit original documents, it was often to examine such symbolic charters to subvert or assert inherited rights, autonomy, sovereignty, titles, and ownership. Collections of documents therefore survived in greater numbers not by accident, but because elite groups exerted themselves to preserve them. And the crucial role of documents in European historiography is in like manner grounded in European practices of social and political competition.
>
> In the high medieval Middle East, however, rulers maintained patrimonial if not absolutist claims, considered most of the wealth of their subjects their own, and permitted other social bodies none of the formal autonomies they had in Europe. Individuals, households, religious bodies, and groups did not brandish documents as proofs of hereditary status, privilege, or property to the extent they did in the Latin West. Nor were their strategies of social reproduction recorded, sanctified, or fought out through documents to the extent they were in Europe.[10]

In his preface to *Knowledge and Social Practice in Medieval Damascus*, Chamberlain unpacks some of his more thought-provoking theses on archival absence. Aside from framing the problem in terms of social competition, he suggests that the alternate forum for social antagonism and perpetuation was not the archive, but the biographical dictionary, a genre that reached its maturity in the late Mamluk period (and in light of these works' comprehensive treatment of society, and the extensive recourse to them by researchers, it seems that a good deal of historians would agree). However, my intention here is not to discuss Sauvaget or Chamberlain's respective theses, even if the latter's analysis is noteworthy because it places the question of the absence of archives beyond the hazards of archaeology, stressing the lack of any defined logic of document safeguarding.

Many historical works attempt to capture the reader's interest by claiming the timeliness and relevance of their topic. It goes beyond mere rhetoric to say that not only in recent years, but even in recent months, attempts to account for the lack of pre-modern Islamic archives have been gaining momentum. Most of these recent works on missing archives attempt to nuance, counter and even mock Chamberlain's arguments on why collections have

10 Chamberlain, Michael: *Knowledge and social practice in medieval Damascus, 1190–1350*, Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1994, 13–4.

not survived. As previously noted, however, Hirschler is alone in pointing to a narrow institutional logic for the preservation of records, that "were discarded when they ceased to be of relevance for the individual," although he claims that collections were nonetheless kept through alternative archival practices, different from the building of central state archives. Whether Chamberlain's Weberian polarization between a multi-layered and institutionalized Western society, and an egalitarian/patrimonial Islamic one is justified or not, the truth is that the prestige of the archival record and its weight in Western historiography constitutes a threat to the self-esteem of specialists of Islamic societies. Current reappraisals of the archival divide by Frédéric Bauden, Petra Sijpesteijn, Marina Rustow, Tamer El-Leithy or Hirschler himself are being carried out in parallel with research projects that target alternative archival practices inherent to documentary troves in Damascus, Cairo or miscellaneous Mamluk collections of reused documents.[11]

Although present-day historians are increasingly turning against the formal elements of Chamberlain's argument, they have less often criticized one crucial aspect of it: that what is missing is not so much the archive itself, as specific patterns of document preservation. Differences between Eastern and Western attitudes towards the production and preservation of documents did exist. But differences are visible, too, between the several Islamic powers, and these attitudes also changed over time. A privileged locus for such differences is commercial litigation, along with other forms of exchange, such as cross-confessional diplomacy—that is, by observing the work of agents such as consuls, pashas and chancery clerks. In these places, litigants and diplomatic actors often stumbled over differences in existing conceptions of proof. Rather than approaching the issue, either from a static binomial of two opposing systems, or from a flat paradigm where Islamic and Western trajectories were

11 Bauden, Frédéric: "Du destin des archives en Islam. Analyse des données et éléments de réponse", in: *La correspondance entre souverains, princes et cités-États. Approches croisées entre l'Orient musulman, l'Occident latin et Byzance* (*XIIIe-début XVIe s.*), edited by Denise Aigle: Turnhout, 2013, 9–30, Sijpesteijn, Petra M.: *The Archival Mind In Early Islamic Egypt: Two Arabic Papyri*, in: *From al-Andalus to Khurasan: Documents from the Medieval Muslim World*, edited by P. Sijpesteijn and L. Sundelin, 2007, 163–186, Rustow, Marina, "A petition to a woman at the Fatimid court (413–414a.h./1022–23 c.e.)", Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies 73 01 (2010), 1—27, Hirschler, "Document Reuse in Medieval Arabic Manuscripts", Humfress, Caroline: "Institutionalisation between Theory and Practice: Comparative Approaches to Medieval Islamic and Late Roman Law", in: *Diverging paths?: the shapes of power and institutions in medieval Christendom and Islam*, edited by John Hudson and Ana Rodríguez López, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2014, 16–29, El-Leithy, Tamer, "Living Documents, Dying Archives: Towards a Historical Anthropology of Medieval Arabic Archives", al-Qantara 32 (2011), 389–434.

equal, I argue that each actor's awareness of the other's peculiarities made them more careful in the handling and production of proof. These divergences in approaches to proof and evidence did not at all lessen in Ottoman times, and awareness of them affected the actions and discourses of Frankish consuls and representatives. The debate would have much to gain, therefore, from taking into account the divergent attitudes between Franks and Muslims, between medieval sultans and their Ottoman successors, and the different rationales behind judiciary and government/chancery archives.

As Reem Meshal puts it, legal practices were traditionally dictated by a trove of customary solutions that entered into conflict with Ottoman legal reform. Under the Ottomans, foreigners increasingly felt the need to procure themselves documents backed by qadis to secure their claims, and more generally, to conform to Islamic legal practice for their businesses. Moreover, in the 16th century a new archival locus emerged: the courthouse (*maḥkama*) archive, a development that makes it all the more challenging to distinguish between Eastern and Western approaches to proof. To be sure, in the following pages it is not my intention to delve into the technicalities of how judges and officials certified, used and archived records—a task whose complexity has reached its peak in the analysis of the Ḥaram al-Sharīf documents found in Jerusalem in 1974 and 1976, and of which we will hear more. Instead, I proceed by stressing the comparative dimension of archive survival, and by carrying out a *tour d'horizon* of the relevant literature on the archival divide. My aim is to suggest that, by considering the history of Islamic societies to be fundamentally different from the labor of 'Occidentalists,' all too often researchers have been tempted to look for materialist explanations to justify the lack of Islamic archives. Instead, I argue that exploring different notions and ideas about proof and evidence can help us to understand this lack, and that commercial litigation—in its multiple configurations—can tell us much about the practical ways in which this archival divide was dealt with.

2.1.1 *A Threefold Problem*

Arguments that dwell on the *longue durée* of Islamic law and institutions, such as that advanced by Sauvaget, are long gone. Today, the debate revolves more around the extensive recourse that Islamic societies had to writing, as proof for the existence of archives. Paradoxically, and as a result of this apologetic tendency, the very question of why archives did not survive has been sidelined. The controversy about archives has given way to a parochial, increasingly technical discussion that might benefit from a more historical approach. In order to untangle the archival controversy, I identify three overlapping, yet distinct threads in the historical literature.

a) Justice

The first strand of research concerns Islamic justice, and more specifically judicial practice. According to this line of enquiry, a dramatic shift changed the way in which Middle Eastern societies, non-Muslims and foreign merchants interacted with Islamic justice. This transformation is marked by the appearance of the courthouse—the *maḥkama*—and its archives of court proceedings—the *sicil*—a process that crystalized in Ottoman lands over the course of the 16th century, including in the newly-conquered Arab provinces and even the Balkans, where similar phenomena have been noted.[12] Reem Meshal has also stressed the standardization of judicial procedure, extending from Aleppo to Mecca; indeed, local law schools began to see their traditional dominance challenged by the now superior authority of the ḥanafī judges.[13] In the Arab lands under the aegis of the Mamluks, people chose different courts depending on the nature of the transaction, as some schools had different attitudes towards, say, marriage or debt contracts.[14] Under the Ottomans, qadis were public notaries with ample prerogative for registering most kinds of contracts. Therefore early modern Muslims' daily interactions were now generally framed by a valid legal documentary framework—mostly in the form of notarial deeds, or ḥujjas—and by more consistent access to justice guaranteed by the qadi's court, now enshrined in a permanent institution whose records could be consulted and used to build precedent.

The judicial ledgers included, together with court proceedings, the deeds drawn up by the qadis as notaries, reflecting the different kinds of contractual relationships within society.[15] Reem Meshal has found a remarkable statement in a ḥanafī fatwā that epitomizes these new attitudes to legal practice: "the sijill is a ḥujja", or in other words, "this register is a *de facto* ḥujja", meaning that Ottoman court proceedings, beyond their mere role of physically preserving judicial decisions, provided legal coverage for people's actions, rights, and

12 Peirce, Leslie P.: *Morality tales: law and gender in the Ottoman court of Aintab*, Berkeley: University Of California Press, 2003, Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* Al-Qattan, Najwa, "Dhimmis in the Muslim Court: Legal Autonomy and Religious Discrimination", International Journal of Middle East Studies 31 3 (1999), 429–44, Canbakal, Hülya: *Society and politics in an Ottoman town: 'Ayntab in the 17th century*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2007.

13 Meshal, Reem A, *The State, the Community and the Individual; Local Custom and the Construction of Orthodoxy in the Sijills of Ottoman-Cairo, 1558–1646, PhD dissertation*, Institute of Islamic Studies, McGill University, 2006, 115, Aykan, *Rendre la justice à Amid,* 227–230.

14 Rapoport, "Legal Diversity in the Age of Taqlid".

15 Aykan, *Rendre la justice à Amid,* 228.

agreements. Ḥujjas were issued on all legal matters by Ottoman qadis, meant, if needed, to be used elsewhere and not only at the maḥkama where it was produced. Ḥujjas concluded with the formula: "What happened was written down and delivered to the applicant, so that he may produce it as proof whenever there is need".[16] The recourse to judges to notarize legal deeds provided right holders with permanent legal coverage, not just for recovering debts, but any situation that could potentially be subject to dispute, such as being a freed former slave or a divorced woman.[17] These actions, undertaken either in or out of court, could be recognized as valid by virtue of the court's capacity to notarize and archive the deeds once and for all. The sijill was a ḥujja for—since most notarized deeds were now kept in the qadi's ledgers- right holders, including European merchants, could now turn to these repositories to validate their rights and claims, and not only in the event of a trial.[18] This was in contrast with the medieval practice whereby, although the notary delivered a copy to the right holder, the client needed to summon both the notary and his witnesses in court in order to give oral testimony of the transaction.

b) Textuality

A second line of inquiry deals with the Islamic state, and the tendency towards textuality exhibited by the Ottoman style of governance; defined by Guy Burak as the "calligraphic language of power that supplemented the shared vocabulary of sovereignty." Brinkley Morris Messick has looked at how the authority of scholars, traditions and oral witnessing in traditional Yemen was replaced by the authority of texts, ranging from university diplomas to legal and administrative regulations. A series of contributions by Burak very forcefully demonstrate new attitudes towards texts that took shape under Ottoman governance. Needless to say, the birth not only of the judicial archive, but also of state central registers contributed much to this new expression of sovereignty and governance. Burak argues, however, that not only archived documents were endowed with the charisma of governance; records such as judicial deeds were accompanied by a wide array of texts, ranging from chronicles to jurisprudence.[19] These researchers have provided a fresh interpretation of

16 Imber, Colin: *Ebu's-su'ud: the Islamic legal tradition*, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 1997, 52–3, Ottoman ḥanafī jurists started to include the delivering of ḥujjas among the current duties of the qadis, Ibn Nujaym, Zayn al-Dīn Ibn Ibrāhīm (1520–63): *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir 'alá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nu'mān,* Damascus: Dar al-Fikr, 2005, 293.

17 Gradeva, Rossitsa, "Orthodox Christians in the Kadi Courts: The Practice of the Sofia Sheriat Court, Seventeenth Century", Islamic Law and Society 4 1 (1997), 37–69.

18 Ergene, Boğaç, "Document Use in Ottoman Courts of Law", Turcica 37 (2005), 83–111.

19 Burak, "Evidentiary truth claims", Burak, "In Compliance with the Old Register", 800.

the changing attitudes towards legal documents—and writing and documentation more generally. For Meshal, textuality made a more impersonal rule possible, and spurred the transition from subject to citizen. For Burak, on the other hand, in the early Ottoman period textuality encouraged both the rulers and the ruled, Muslims and non-Muslims, to increasingly put their trust in documentary artifacts; incorporated into their daily routines it ultimately altered power relationships at all levels of society, in the family and between communities. To Meshal, textuality was used as a motor for social change, whilst Burak considers all nature of texts to have been part and parcel of the Ottoman approach to statecraft and sovereignty.[20] Ottoman governance, not as a polity, but as a discourse, was anchored in a "spectrum of writings and associated institutions," such as archives.[21]

Unfortunately, debates revolving around governance, textuality and state archives often turn into a discussion about the state of medieval Islamic archives. In recent years, scholarship has often adopted a lachrymose, apologetic view of Islamic history, and partly as a result of Western misconceptions about the non-preservation of documents and the lack of archives, it has been victim to Western methodologies and research agendas. Papyrologists, experts in diplomacy and Geniza studies, among others, have touted the popular argument that a virtual archive does exist, but that we historians simply have not realized it yet. And indeed, these authors have been successful in unearthing more or less significant collections of documentary artifacts, whose richness they equate with the archival traditions of medieval Europe. Apart from being overly politically correct, this line of reasoning exhibits some major pitfalls; to mention just one, it still remains to be seen if there is any clear relationship between the production and use of the documents found in these troves, and the existence of any actual logic of preservation. As the epicenter of medieval Islam, and the motherland of scribal culture, land and tax registers and papyrology, it is the fate of Egypt's medieval administrative legacy that has been the most anxiously debated. Although in the past the issue has attracted the interest of social and economic historians, the debate has been largely monopolized by specialists in Islamic documents. At the time of writing this chapter, several research projects were underway to enlarge the trove of medieval Islamic documentary collections, and the idea that these archives have simply not survived, rather than never been kept at all, is gaining an alarming amount of momentum. Most contributions point to the fact that Islamic societies were

20 Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 11–12.

21 Messick, Brinkley Morris: *The Calligraphic State: Textual Domination and History in a Muslim Society*, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1993, 252-257.

highly literate, and acquainted with the use and production of documents. Other voices, however, suggest shifting the focus away from the quest for archival loci such as state archives, and looking instead to the Islamic "archival mind," to "archival practices," "archivalities" and more interestingly and as regards preservation, to "documentary life-cycles" and the reuse of documents. While historians such as Wael B. Hallaq, Frédéric Bauden, Petra Sijpesteijn, Marina Rustow, Maaike Van Berkel or Tamer el-Leithy insist that everyone in Islamic societies, from judges to widows and *dhimmīs*, had their part to play in the proliferation of documents, the fundamental question as to why these documents were not the object of any long-standing logic of preservation remains essentially unanswered. This is mainly because these contributions have failed to distinguish between production and use, on the one hand, and preservation, on the other.

In recent years, authors have claimed that proof for the archival tradition can be found in the diplomas preserved in the private archives of their recipients, such as the collection of medieval government decrees at Saint Catherine's of Sinai. The corpus of decrees preserved at the monastery give examples of medieval maẓālim practice, or policy-based regulations issued by the reigning sultans, together with decisions made as a result of a legal complaint.[22] The Cairo Geniza hosts Fatimid decrees and petitions, and includes a ruling issued to a woman that has been used by Rustow and El-Leithy as proof of an alleged Islamic tradition of archiving petitions. A more popular argument, however, is that secretaries and judges did in fact use and store drafts and copies of original deeds in the exercise of their functions. However, descriptions of such practices point more to temporary storage than to true archiving, and when copies were made, more often than not the motivation for it greatly differed from archival processes. Diplomatic artifacts, for instance, have survived in encyclopedias or vade mecums, leading Bauden and others to claim that copying a chancery document in a handbook served in itself the purposes of archiving.[23]

Maaike Van Berkel's work on the Abbasids similarly fails in its purpose to vindicate an early Islamic archival culture, showing, nonetheless, interesting instances of document use and temporary storage by Abbasid clerks, as

22 Nielsen, Jørgen S.: *Secular Justice in an Islamic State: Maẓālim under the Baḥrī Mamlūks, 662/1264–789/1387*, Leiden: Nederlands Historisch-Archaeologisch Instituut te Istanbul, 1985.

23 In this regard, an interesting discussion on literacy and the use of documentary evidence can be found in Robinson, Chase F.: *Islamic historiography*, Cambridge-New York: Cambridge University Press, 2003, 145-7. To Robinson these practices were widespread in Islamic historiography, yet they cannot be equated with archival practices.

epitomized in the description of vizier ʿAlī Ibn ʿĪsā's chaotic trove of records. Other known practices were the copying of correspondences, the record keeping of agricultural revenue and taxation and those associated with petition justice (*dīwān al-maẓālim*). It has been noted that the Abbasid empire was grounded on a powerful administration, recruiting empire-wide and assuring centralized taxation. In the late Abbasid period, the caliphate eventually yielded to a new, decentralized administrative culture, organized around the idea of the autonomous management of fiefs (iqṭāʿ) and taxation, at the service of a nomadic-minded military. While equating scattered, provincial troves with a proper archival culture, Van Berkel admits a dramatic lack of information on the locales (actual repositories, and physical places) for these practices, the patrimonial notions whereby documents were considered personal property of secretaries, most notably of the viziers, and the dislocation of collections vis-à-vis the political powers, distant from the Caliphal headquarters. A more sophisticated archival culture associated with the Abbasid caliphate—and caliphates in general, vis-à-vis the sultanian model of governance remains a suggestive hypothesis, yet more research efforts will be needed in order to prove it.[24]

The temporary storage of documents to facilitate the drafting of records was, as descriptions of the late Mamluk chancery have made clear, a different practice from the archiving of state papers, and it seldom led to the actual preservation of collections. The survival of records in unexpected places most often implies that a document was not preserved due to the positive value of the information it contained, but to its role as a specimen. This is clearly the case for chancery compendia and manuals of legal formularies, often invoked as meta-archives—such as those of al-Qalqashandī (1355–1418) or Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamāwī (d.1434).[25] To be sure, since the Neolithic no sophisticated polity in the old world has ever managed to survive without attaining a certain degree of sophistication in the production and storage of information; however, the kind of archival practices described by Mamluk secretaries such as al-Qalqashandī can hardly be adduced as proof for the existence of archives. Although it is true that chancery manuals describe the drafting of documents such as petitions, and their storage for future reference, these descriptions present clerks keeping their documents in the back office or in their personal collections at best.

24 Van Berkel, Maaike: "Reconstructing Archival Practices in Abbasid Baghdad", Journal of Abbasid Studies, 1, 1 2014: 7–22.

25 Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamawī, Taqī al-Dīn Abū Bakr Ibn ʿAlī (d.1434): *Qahwat al-Inshāʾ*, edited by Rudolf Veselý, Beirut: Klaus Schwarz Verlag, 2005.

The mid fifteenth-century text by Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad al-Saḥmāwī is probably the only authoritative text that deals in some detail with late Mamluk archival practices. These practices are presented as being strictly connected to the drafting of documents, together with others such as the procedure for sealing, using and storing pens. The "archive," or rather, the Dīwān's annex (mutaʿalliq al-dīwān), al-Saḥmāwī goes on, should be close to the scribes' workshop, and much stress is placed on procedures for controlling access to the chancery and preventing fraud by scribes, particularly in the form of interpolations and other unlawful additions to the register, or *daftar*. The record-keeping procedure puts emphasis on linking entries in the current daftar to a single clerk. This annex guards not only blank decrees but also those already signed by the sultan, such as answers to petitions and other records returned from the palace back to the Chancery. In it is preserved a particular pouch, the *muzarrah*, which appears to have been crucial to late Mamluk chancery practices and linked to the early archival artifacts used by judges (such as the *qimaṭr* and *qimaṭr*-like practices described below). Al-Saḥmāwī was therefore less concerned with preservation than with storage, and gave details on how to guard against the damages of excessive ventilation, humidity or mice.[26]

The terminology used by al-Saḥmāwī to describe the dīwān and its staff differs from that in use in Fatimid times, a period for which authors have allegedly found evidence of more consistent archival practices. Indeed, the description of the Fatimid chancery by Ibn al-Ṣayrafī (1071–1147) has attracted a good deal of attention, since it mentions storage procedures, as well as the presence of a clerk (khāzin) charged with archiving and drafting inventories for official correspondence.[27] Meïr Max Bravmann has also optimistically conjectured the existence of a site dedicated to the storage of archives under the Orthodox Caliph ʿUthmān (644–656), based on references to a place called the *Bayt al-Qarāṭīs* (*House of Documents*) by early authors such as al-Balādhurī and al-Ṭabarī.[28] By the same token, allusions to similar procedures and collections can be found

26 al-Saḥmāwī, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad (d. 868/1464): *al-Thaghr al-bāsim fī ṣināʿat al-kātib wa-al-kātim: al-maʿrūf bi-ism al-Maqṣad al-rafīʿ al-manshā al-hādī li-dīwān al-inshā lil-Khālidī*, edited by Ashraf Muḥammad Anas and Ḥusayn Naṣṣār, 2 vol, Cairo: Maṭbaʿat Dār al-Kutub wa-al-Wathāʾiq al-Qawmīyah bi-al-Qāhirah, 2009, 372–374.

27 Ibn al-Ṣayrafī, ʿAlī Ibn Munjib (1071—1147): *al-Qānūn fī dīwān al-rasāʾil*, edited by Ayman Fuʾād Sayyid, Cairo: al-Dār al-Miṣrīyah al-Lubnānīyah, 1990 34-41. al-Qalqashandī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1355 or 6-1418): *Ṣubḥ al-aʿšа fī Kitābāt al-inšā,* 14 vol, Cairo: 1914, 1913 I 133, 135–6. el-Shayyal, Gamal el-Din: "Ibn al-Sayrafī", in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition*, III: 932a.

28 Bravmann, M. M.: "The State Archives In The Early Islamic Era", in: *The spiritual background of early Islam: studies in ancient Arab concepts* 311–314. Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2009.

for the Abbasid Caliphate.[29] Interestingly enough, Bravmann has contested the views of Claude Cahen, who in several of his works has addressed the murky status of the written documents and archives characteristic of the late medieval sultanates, as we shall see in the next section. However, the late medieval authors of chancery handbooks often cited in support of the existence of archives, such as al-Qalqashandī, were well aware that in their own time it was no longer standard practice to draft inventories and file originals (and this is an issue to which I will return).[30] However promising it may seem, the hypothesis of an early archival tradition in Islamic lands would require further empirical evidence, and wherever this tradition did exist, it hardly found continuity after the fall of the Fatimid Caliphate.

To return to late Mamluk practices, the *muzarrah*, or silken bag covering the government decrees for their safe-keeping, is not mentioned by al-Qalqashandī—who, incidentally, does not refer to the sijill as a scroll. While al-Qalqashandī and previous authors repeat the mantra that scribes should keep track (shāhid) of their documentary production, this point seems to be less relevant for al-Saḥmāwī, who places much more emphasis on guarding the daftar against manipulation. The daftar described by al-Saḥmāwī id not contain actual copies of the documents issued by the Chancery, but only brief summaries (mulakhkhaṣ), and nothing is said about a policy to collect these daftars over time.[31] Al-Saḥmāwī, moreover, clearly states that documents did not leave the chancery to join larger state collections, and served only as reference documents for the chancery staff.

The muzarrah is linked to the peculiar spatial layout of Medieval governance, a point of crucial importance to which I will return: blank decrees needed to be protected in its way from the chancery premises to the citadel (ilā al-qaṣr), the center of military power where they would receive the sultan's signature (ʿalāma). The muzarrah aimed at grouping together all the different kinds of decrees and records needing subscription that were previously sent to the Citadel for signature one by one, or in small numbers, 'throughout the whole day' (fī ṭūl al-nahār). It is described as a folded piece of silken cloth, with a bag-like receptacle inside and a closing cord on one of its ends. Rather than a sophisticated archival artifact, the muzarrah appears as the center of a ceremony of document transportation presided over by the dawādār kātib al-sirr,

29 Delsalle, Paul: *Une histoire de l'archivistique*, Sainte-Foy, 1998, 48, Van Berkel, "Reconstructing Archival Practices in Abbasid Baghdad".

30 al-Qalqashandī, *Ṣubḥ al-aʿša fī Kitābāt al-inšā,* I, 139, al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* I, 375.

31 al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim, I,* 373–4.

an attorney of the Head of the Chancery, and entrusted to a ḥāmil al-muzarrah, or porter, a Mamluk clerk responsible for the integrity of the documents inside the pouch.[32]

One telling admission of a lack of archival references can be found in al-Saḥmāwī's discussion on how to address the different sovereigns; in his digression on India he makes it clear that, if an archive existed at all, clerks in the Mamluk chancery clearly had no access to it. Six Indian polities (mamlaka) are mentioned. First, Delhi, "second only to Cairo among the cities of Islam", whose dynastic politics depend both on investiture by the Timurids and by the Abbasid Caliph in Cairo. The sultanate is followed by Cambay (Kanbāya), a well-known trading partner of the Mamluks in Gujarat, described as a large territorial power. The third mamlaka is Bengal (Bankālā), under the rule of Jalaluddin Muhammad Shah, and Saḥmāwī mentions a letter sent to the Mamluk sultan Barsbāy in 840H/1436.[33] Gulbarga (kālbarkā) is mentioned in fourth place, certainly due to the momentum attained by bilateral relations in the 15th century, with the foundation of the *Ghulbarghiyya* madrasa in Mecca and an embassy dispatched by the Bahmanid Sultan Aḥmad Shāh in 1427. Two less distinct polities close this outline of Indian geography: Ṣanbūb, ruled today by a certain sultan Ibrāhīm and, lastly, Mā Dūkn, a name that probably refers to Mandugarh, capital of the Sultanate of Mālwā. This last polity, represented by a large city lying "at the foot of the mountain" had a king bearing a Muslim name, Maḥmūd (or Sultan Maḥmūd Khaljī, 1436–69), although in diplomatic letters al-Saḥmāwī advised that he be addressed in the same fashion "as the other kings of unbelievers."[34] What is striking in this brief description is the absence of the Mamluks' principal partner, Calicut, and of polities that had sent embassies in the past and that should have been known to the chancery, such as Ceylon—at least, they are not referred to by the usual Arabic placenames (Sīlān). More importantly for our discussion, al-Saḥmāwī admits that, since no letter had been dispatched to Cambay in his own time (fī zamāninā),

32 The muzarrah is a late Ayyubid innovation, introduced by the qadi and vizier Tāj al-Dīn ʿAbd al-Wahāb Ibn Bint al-Aʿaz, al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim, I,* 375.

33 Behrens-Abouseif, Doris: *Practising Diplomacy in the Mamluk Sultanate: Gifts and Material Culture in the Medieval Islamic World*, London and New York: IB Tauris, 2014, 46.

34 I owe the identification of Saḥmāwī's placename of Mā Dūkn with Mālwā to Prof. Sanjay Subrahmanyam, who considers the inclusion of the inland sultanate as sign of the completeness of Saḥmāwī's description of the Indian subcontinent. Mālwā's direct contacts with the Mamluks are attested for 1467, with an official exchange of letters, Meloy, John L.: "Mecca Entangled" in: *The Mamluk Sultanate from the Perspective of Regional and World History,* edited by Reuven Amitai and Stephan Conermann, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; 2019, 453–79, 470–1.

he could not provide specific instructions on how to address its ruler in diplomatic correspondence. This admission is important in that it points to a lack of continuity between the documents held during his tenure, and that of his predecessor; or in other words, the absence of archives extending beyond a single period of office.

In light of Saḥmāwī's admissions, it is no wonder that those who advocate the existence of medieval archives have neglected this important text in favor of other sources, such al-Qalqashandī, of an accumulative nature and insensitive to change, and that often refer to the chancery in Fatimid times. Al-Saḥmāwī presents the daftar an individual decrees as highly sensitive documents, at risk of being manipulated for the issuance of fake rulings, as began to happen under 16th-century Ottoman administration, when scribes organized a forgery network on the basis of reused decrees. Indeed, as I will develop in the following section, al-Qalqashandī admits that such archiving practices were discontinued by Mamluk secretaries. Even more intriguingly, he also reports that the very practice of keeping a daftar tracking the chancery's activities was abandoned for years under sultan al-Ẓāhir Barqūq (1382–1389 and 1390–1399) and his son al-Malik al-Nāṣir Faraj (1405–1412). In the best-case scenario, these practices suggest that preservation was limited to the span of a single generation, and can hardly support the claim that medieval Muslims did not lag behind the West in the field of archival and record preservation. They did, but this does not have to imply any cultural superiority, if we remember to adopt the necessary cultural relativism.

At a time in which the apologetic genre is gaining momentum, I find it necessary to turn instead to a major work that has gone almost unnoticed: Nicolas Michel's essay entitled "The Circassians had burned the registers." In it, Michel focuses on the history of the Medieval archives of Egypt and their gradual disappearance by the time of the Ottoman conquest.[35] Like Hirschler, Michel broaches the question of the register's materiality, but this he considers a secondary issue, as he judges the disappearance of Egypt's archives to be a historical, rather than a contingent phenomenon linked to the way records were handled. He addresses the waning of medieval administrative practices, not by looking to material explanations for the disappearance of paper, but by framing archival practices within the context of processes of Ottomanization, and the new masters' recourse to textuality as the basis for new models of governance. He also looks at the microhistory of the Mamluk administration, and

35 Michel, Nicolas: "Les Circassiens avaient brûlé les registres", in: *La Conquête ottomane de l'Égypte en 1517*, Edited by Benjamin Lellouch, Brill, 2012, 225–268.

the role played by individual secretaries in the potential transmission—or lack thereof—of Egypt's tax and land registers from Mamluk to Ottoman hands. Late-Ottoman clerks explained to the French colonists that the Mamluk archives had been burnt by Egyptian secretaries to prevent them falling into Ottoman hands; however, if the available chronicle material is anything to go by, it seems clear that the medieval Mamluks never saw the possession of archives as an attribute of sovereignty in the first place. Mamluk archives were kept 'downtown' in the secretaries' houses, and the very idea of keeping archives in the citadel—the epicenter of military power—was only an Ottoman innovation.[36] More importantly, while papyrologists still look to the hazards of document destruction to explain the lack of archives, from a historian's perspective this explanation can be found in the fact that the Ottomans, wherever necessary, incorporated the contents of registers and the skill of Mamluk secretaries into the newly-founded administration.

As an important footnote to Michel's work, Wakako Kumakura has recently shed new light on the incorporation of secretarial dynasties into the new administration.[37] In brief, Michel explains that towards 1550 the Ottomans came to the realization that their own cadastral survey, completed in 1528, and upon which the Ottoman taxation system depended, was not trustworthy. After the conquest, the Ottomans set about taking measurements of agricultural land, and to a large extent the survey was informed by depositions by local witnesses and notaries. Due mostly to the latter's intervention in the drafting of the cadaster, tax exemptions and other privileges had proliferated, and were impossible to ascertain on the basis of the 1528 registers. In order to make sense of the old, cryptic Mamluk surveys, and identify the true status of estates prior to 1517, which were now claimed as exempted, the Ottoman rulers also had recourse to Mamluk clerks from the Ibn al-Jīʿān and al-Malakī families, who had been monopolizing secretarial functions under the charge of the *mustawfī dīwān al-jaysh*, the official in charge of the army's accounts. Paradoxically enough, considering their disdain for the previous administrative regime, the Ottomans also issued a decree stipulating that in case of conflict, priority would be given to the old, Mamluk records. Former Mamluk secretaries took great pains to collect the old registers, and coordinated the transfer of the data they contained to the Ottoman tax administration. In the process, the original registers themselves were not preserved, as there had been no logic of record

36 Ibid. 234–5, 254.

37 Kumakura, Wakako, "Who Handed over Mamluk Land Registers to the Ottomans? A Study on the Administrators of Land Records in the Late Mamluk Period", *Mamluk Studies Review* XVIII (2015), 279–298.

preservation from previous dynasties to protect them, and they did not comply with Ottoman standards on authorship and authoritativeness. By virtue of this process, Mamluk scribal knowledge was grafted into the Ottoman archival mind.

The anonymous, unpublished manuscript *Orientale 98*, from the National library in Rome, neatly embodies the subsequent stage in this process of transition between two styles of administrative governance. The manuscript contains five texts concerned with the governance and administration of Egypt. The first is an anonymous treatise entitled *Kitāb al-qawānīn al-sulṭāniyya wa-l-fawā'id al-dīwāniyya* ("Rules of Government and Notes on the Dīwān").[38] This neglected work, most likely produced in the late 1580s, is flanked by two well-known texts: the *Kanunname-i Mısır* and the *Kitāb al-tuḥfah al-sanīyah bi-asmā' al-bilād al-miṣrīyah* by Sharaf al-Dīn Ibn al-Jīʿān (d.1480), as well as two lesser-known, shorter treatises. One is a Mamluk introduction to the combined use of the Coptic, solar calendar and the Arab one, based on the lunar cycles for administrative purposes, while the other is a brief work on weights and measures. The *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* deals with the handling of a variety of state affairs by administrators, in the broad sense of the term, and therefore pays a great deal of attention not only to civil secretaries, but to the administrative role of the Ottoman qadis. It shares some of the same characteristics as a chancery manual, since it deals with the issuing of edicts and court rulings by military and judicial administrators, however it departs from inshā' literature in that it does not provide potential apprentices with actual formularies. Rather than provide templates of decrees and letters *verbatim*, the author gives some context for each case, together with the document's most relevant sections. The *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* was something of a legal treatise in Siyāsa, dwelling on the lawfulness of some administrative practices, taxes and rights associated with the privy council of the sultan.

The *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* is accompanied by the Ottoman corpus of regulations issued by Süleyman for Egypt in 1525 (the *Kanunname*), together with the highlight of Mamluk civil administration, the *Tuḥfah*, a long, updated version of a 14th-century cadastral survey of Egypt. In gross, the *Tuḥfah* is an exhaustive list of agricultural fiefs subjected to taxation, the land-based financial system upon which the Mamluk military institution was based, known as the *iqṭāʿ system*. The text allowed Mamluk clerks to monitor the attribution of fiefs (iqṭāʿāt) between the time of al-Ashraf Shaʿbān (1363–1377) and the late fifteenth century. As a compendium, the *Orientale 98* manuscript seeks to illustrate the handover

38 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 1v.

of Egypt's administration to her new rulers after 1517, dwelling on the many problematic aspects that might be of interest for trainee secretaries. As for the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn*, the compendium's only original work, it covers a wide range of topics, including some unexpected ones, such as how to deal with exotic birds. The work's major interest, however, are the miscellaneous aspects of the sultan's finances, such as the ruler's interests in Mecca, fluvial shipping over the Euphrates, taxes on silk imports or the revenues raised from the Khān al-Khalīlī market in Cairo. The author even provides the reader with some valuable figures on topics extending from sugar production to the amounts of spices Egypt provides to the Imperial kitchen in Istanbul.

Often adopting the language of the legally learned, the author of the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* endeavors, in the first instance, to make a clear distinction between what it identifies as old Mamluk practices (ʿāda qadīma), and the fairer Ottoman ones. At several points in the text, the author presents a more rational and fair fiscal treatment of Indian and *ḥajj* ships arriving mostly at al-Tor in the Sinai peninsula, but also at al-Qusayr and Suez. Discussing a decree issued in 968H/1560, the author claims that the Ottoman administration, contrary to "old practice," taxed pilgrims from Mecca only with half the tithe (ʿushr), while under the Mamluks a full two-thirds was collected.[39] Similarly, the legal one-tenth was levied on Indian spices, while previous illicit taxes had now been abolished. The Ottomans, it was thus argued, conformed to sharīʿa in matters of taxation. To enforce this policy, the regulations were registered "in the sijills and in the Dīwān's daftars." Copies of this decision (ḥukm) were issued, delivered into the hands of three merchants, Khawājā Sāliḥ, Khawājā Ibn al-Jamāl and Khawājā Ibn Tuʿayma. The new fiscal regime is presented not as having been introduced at the initiative of the ruler, but as the result of intercession by a local qadi; an explanation that thus grounds the decision's motives in sharīʿa. Together with the sultan's finances, the work turns much of its attention to the handling of agricultural revenue by the Egyptian administration, focusing on the issues of measuring, registering and collecting revenue for the land plots that used to constitute the Mamluk fiefs. The author deals extensively with the issuing of executive decrees (marsūms) and judicial rulings (ḥukm, arḍ), and how they ought to be filed and archived in daftars and sijills, as well as the procedure for delivering copies as an integral part of Ottoman governance.

The *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* differs from similar Mamluk-era treatises in that it does not clearly differentiate between the judiciary and the chancery spheres. Similarly, al-Qalqashandī and al-Saḥmāwī seldom mention the terms sijill

39 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 15v.

(pl. sijillāt), and when they do they refer to documents issued in the context of diplomatic exchange. Al-Qalqashandī includes some sections on agricultural taxes, or kharāj, and also uses sijill to mean *registration documents* for land plots (sijillāt al-taḥḍīr), a use that can also be found in the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn*. None of these texts, however, describes the sijill as a major byproduct of the qadi's functions, and for the case of al-Qalqashandī it is unclear whether the author even understands sijill as an artifact taking the shape of a scroll. In none of these works do secretaries appear to handle court rulings and proceedings as part of their daily activities. For the two most authoritative Mamluk authors on the subject, then, work in the chancery had almost no connection with the judiciary.

In the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn*, the term sijill refers to a variety of records produced by the qadis, who acted as administrators. Furthermore, references to a double registration in both the sijill and the daftar present decisions as pertaining to both the judicial and executive spheres.[40] Incidentally, Mamluk treatises never refer very clearly to actual archiving and to the issuing of copies. The work they describe is instead presented as a succession of *ṣūras*, or copies of documents issued by civil authorities. Indeed, when comparing Mamluk and Ottoman inshā' literature, we realize that in the latter period the use of judicial records extended to ample areas of governance and administration. The *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* refers, for example, to the importance of the sijills in the governance of the Red Sea. The 'ushr regime was imposed on Indian ships hailing from "known places" duly registered in a sijill, implying that unidentified foreigners were subjected to different forms of taxation.[41] There exists, therefore, a sijill containing the names of the countries covered by amān or similar legal devices. The practice of drafting notarial deeds is a manifestation of Ottoman governance: tax bureaus (qalams) were in the habit of levying a number of illicit taxes, on paper, bread, highway use and many other activities. The Ottoman system reduced these taxes to five types, two of which are related, all the more significantly, to the drafting of registered testimonies (shahāda) and sijills.[42]

A second feature of the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* is that it adopts a specifically Ottoman attitude that censured Mamluk, and more broadly pre-Ottoman customary legal practice. As I argue in this book, the traditional notarial framework was not abolished, but was considered insufficient, and much attention was paid to the registration of acknowledgements, decisions and notarial deeds,

40 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 15v, 19v.
41 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 5v.
42 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 11r.

both in administrative inventories and judicial registers. The author addresses the problems that could arise when a Muslim produced a witness' certificate (shahāda) without further supporting evidence, or literally, "carries a shahāda in his hands" (bi-anna fulān bi-yadihi shahāda nawāḥī kadha wa innahu mustaqīm). He reports a ruling by a local judge, who argued that if the rightholder was an honest man, and recognized as such by his peers, traditional practices should be respected and the shahāda accepted, and that there was no injustice in it because such decisions respected the general right of trustworthy Muslims to give testimony for facts. In response to the judge's ruling, an executive order was issued, warning local magistrates and clerks not to accept any witnesses that did not enjoy a formal appointment (taqrīr).[43] According to Ibn Iyās (1448–ca. 1524), Ottoman policies regarding witnesses sought to limit their number and to control their activities. From the outset, under Ottoman rule only registered notaries were allowed to act in the Ṣāliḥiyya madrasa, where the chief ḥanafī justice held court.[44] Ibn Iyās mentions the imprisonment of Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad al-Munāwī, a ḥanafī deputy judge, for bearing witness outside the Ṣālihiyya in a dispute over debt.[45] For the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn*, customary notions of truth-bearing were upheld, however stress was now placed on its control by the state-appointed judiciary.

Under the Ottomans then, according to the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn,* the notarial activities carried out by the ʿudūl ought mostly to be confined to the rural countryside. In these areas, the judge relied mainly on inspectors (kāshifs, umanāʾ) and notary-witnesses (shāhids) to draw up all manner of deeds and to bear witness to facts. The estimation of crops for tax purposes and other fiscal issues are one of the text's principal concerns, because oppression (ẓulm) and bad governance often stemmed from a judge's poor management of his own notaries and inspectors. These clerks should to be appointed "by virtue of their religiosity, ethical behavior and knowledge." Notaries and assistant judges needed to be monitored, and should only act in the judge's knowledge, and under his authorization. The Ottoman rotation in tenure is well known; judges were often unhappy with the places they had been assigned to, and could resort to appointing "worthless deputies [nāʾibs] with no concern for the local community," leading the court's shuhūd to begin "embezzling the people's

43 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 12v.

44 Ibn Iyās, Muḥammad Ibn Aḥmad (1448-ca.1524): *Badāʾiʿ al-Zuhūr fī Waqāʾiʿ al-Duhūr*, edited by Muḥammad Muṣṭafá, 5 vol, Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1960–1975, V, 165–6, 466.

45 Baldwin, James E.: *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo*: Edinburgh University Press, 2017, 86.

properties unjustly, and embroiling every legal business that comes into their hands, so that they take what they want from it … and they just start issuing ḥujjas and registering notifications (sijillāt)." Clearly, for the *Kitāb*'s author, notarization played a crucial role in the governance of Egypt's rural areas. According to Ottoman Kanun, it was up to the villagers of local communities (qariā) to appoint reputable shāhids, failing which registers (sijillāt) rife with untruths could proliferate.[46]

The *Kitāb* reports that in many places instructions were given for the assignment, registration and taxation of land plots. On occasion, inspectors were required to produce legal notifications (sijill sharʿī) to be filed in the notaries' daftar.[47] The author alludes here to the fact that, at least in cases of notarial deeds for which taxes had to be levied, such as marriage deeds, Ottoman notaries did keep registers, hence departing from medieval practice. A good deal of attention is thus paid to the fees required for registering deeds at the courthouse (maḥkama). Disputes over land plots were often arbitrated on the basis of information contained in the "dīwān's daftars." The judge was advised not to content himself with the mere acknowledgement and summoning of witnesses (išhād) but to verify the contents, accompany its drafting and eventual registration in the inventories or daftars.[48]

The administrative technicalities in the *Kitāb al-Qawānīn* all point to a new approach to the written proof by the Egyptian administration, and indeed more examples could be unearthed in this text. Written a few decades after the collapse of the Mamluk state, it echoes the crisis, identified by Michel, that Ottoman governance was undergoing in the 1550s. The administrative practice it describes reflects the new limits now being set for traditional notarization, the sudden proliferation of registering activities, and the enhanced role of qadis as administrators, all expressed in a new language of governance.

c) Notarization

The third thread in the historical literature that can help us more clearly understand the archival divide revolves around the idea of notarization. Late-medieval, post-caliphate societies, and in particular polities ruled by sultans—such as the Mamluk state—witnessed the rise of the notarial profession. Under the Mamluks, the recourse to ʿudūl transcended the traditional notarial framework to which it had previously been limited—that is, as witnesses to private

46 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 16r-v.
47 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 19v.
48 BNCR, Ms. Orientali 98, 12r, 19v.

transactions—and was extended to multiple aspects of administration.[49] As was the case for Latin Europe, notarial clerks were attached to many administrations, and in their daily activities Frankish merchants dealt with several categories of scribes, including Muslim ʿudūl, in places such as the customs house and the port in Alexandria.[50] The Franks invariably distinguished between *testimoni* (witnesses) and common scribes, hence underlining the importance placed on sight and hearing over writing. It seems that most Mamluk administrative departments, such as the Khizāna,[51] the Bayt al-Māl and the Citadel[52] relied on their own notarial staff. This proliferation of ʿudūl in the administration responded to the need to guarantee the validity of legal acts, such as transactions and sales contracts notarized at the customs house. Their very presence in these departments could only have been a hindrance to the development of these administrations' archives, since transactions were guaranteed by the traditional reliance on eyewitnesses. Orality had its limits, however, and we have indirect evidence that, when working for these administrations, records were systematically kept by the clerks. In the following section I discuss a Frankish inquiry conducted in Alexandria in 1387, in which it emerges that no clear distinction could be drawn between the notarial clerk's own records and the archives proper to each bureau. These administrations' records were not placed in an institutional repository, but rather kept by the ʿudūl who notarized them as personal archives.

Mamluk ʿudūl enjoyed the capacity of certifiers of truth, and did so on a local, neighborhood basis. Mamluk chronicles depict the ʿudūl's activities as embedded in the daily life of markets, mosques and neighborhoods. Particularly in Syria, mentions of the ʿudūl and their workplaces (maḥallāt, marākiz, often located near the city gates) give the impression that there existed a market for truth-bearing that was specific to a given territory, each one controlled by its

49 "the function of the notary was traditionally private, i.e. commissioned outside of court and performed in the name of the notary rather than the judge", Meshal, "The State, the Community and the Individual", 118. Veselý, Rudolf, "Die Hauptprobleme der Diplomatik arabischer Privaturkurden aus dem spätmittelalterlichen Ägypten", Archiv Orientali XL 40 (1972), 312–43, 324.

50 Ibn Taghrībirdī, Abū al-Maḥāsin Yūsuf (1411–1470): *al-Nujūm al-Zāhirah fī Mulūk Miṣr wa-al-Qāhirah*, edited by Muḥammad Ḥusayn Shams al-Dīn, Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmīyah, 1992, VII, 313.

51 al-ʿAynī, Badr al-Dīn Maḥmūd Ibn Aḥmad (1361–1451): *ʿIqd al-jumān fī tārīkh ahl al-zamān: ʿaṣr salāṭīn al-Mamālīk*, edited by Muḥammad Muḥammad Amīn, Cairo: al-Hay'ah al-Miṣrīyah al-ʿĀmmah lil-Kitāb, 1987, III, 29, Ibn Taghrībirdī, *al-Nujūm al-Zāhirah*, X, 217.

52 al-ʿAynī, *ʿIqd al-jumān fī tārīkh ahl al-zamān: ʿaṣr salāṭīn al-Mamālīk,* III, 32, 173, 175–6.

respective team of ʿudūl.[53] Even if we should not make generalizations based on criticisms against corrupt ʿudūl, one has to acknowledge that notaries were linked to sources of power such as qadi courts and emir households, and belonged to socially dominant families.[54] These criticisms do however abound, pointing to the fact that very often notarial services were used for illegitimate purposes throughout Mamluk society. The fact that it was not the written notarial deed, but the notary and his assistants' testimony itself that ultimately mattered, was a formidable source of power, and in part at the service of Mamluk governance. For this reason, Ottoman rule aimed to control the ʿudūl, as well as to dismiss large branches of the notarial profession as a major step in the judicial reform program, an important point raised by Meshal. Other authors such as Najwa Al-Qattan and Hülya Canbakal have noted that Ottoman reform, which enhanced the notarial functions of judges, rendered the medieval ʿudūl obsolete outside of Egypt.[55] Not surprisingly, they counted among the first victims of the Ottoman legal reforms, and some were even deported to Istanbul shortly after the occupation.[56] Considered to be corrupt, large-scale dismissals by Ottoman reformers began in 1517, and then again in 1520. The frequency with which they seem to have been reappointed is however some indication of how crucial the notarial institution was to Egyptian society, and more broadly, of the divergent interests of central and local judiciaries.[57]

The influential work of Ronald C. Jennings further elaborates on the new role of notaries in the Ottoman era by addressing the functions of the *shuhūd al-ḥāl* in the 17th-century Ottoman city of Kayseri, and argues that a closed milieu of medieval ʿudūl—exerting a monopoly over truth-bearing—transformed into to an opener system in Ottoman times. Jennings shifted the focus to the shuhūd el-ḥāl, the 'instrumental witnesses,' or trustworthy Muslims attached to the courthouse who, rather than notarizing acts themselves, monitored the notarial and judicial functions of the qadi, hence acting to curb the latter's

53 Mandaville, Jon Elliot: *The Muslim Judiciary of Damascus in the Late Mamluk Period, Princeton University, Ph.D.*, 1969, 9–10, 121–2, Ḥamzah, ʿĀdil ʿAbd al-Ḥāfiz: *Niyābat Ḥalab fī ʿAṣr Salāṭīn al-Mamālīk (1250–1517 M/648–923 H)*. Vol. 2: al-Hay'ah al-Miṣrīyah al-ʿĀmmah lil-Kitāb, 2000, 254–5.

54 Kosei, Morimoto, "What Ibn Khaldun Saw: The Judiciary of Mamluk Egypt", *Mamluk Studies Review* 6 (2002), 109–131, 112.

55 Canbakal, *Society and politics in an Ottoman town: ʿAyntab in the 17th century,* 129–30, Al-Qattan, "Dhimmis in the Muslim Court: Legal Autonomy and Religious Discrimination".

56 Ibn Iyās, *Badāʾiʿ al-Zuhūr,* V, 178–9.

57 Meshal, "The State, the Community and the Individual", 121, Meshal, "Antagonistic Sharīʿas", 183, 199–200, Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 89–93, Michel: "Les Circassiens avaient brûlé les registres", 253.

power.[58] Historians of Ottoman law generally agree that these 'court' witnesses ought to be distinguished from notary-witnesses—that is, the ʿudūl drawing up deeds in the markets and other public places. Although the actual functions of the *shuhūd el-ḥāl* differed from one city to another, their general role was to attest to the validity of court proceedings, and sometimes to carry out scribal functions at court. While mentions to the ʿudūl are rare after 1500, instrumental witnesses were central to Ottoman legal procedure. They were appointed by judges, and seem to have received some kind of legal training.[59]

Together with the notary's status, the object that they were most often solicited to produce, the ḥujja, underwent similar changes. Changes in the use, production and preservation of the ḥujja were closely tied to the spread of the maḥkama/sijill binomial in Ottoman society. While formally the legal definition and value of the ḥujja remained the same, it is the way in which it was used in society that was radically different. It is difficult to know the extent to which the notarized deeds produced by scribes in their stalls continued to circulate as the fundamental probative artifact in Muslim societies, and if so, they certainly were accompanied by an increasing number of notarized artifacts generated by Ottoman judges.[60] The Ottomans empowered the ḥanafī judges over all other notarial actors, put them in charge of notarizing the most important contracts, and made it compulsory to register certain agreements before them. Thus, if the Ottoman takeover was bad news for the Arab notaries that staffed administrative departments, even the ʿudūl working in the markets had their functions as bearers of truth increasingly curtailed by the judge-sanctioned ḥujja. Indeed, the very oral essence of medieval notarization had made it unnecessary to preserve records. In medieval notarial practice,

58 Jennings, R., "Kadi, court, and legal procedure in 17th C. Ottoman Kayseri", *Studia Islamica* 48 (1978), 133, Imber, Colin *The Ottoman Empire, 1300–1650: The Structure of Power*: Palgrave, 2002, 233.

59 Baldwin, *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo,* 36–7. Müller, Christian: "Ecrire pour établir Ia preuve orale en Islam: la pratique d'un tribunal à Jérusalem au XIVe siècle", in: *Les outils de la pensée: Etude historique et comparative des textes*, edited by Akira Saito and Yusuke Nakamura, 63–99: Editions de la Maison des sciences de I'homme, 2010, 75, Müller, Christian: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam", in: *Manuscripts and Archives: Comparative Views on Record-Keeping*, edited by Alessandro Bausi, 361–385: Walter de Gruyter, 2018, 374–5, Sonbol, Amira, "Women in Shariʿah courts: a historical and methodological discussion", Fordham International Law Journal 27 1 (2003), 225–253, 243.

60 ʿAlī Ibrāhīm Mīlād, Salwā, "Registres judiciaires du tribunal de la Salihiyya Nagmiyya—Etude des archives", *Annales Islamologiques* 12 (1974), 161, 182–88, provides a detailed description of how documents notarized at a law court, such as property deeds, were eventually produced by the parties as the basis for new transactions.

the trustworthiness of a given document resided in the capacity of two original witnesses to verify it. After the death of these witnesses, the record's validity, if it had any at all, was always contested. With the qadi's enhanced role as an agent of Ottoman governance, together with his activities as a regular notary, the medieval 'qadi archive,' soon became obsolete. Despite efforts by senior scholars such as Wael B. Hallaq to prove that a medieval archival tradition existed, these works have been more successful in unveiling the technicalities used by medieval judges to cope with the fragile status of paper, than to prove any continuity with early modern practice.[61] Before Ottoman times, there was absolutely no logic of long-term preservation for judicial records. Rather, we know that only a few sensitive documents survived when a new judge took up his functions, and that the qadi was not expected to rely on the papers produced by his predecessor. In gross, the medieval 'qadi archive' comprised a series of documents whose validity was kept alive by the judge, who validated them through the complex procedure of isjāl. Baber Johansen has written of the "ephemeral archive" and the peculiar rules for its transmission, based on his research on handbooks for qadis. Hallaq's views on the continuity between the medieval qadi archive and Ottoman practice have certainly been challenged from the perspective of court procedure, scrutinized by Müller in several studies of the Ḥaram al-Sharīf's papers.[62]

Amalia Zomeño has devoted many efforts to analyze the role of writing and documentation in Spain's Islamic communities on the eve of the conquest. In fifteenth-century Granada notarial deeds were subjected to the same evidentiary rules as everywhere else in the Islamic world, so that "if a Muslim was challenged on the use of a piece of land that he considered to be his property, he had to go to court with his sale contract and show it to the judge. However, the judge himself would only accept the facts narrated in this contract if the professional witnesses, who wrote the deed, confirmed in his presence that the signatures in the document were theirs."[63] Therefore it is no surprise if no

61 Hallaq, Wael B., "The qādī's dīwān (sijill) before the Ottomans", *BSOAS* 61 (1998), 415–436.

62 Johansen, Baber, "Formes de langage et fonctions publiques: Stéreotypes, témoins et offices dans la preuve par l'écrit en droit musulman", *Arabica* 44 3 (1997), 333–376, Müller, Christian, "The Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection of Arabic legal documents in Jerusalem: a Mamlūk court archive?", *al-Qantara* XXXII 2 (2011), 435–459, Burak, "Evidentiary truth claims",235, 252, Unlike Müller, the work of Burak has challenged Hallaq's conclusions not by studying the materiality of records but from the viewpoint of the role played by texts in Ottoman governance.

63 Carro, Sergio and Amalia Zomeño: "Identifying the 'udūl in Fifteenth-Century Granada", in: *Legal Documents as Sources for the History of Muslim Societies: Studies in Honour of Rudolph Peters*, Edited by Léon Buskens and Petra M. Sijpesteijn, 109–129. Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2017, Zomeño, Amalia, "From Private Collections to Archives; How Christians

significant collections of judicial records have survived for the centuries prior to the conquest. In the *mudéjar* period (1492–1500), when Muslims were still tolerated, and willing to prove and transfer property as quickly as possible, they started brandishing notarial deeds issued according to Islamic law. Yet only after the decrees of expulsion were enacted Islamic records started to be translated, quoted and archived no longer in private collections, but by Christian institutions. Members of the new society deemed those records useful to sanction their newly acquired properties and status. Records were incorporated to court proceedings "according to the uses of the Muslims" and validated by converts. Arabic notarial deeds were advanced as proof in lawsuits over property opposing two Christian parties at a much later date. Paradoxically enough, it was only as a result of the Christian conquest that a significant trove of Arab documents have been preserved.

In this book, I refer to the medieval practice of record-keeping as the '*qimaṭr archive*.' The *qimaṭr* was the transportable wooden box containing time-sensitive records that were considered worth preserving, and that early judges used to carry with them. In medieval times, the practice adopted by judges upon assuming their functions in a given locality was to re-certify a selection of records that might be needed in the future and, at least under the early caliphate, these documents were deposited and carried in the qimaṭr, as sessions were itinerant. The artifact adopted different forms over time, such as bags, and these ephemeral archives—mobile qimaṭr-archives—together with the trimmings of deeds drawn up under previous qadis, changed under the Ottomans. If only a minority of authors attribute the invention of the judicial archive *tout court* to the Ottomans, most specialists agree that they at least provided the qadi's papers with a stable locale.

Beyond the causality behind this historical watershed and the debate it sets off, one thing is for certain: with their approach to keeping registers (*sicils*), and the status of legal proof attached to them, the Ottomans brought with them major changes in the way Islamic societies handled writing and documentation. In a nutshell, Ottoman judges and secretaries were pressured to provide continuity for their practice. In the case of judges, the revolution came in the shape of a register, and the transformation of what until then

---

Kept Arabic Legal Documents in Granada", Al-Qantara: Revista de Estudios Arabes 32 2 (2011), 461–479, Zomeño, Amalia: "Notaries and Their Formulas: The Legacies from the University Library of Granada". dans *From al-Andalus to Khurasan. Documents from the Medieval Islamic World*, edited by P. Sijpesteijn and L. Sundelin, Leiden—Boston: E. J. Brill, 2007, 59–80.

had been scattered records—or, at best, scrolls comprising a series of appendixes collated to an original chart—into bound sets of legal documents. The legal innovation at the basis of the ledger was that the whole documentary trove pertaining to a single lawsuit—that is, anything that transited through the qadi's hands—was now entered into the sicil, or ledger, along with court proceedings, and was therefore certified by the judge. In medieval practice, witnesses would have been summoned to renew the deed's validity, a practice that was now abandoned as long as notarized documents included in the sicil did not require further validation. Under the Ottomans, all judicial papers included in the sicil had permanent validity, and were sewn together in a codex that was itself the object of archival procedure. Starting from the sixteenth century, Cairo registers were completed with a closing sheet and archived in the Dīvān's court for further reference, since copies of their contents could be delivered upon request.[64] As for the ḥujja, the basic unit of the legal system in and out of court, research conducted on the basis of judicial archives is now showing that everyone in society, and lower-rank individuals more forcefully, now had at their disposal a tool to claim, keep and protect their rights from violation.

The major transformation experienced by notarization in the sixteenth century was intimately tied to changes introduced in the administration of justice on the one hand, and on the other, to a new tendency towards textuality in Ottoman governance. New patterns of notarization, the rise of judicial sicil-keeping, and the tendency for Ottoman governance to rely on authoritative texts were all part of the same phenomenon, and all had an impact, albeit unequally, on the way ordinary people dealt with writing and documentation. While medieval ʿudūl saw virtue in keeping mustāʾmins and women away from their workshops, scholars remark an unprecedented rise in women, foreigners and other excluded categories gaining access to the legal system.[65] Taken together, these three threads constitute a *fil rouge* straddling the periods and topics covered by this research. After this survey of the historical literature, I will return in the next section to the narrative on Islamic archives between medieval and early modern times.

64 ʿAlī Ibrāhīm Mīlād, "Registres judiciaires du tribunal de la Salihiyya Nagmiyya—Etude des archives", 180.

65 Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 133–8, Peirce, *Morality tales: law and gender in the Ottoman court of Aintab,* 389, Sonbol, "Women in Shariʿah courts", Gradeva, "Orthodox Christians in the Kadi Courts", discusses access to justice by dhimmīs and their approach to evidence.

2.1.2 *Materialist Explanations*

Since the twentieth century, explanations for the limited development of legally organized professional and corporate bodies have alternated with more materialist views. To the arguments advanced by Sauvaget, Claude Cahen (1909–1991) added political turmoil, or the hazards of the Ottoman takeover of the Medieval Arab administration. Together with these motives, he suggested that Islamic judicial systems were characterized by a rapid rotation in appointments, and that Islamic foundations had no legal personality, which implied that documents—such as waqf documents—were kept by qadis and authorities, hence hampering the development of institutional archives. Elaborating on a well-known theory according to which medieval Islam did not develop corporations, Samuel M. Stern suggested that the dearth of surviving archives was rooted in certain features of Islamic institutions, such as the lack of stable professional bodies.[66] Despite this, for the early modern period—when such guilds actually came into being—Ottomanists have turned instead to judicial and government collections when dealing with artisan organizations.[67]

A good deal of recent literature, often critical of Chamberlain's thesis, have shifted the focus entirely away from record-keeping and preservation, and turned instead to the issue of whether documents were produced or not, used or not, and if they have survived in sufficient numbers. Launched in 2011, this approach to the debate is best epitomized by an article by Tamer El-Leithy, for whom Chamberlain's thesis, that "documents don't survive," is a "a totalizing argument" that "forecloses the space for any historical investigation of the social uses of medieval documents." El-Leithy goes on to claim that "*legal documents were routinely produced by notaries and courts; they were assiduously preserved by individuals and families, who later consulted and brandished these written forms of evidence in disputes and conflicts.*"[68] Thus late medieval Islam,

66 Cahen, Claude: "Y a-t-il eu des corporations professionnelles dans le monde musulman classique? quelques notes et réflexions", in: *The Islamic City*, edited by S. M. Stern and A. Hourani, 51–63. Oxford, 1970, Cahen, Claude: "Du Moyen Âge aux Temps modernes", in: *Les Arabes par leurs archives: XVIe-XXe siècles, Colloques internationaux du Centre national de la recherche scientifique n. 555*, edited by Jacques Berque and Dominique Chevallier, 9–15. Paris: CNRS, 1976, Cahen, Claude: "Considérations sur l'utilisation des ouvrages de Droit musulman par l'historien", in: *Les peuples musulmans dans l'histoire médiévale*, 71–76. Cairo: Presses de l'Ifpo, 2014, Stern, S.M.: *Fātimid Decrees: Original Documents from the Fātimid Chancery*, London: Faber and Faber, 1964.

67 Faroqhi, Suraiya: *Artisans of Empire: Crafts and Craftspeople Under the Ottomans*, London and New York: I. B. Tauris, 2011, xix-xx.

68 El-Leithy, "Living Documents, Dying Archives", Rustow, "A petition to a woman at the Fatimid court".

as epitomized by the Mamluk sultanate, witnessed the rise of sophisticated and literate societies, which naturally engendered archival institutions. To be sure, some authors have pushed the issue even further than El-Leithy, reducing it to a mere question of miscalculation. For Frédéric Bauden—papyrologist, diplomatist and expert on al-Maqrīzī—the very existence of documents for the medieval period proves that Islamic societies never lagged behind the West in the consumption and safe-keeping of records; it is simply that we have not yet realized the extent to which documents have been preserved. Indeed, Bauden brandishes papyruses and other surviving artifacts as rebuttals of Chamberlain's thesis, and the "calamitous" assumption that the Islamic premodern archive never existed.[69] In the same vein, in a subsequent text Bauden counters Chamberlain's argument that Islamic societies were less prone to record preservation by claiming that secretaries were advised to keep personal copies of some charts.[70] This particular line of reasoning is based on a vexing passage by al-Qalqashandī describing scribal practices at the Mamluk chancery, in which he reminds the clerks to keep trace (shāhid) of the documents they have drawn up. Bauden similarly challenges Chase F. Robinson's view that Arab societies placed more importance on historiography, and therefore on biography and prosopography, than on the preservation of records; a point that responds to Chamberlain's idea that it was the biographical dictionary that Muslim societies vested with an archival role.[71]

Bauden addresses three main arguments in the existing literature; that we should look further afield than state archives, that Islamic society had a skeptical attitude towards written artifacts, and that Islamic judicial records received a specific treatment.[72] Bauden seems to accept that there was an

69 Bauden, F., "Mamluk Era Documentary Studies: The State of the Art", *Mamluk Studies Review* 9 (2005), 15–60, 16., Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 31–33.

70 This argument is based on a passage by al-Qalqashandī, *Ṣubḥ al-aʿsha fī Kitābāt al-inshā,* VI, 198.

71 Robinson, *Islamic historiography,* 146. 66–79, 187–89.

72 "One of the most repeated [explanations] is that, unlike what happened in Europe, Islam had no legally organized social bodies which could have preserved archives, the unique exception being the waqf documents, as shown by Carl Petry. This means that only state archives could exist. Secondly, it has been argued that written documents do not establish the law (kitābun yushbih kitāban: one writing looks like another writing and can be exchanged with it), but if so why would non-Muslim communities have held for centuries documents that had no legal value and that were referred to in case of necessity? Thirdly, it has been alleged that in Europe most of the documents are of a judicial nature, while in Islam, on the other hand, these kinds of documents were kept by the qadis. When they became useless or obsolete, they were discarded", Bauden, "Mamluk Era Documentary Studies: The State of the Art", 17.

absence of professional and religious bodies that might have produced archives, and seems aware that, as we shall see, Islamic judges were not expected to preserve their records after they left office. Similarly, the Islamic suspicion for the written word (*kitābun yushbih kitāban*) has been noted; however, Bauden echoes a popular argument used to support the existence of the Islamic medieval archive, when he asks whether the preservation of documents in monasteries and by other recipients contradicts these views. Unfortunately, he misses the opportunity to reflect on why issuing authorities did not preserve decrees, while their non-Muslim addressees did. Unlike the trove of factual, materialist explanations for the non-existence of archives, these arguments are phrased in an elusive manner and do not receive sufficiently thorough treatment.

A second attempt to defend the existence of the Islamic medieval archive came in 2013, when Bauden took a firmer stance against the theses of Chamberlain and Chase F. Robinson. Countering Chamberlain's "naïve" idea that Islamic societies had a more limited recourse to documents, Bauden refers extensively to the drafting of circumstantial copies, the reuse of documents, temporary storage, and archive destruction, to support the idea that collections did exist, but that due to ideological motivations they were either neglected or simply destroyed—the presumed destruction by Saladin of the Fatimid archives being one such example. However, according to a recent reappraisal of this idea by Fozia Bora, the destruction by new Islamic rulers of their predecessors' archives and libraries has become an Orientalist, often unfounded, historical commonplace.[73] All too often, in Islamic diplomatics voices have spoken out against positions like Chamberlain's, claiming that they are making arguments from silence. Yet the mere existence of fragmentary groups of documents or collections in unexpected places can hardly account for the intentionality of preservation.

Although Chamberlain acknowledges that tax and land records were kept, and decrees issued, his thesis holds that state, corporate, and household documents held little power in social competition interactions. For example, he argues that commercial contracts were considered to be separate from the political sphere, and that the nature of political relations was fundamentally non-contractual. Engin D. Akarlı's analysis of legal relations in the marketplace quotes a legal case brought to the imperial council in 1814, stressing this fundamental difference with *old régime* European societies. On that occasion,

73 Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 35, a view contested by Bora, Fozia, "Did Ṣalāḥ al-Dīn Destroy the Fatimids' Books? An Historiographical Enquiry", *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 25 1 (2015), 21–39.

Sultan Mahmud II argued that his decisions, after consultation with legal experts, were legally binding, irrespective of the existence of previous rulings on the same matter. In response to a legal dispute among three different groups of cloth dyers, the sultan had issued a decree that levelled customary statutory distinctions between different dyers and raised the rents they paid to a waqf. Some refused to accept the sultan's decision, claiming precedence for old legal records that confirmed their former rights. The sultan reprimanded them, asking "What does it mean to act in defiance of my decree? … Destroy the documents in their hands and issue them new ones … If any of the dyers dares to resist let me know! The new order will surely hold, once a few of them are hanged!"[74] To return to Chamberlain's argument, Islamic societies are characterized as lacking in hereditary status; precedent was therefore far less relevant both to sharīʿa and in administrative practice. In response, Bauden cannot help but "smile" at the "naïve" idea that Islamic societies were less "drowned in paperwork" than their Western counterparts, and responds to the Chamberlain dilemma by reminding us that, whenever paper presented some value to the state, it was far more valuable for junk dealers. Although his argument that document reuse may have hindered the preservation of Islamic archives might well be worthy of consideration—provided it was supported with some documentary evidence—what is more difficult to accept is the claim by Bauden and others that reused documents stand as proof in themselves of the existence of archives.[75]

Occam's razor would have it that materialist explanations cannot be discarded merely because they are simpler, and therefore less satisfactory to intellectual taste. In the current debate, factual claims appear to suffice to counter the social and political constituents behind the lack of archives. This kind of reasoning frees authors from the need to substantiate their claims from an empirical standpoint, and allows them to speculate that archives always existed, and even enjoyed continuity across dynasties, even if they may have suffered the hazards of episodic destruction. It is useful here to return to the passage by Nicolas Michel mentioned above, which contradicts the more detailed historical work on this issue. One of the holes in Bauden's argument is his claim that something similar to a diplomatic Fatimid archive had existed, but that it did not find continuity in successive dynasties; however, he does not provide much evidence, either for its existence or destruction, beyond mere hypothesis.

74 Akarlı, Engin Deniz: "Law in the Marketplace: Istanbul, 1730–1840", in: *Dispensing Justice in Islam: Qadis and Their Judgments,* edited by Muhammad Khalid Masud, Rudolph Peters, and David S. Powers, 245–70. Leiden: Brill, 2006, 264–5.

75 Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 33.

According to Bauden "Le déménagement des archives fatimides, qui devaient être conservées dans les ministères situés à proximité des palais califaux, dans leur nouvel emplacement, la citadelle construite par Saladin, a dû constituer de ce point de vue un moment particulièrement destructeur". Such uncorroborated assumptions about the transfer of the collection to the new center of power, the citadel, can only further contribute to building a house of cards. Fatimid archives did exist, and they were kept close to the seat of power as a symbolic attribute of governance. And when Saladin modeled himself as a post-caliphate, sultanian—and therefore military—ruler, he did take the records with him up to the castle. However, where papyrologists simply content themselves with the assumption that the empirical evidence for is out there somewhere—and the documents do, after all, exist—it takes painstaking historical work to demonstrate the existence, or lack thereof, of all and every one of the elements in Bauden's hasty assumptions. Michel turns his attention to the jargon used by Mamluk secretaries when referring to where, and by whom, records were kept, and convincingly demonstrates that Mamluk records were held "downtown" in the secretaries' houses, and moved up not by Saladin, but by the Ottomans about four hundred years later. Records were first and foremost left in the hands of high-ranking secretaries, as the documents were not considered to represent either a form, or a manifestation of the sultan's governance.[76] As we have seen, the muzarrah, an Ayyubid innovation, served the purposes of transporting decrees back and forth from the scribal workshops and the Citadel.

In the same fashion, Marina Rustow combines two of the arguments advanced so far in the debate on the archival divide: that many papyri have survived, and that written artifacts were used in many aspects of daily life in the medieval Middle East. It is worth noting that in her case study of a Fatimid petition from a woman, found in the Cairo Geniza collection, she concludes that the petition was probably preserved not so much as positive information, as to provide a model for future applications. This is an important point, as one might argue that many of the documents put forward by researchers to demonstrate that archives did exist were actually preserved to serve as models

76 "In addition to the records of the chancery, the wazir of the 'Abbasids kept copies of the most important documents in an archives office of his own.", Posner, Ernst, "Archives in Medieval Islam", *The American Archivist* 35 3-4 (1972), 291-316, 297, an argument confirmed by Van Berkel, "Reconstructing Archival Practices in Abbasid Baghdad", 13–4, Messick, *The Calligraphic State,* referring to the 1950s: adds that "The handling of administrative registers, which were always retained at home as the personal effects of officials or secretaries, also changed", 247. Hirschler, "From Archive to Archival Practices", 18–9.

and formularies for clerks and scribes, hence implying a very different logic behind such practices:

> In fact, the evidence of pre-Ottoman archives and archival practices is abundant, but it is also hardly investigated. Comparing the tens of thousands of surviving original Arabic papyri with early medieval Latin documents copied into cartularies suggests that the shopworn comparison with medieval Europe requires some rethinking. Frédéric Bauden has rightly called the notion that few documents have survived from the medieval Near East "calamitous," and made every effort to correct it for the Mamluk period in particular[77] [...] Writing and documentation, in short, pervaded the medieval Near East, even if those fully competent in their use and production were few. To deny this and assert instead a preference for perpetuating social hierarchies through biographical dictionaries is to make a virtue of a false necessity: there were documents, and more survived than is commonly understood.[78]

To be sure, the assumption that the document makes the archive exhibits several weak spots. By flattening out the archival divide, historians have contributed to equating collections of extant documents with actual archives. As we shall see, this idea has been overthrown by recent scholarship, which has in particular sought to take a closer look at the Islamic judicial archive found in the Ḥaram al-Sharīf, a trove of documents that belonged to a 14th-century qādī in Jerusalem. The finding was initially saluted by scholars such as Bauden and Hallaq as material proof that Islamic archives did exist, and was first studied by Donald P. Little, who saw in it a qadi archive, although he later adopted a more cautious view.[79] Although it is indeed larger than any other Arabic contemporary remains found to date, did the Ḥaram papers really constitute an archive, or were they simply an accidental trove of judicial records? A lively debate has arisen around the nature of the collection; for reasons that will be addressed in the following pages, the verdict by authorities has been negative.

Together with his numerous studies of individual documents, Bauden sponsors a number of archeological, factual and materialist explanations for the

77 Rustow, "A petition to a woman at the Fatimid court", 3.

78 Ibid. 23.

79 Little, Donald P., "The Significance of the Ḥaram Documents for the Study of Medieval Islamic History", *Der Islam* 57 2 (1980), 189–219, Little, Donald P.: "Sidjill", Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX, 538–545, 1996.

absence of Islamic archives. Parallel to the alleged destruction of the Fatimid archives, he speculated on the end of the Egyptian medieval administrative collections. He argued that Mamluk archives were destroyed when the Circassian sultans acceded to power, an explanation based on a famous passage from al-Maqrīzī:

> During the period between the end of al-Ẓāhir Barqūq's reign and before it was re-established [i.e., between 784/1382 and 791/1389] many affairs came into disorder, among them the matters of the chancery's room (qāʿat al-inshāʾ) in the citadel. It was abandoned, all the papers (awrāq) in it were taken, sold by weight, and the information contained in them was forgotten (wa-nusiya rasmuhā).[80]

The explanation cited above has been discussed by Hirschler, who convincingly demonstrates the limited role played by the chancery in the preservation of state records, and who argues that the decentralized nature of the Mamluk archives makes the hypothesis of an episodic loss unlikely. In 2013, Bauden further developed his views that archival documents vanished because they were recycled.[81] Elaborating on the findings of Joseph Sadan, he mentions some interesting jurisprudence that reveals Islamic attitudes towards the ritual disposal of records potentially bearing the name of god (purification/text-canceling by water, burying, etc.).[82] However, Bauden's findings refer to the best ways to destroy documents bearing god's name, rather than patterns of record preservation, and interesting as they may be—and as Bauden himself agrees—they more support the idea that medieval Muslims did not have archives. If old legal papers lost their value for the living, documents could equally be compromising for the rulers. Ibn Faḍl Allāh al-ʿUmarī (m. 749/1349) narrates what happened with the sealed boxes left by a deceased man in Aleppo. They contained letters form the Zaydī imams of Yemen, hence threatening Mamluk sunni rule, and, accordingly, the governor ordered to have the letters ritually washed.[83] Instead on targeting patterns of record preservation, these findings refer to archive-dismantling procedures. By the same token, the idea that paper had material value, and that families were therefore incentivized

80 Hirschler, "From Archive to Archival Practices", 9.

81 Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 42.

82 Sadan, Joseph, "Genizah and genizah-like practices in Islamic and Jewish traditions. Customs concerning the disposal of worn-out Sacred Books in the Middle Ages, according to an Ottoman source", *Bibliotheca orientalis* 43 1-2 (1986), 36–58.

83 Tillier, "Califes, émirs et cadis", 160.

to sell it, goes more in favor of Chamberlains' argument, than they support Bauden's own stance.

The only procedural practice that might potentially have led to the non-subsistence of records is the abandonment of the Fatimid archival practices mentioned by Bauden, which sought to preserve diplomatic correspondence. This idea is based on a statement by al-Qalqashandī that copies were kept in ad hoc registers, and that this practice ceased under the Mamluk administration.[84] Indeed, other Mamluk authors confirm that hiatuses in archival and scribal practices were common. If al-Qalqashandī mentions that the collection of diplomatic missives was not continued under the Mamluks, our last and most important fifteenth-century informant from inside the Chancery, al-Saḥmāwī, alludes to another significant hiatus in the preservation of chancery material. Mamluk clerks were expected to report the drafts (*musawwadāt*) they prepared in a more formal register, the *daftar*—which, as we have seen above, was an artifact that kept track of scribal production, and for which various procedures had been put in place to secure it against forgery. According to al-Saḥmāwī, under the sultanate of al-Ẓāhir Barqūq, the drafting of copies in the daftars was abandoned for several years, and clerks "limited themselves to the production of drafts."[85] The practice of keeping updated daftars containing all important documents was reinstated by Qadi Nāṣir al-Dīn al-Bārizī, when he joined the administration of sultan al-Mu'ayyad Shaykh (1412–21), and of whom he was an active supporter. Al-Bārizī is remembered as a leading expert in chancery matters and was appointed archivist (khāzin al-kutub); significantly, not of any state department, where such a charge never existed under the Mamluks, but of the Mu'ayyadiyya madrasa's library.[86]

It is by collating several case studies that El-Leithy supports his claim that Muslims produced and preserved records with the same intensity as their Western counterparts. As mentioned previously, his aim is to dismantle Chamberlain's thesis that the social norms and cultural attitudes popular among the Arabs made records less important than in the West.[87] He first does this by

84 Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 34–5.

85 "fī ayām al-Ẓāhir Barqūq tarakahu wa iqtaṣara 'alā al-musawwadāt", al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* Vol 1, 375.

86 Martel-Thoumian, Bernadette: *Les civils et l'administration dans l'État militaire mamluk* (*IXe/XVe siècle*), Damas: Institut Français de Damas, 1992, 250–1, 258. The function of the khāzin al-kutub is described by Abū Ḥāmid al-Qudsī (d. 1483): *Badhl al-nasā'iḥ al-shar'iyya fī mā 'ala l-sulṭān wa-wulāt al-umūr wa-sā'ir al-rā'iyya, MA thesis, Riyadh*, edited by Sālim al-Shamarī, 2 vols. Vol. 1, 1996, 226.

87 El-Leithy, "Living Documents, Dying Archives: Towards a Historical Anthropology of Medieval Arabic Archives".

arguing that actors may have conspired to burn the evidence, as was the case for a notarial document where a religious conversion was attested. Secondly, he presents the same surviving petition from a Jewish woman advanced by Rustow; however, we know that this was a model document to guide scribes in the composition of similar requests. Thirdly, he dwells on an example, presented by Bauden, of a reused piece of paper that al-Maqrīzī retrieved from the ashes of the Mamluk archives. And indeed, Bauden has demonstrated that al-Maqrīzī systematically contributed to the destruction of chancery collections, with no less than 509 pages of 14th- and 15th-century originals reused in his own manuscripts.[88] As a result, the reader is left with documents destroyed on purpose, documents that owe their survival to their value as formularies rather than for their actual contents, and finally, with recycled records that are only extant thanks to the physical medium they were written on. Although less blatantly than in Bauden's case, the arguments advanced by El-Leithy to justify the lack of archives do not seem to support the idea that clerical, serial procedures leading to the preservation of collections did actually exist—at best, they explain why collections were short-lived.

Although accidents did happen, and fortuitous destruction, just like random preservation, does account for the disappearance of some document troves, we cannot assume from there that they go any way to proving that record preservation was systematically put into practice. One of the key documents for this research tells the story of several Frankish debtors in medieval Béjaïa in Algeria, and how they dealt with the problem of archived documents. They owed money to a resident Genoese merchant, and both parties had their contracts notarized before the local, Islamic ʻudūl. Presumably, the Arab notaries delivered copies to the parties, however they did not keep a personal copy or original deed, since their validity resided in the presence of witnesses who could potentially be summoned to court. The debtors managed to destroy the documents in the creditor's house, which left the latter with no evidence to exhibit back in Europe. The story has come down to us through the preservation of Genoese notarial archives; the victim, indeed, reported his story to a local notary sometime after, whose protocol has obviously been preserved in the state archives. To be sure, the episode raises as many questions as it answers, however it is the contrasting attitudes towards preservation that are most problematic and difficult to ignore.[89]

88 Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 37–9.

89 See the discussion later in this section, Archivio di Stato di Genova (hereinafter ASG), Notai Antichi, 871, doc. 295, 296.

However important forgery and episodic loss might be, such phenomena can hardly account for the complete absence of medieval archives. It is significant that many of the notarial documents edited by papyrologists and other researchers either belonged to vade mecums or notarial handbooks, or were found in the recipient's archives, ending up in faraway locations such as Venice. What sources suggest is that, at best, notaries and clerks kept records on an ad hoc basis—as was the case for the extensive diplomas they included in the encyclopedias and administrative handbooks they produced—or for the personal archives of scribes and judges. None of the practices described above—voluntary destruction, the use of formularies, and recycling practices—are sufficient in themselves to identify a preservation logic that might actually support the existence of an archival culture.

A passage by Ibn Khaldūn, in his description of Egypt's judicial system in 1400, has often been used to support the idea of a medieval archival tradition. In it, he claims that notaries "serve as witnesses when testimony is to be taken, testify during a lawsuit, and fill in the registers (sijillāt) containing the rights, possessions, and debts of people and other (legal) transactions."[90] Apart from the fact that prior to Ottoman domination such registers have not survived, the sijill in this context should not be understood as an archived artifact, but instead as a single-document court decision comprising a series of court proceedings. A more telling narrative can be found in the attempts, more than a century later, by the Ottoman administration to gather together the records produced by local ʿudūl. Ibn Iyās describes the large-scale judicial reform undertaken in Egypt during the years 1521–1522, which included a pyramidal refashioning of the judiciary—with the ḥanafī qadi at the summit of the hierarchy of legal schools—the transfer of notarial activities to the courthouses, and the requirement for local judges to incorporate their deeds into the sijills, or court registers, now subjected to archival procedures. Extant Cairo sijills begin in August 1522,[91] but more interestingly, the documents deposited by the few notaries that complied with Ottoman injunctions were produced in the last years of Mamluk domination, and in some cases date back to 1505.[92] These deeds constitute, to my best knowledge, the only Mamluk notarial material transmitted through the bias of an archival institution and not as the right-holder's personal

90 Ibn Khaldūn, ʿAbd al-Raḥmān (1332–1406), *Muqaddimat Ibn Khaldûn. Prolégomènes d'Ebn-Khaldoun, edited by* Etienne Quatremère, 3 vol, Paris,: Institut impérial de France, 1858, 405.

91 Michel: "Les Circassiens avaient brûlé les registres", 253–4, n. 94.

92 Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 112–3.

belongings. The kind of deeds that both Ibn Khaldūn and Ibn Iyās refer to were those notarized in court, rather than those drawn up in the streets and markets by private ʿudūl, and for which, as made clear by the Genoese merchant in Béjaïa, notaries did not keep the originals. However, when acting as attachés to courts of justice and administrations, these notaries left traces of the records they produced, and we have reason to believe that registers, if they were preserved at all, were kept by qadis and notaries in their private residences for personal reference.

The most illuminating example of the how official administrative documents were stored and preserved in their lifetimes is a visit undertaken in 1387 by a Venetian consul to several administrative departments in Mamluk Alexandria. The consul's report offers precious insight into the actual functioning of the Mamluk customs administration, and sheds light on notarization practices and the handling of records. The consul, Luigi Morosini, acting at the request of Florence's principal commercial tribunal, the *Giudici di Mercanzia*, was assisting in an investigation into the activities of a Florentine merchant, Michele di Francesco, in Egypt. Wishing to know about Michele's purchases of diamonds and pearls, the court asked the Venetian consul to dig through the archives in search of tax and commercial records. The Florentine document describing his findings is unique, as it depicts actual scribal practices, and because the right-holders in this case were Frankish merchants, it does so from a cross-confessional perspective. The consul first went through the customs books, mostly to find out whether the Florentine had concealed evidence of these purchases. It is unclear, however, who actually owned the records. It may be that a first group of accounts was held by an official, called the mustawfī (*per libros dogane mostafi alexandrie*). Within the same department, the consul checked the books where Islamic notary-witnesses recorded transactions—in the weighing office, or *qabbān* (*pro libros dogane testium gabani in quibus mercata scribuntur*).[93] Then the Venetian moved on to check the private accounts of a Muslim merchant, with all probability Burhān al-Dīn Ibrāhīm Ibn ʿUmar al-Maḥallī (d.1403) (*in libris Brandin Elmaeli pro barata perlarum*). A different group of ʿudūl operated elsewhere in the customs house, in an area known as the *Duchela*, and their books were also checked by the consul. In passing, we learn that al-Maḥallī, an important businessman and diplomat in the service of the sultan, had Syrian Christians in his staff, and indeed we know that Oriental Christians were traditionally employed by the Mamluk customs (*feci*

93 Archivio di Stato di Firenze (hereinafter ASF), Mercanzia 212, deliberazioni, 1387, 72r.

perquiri libros testium duchele et libros ac scripturas brandim elmaeli quas habuit quidam christianus della cintura scriba ac factor supradicti brandim el maeli).[94] More records belonging to al-Maḥallī, apparently not included in his books, were handed over by a scribe called Mina, as well as excerpts from the books of a Christian clerk working for the fiscal administration (*Copia delle scripture extracte deli libri de Mene Cristiano che riceve lentrata del soldano in quanto spetta alle ragioni de michele de Francesco da Firençe*).[95] Finally, we learn that sworn testimony was taken from both Christians and Jews, "according to their laws."[96]

At several points in the Florentine document, it is mentioned that both tax officers and notaries kept books (*Copia delle scripture extracte di quaderni de Mene cristian scrivan aricevere lentrade de soldan; Copia delle scripture extracte de quaderni di testimoni dal gaban che scrive li mercadi*), excerpts of which could be handed over to the right-holders upon request. However, the document does not mention a specific physical place where these records were deposited, and nor do other Venetian deeds depicting similar inquiries at the customs house. Instead, they suggest that books and records were kept by the same scribes that produced them; and indeed the consul had to return twice to check the deeds drawn up at the *Duchela* and, again, twice to check on the tax records, as if they were not held in the same place or could not be consulted all at once. As Nicolas Michel has demonstrated for the Mamluks, treating records as personal effects was established practice, and this has been confirmed for other Islamic polities. More importantly, the 1387 document confirms Ibn Khaldūn's assessment that, although the ʿudūl did preserve some kinds of records, what we are dealing with here is notaries acting as attached to an administration and not as regular witnesses, and there is no trace of an institutional repository. Secondly, the document mentions that mere scribes, mostly Christian, worked alongside proper Islamic ʿudūl, hence it is clear that two different levels of truth-bearing were at work in the customs house. Third, the taking of oaths and widespread recourse to the ʿudūl, instead of relying on

94 al-Ashqar, Muḥammad ʿAbd al-Ghanī: *Tujjār al-Tawābil fī Miṣr fī al-ʿAṣr al-Mamlūkī*, Cairo: al-Hay'ah al-Miṣrīyah al-ʿĀmmah lil-Kitāb, 1999, 115, Fischel, Walter J., "The Spice Trade in Mamluk Egypt: A Contribution to the Economic History of Medieval Islam", Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient 1 (1958), 157–174, 169, Behrens-Abouseif, *Practising Diplomacy in the Mamluk Sultanate: Gifts and Material Culture in the Medieval Islamic World,* 43–4.

95 ASF Mercanzia 212, deliberazioni, 1387, 72v.

96 "Item muse çudio dito borgno dise avere conprado da Michel de Francesco panni … li qual lui dise avere dadi a bet melo per lo dreto del soldan e questo çuralo per la soa fe", ASF Mercanzia 212, deliberazioni, 1387, 77r.

the services of rank-and-file scribes, point to the fact that many administrative issues were recorded 'judicially,' this is, in ways compliant with Islamic law and in a manner compatible with judicial evidence.

When dealing with the materiality of records, the debate on the archival divide exhibits three serious biases. First, there is an ideological willingness to redeem the Muslims of the anathema of being a people without archives. It is clear, however, that medieval administrations and law courts relied on their own production of records that were kept for reference, and that this was entirely possible without necessarily leading to long-term storage, or to the adoption of archive-building policies. In part, this was due to the fact that some transactions, such as business deals between Franks and Muslims, had to be notarized and therefore fell under the sphere of competence of the ʿudūl, who were reluctant to surrender their records, if they had any. This proved to be true in 1521, when the Ottoman rulers called on Cairo's notaries to deposit any records, such as marriage deeds, that were subject to taxation, and almost none complied. Islamic deeds could not be endowed with public faith without the oral support of their authors, and for notary-witnesses depositing their deeds in an archive may have meant losing their personal monopoly over truth-bearing in society, now transferred to perishable objects. There was therefore no motivation to build archives of notarial protocols, as was the case for Latin Europe. In many cases, unfinished notarial business was followed up by a notary's sons, which meant that the ʿudūl class was often made up of notarial dynasties—a fact that echoed the widespread assumption that trustworthiness was a family feature and resided in lineage. Jār Allah Ibn Fahd (1486–1547), who indulges in long descriptions of the ʿudūl milieu in Mecca, suggests that notaries were more concerned with taking over their predecessors' affairs than in inheriting potential document collections. He reports the story of Khawājā Ibn Qawān, a merchant charged by the sultan of Gujerat with the endowment of a religious foundation on his behalf. When Ibn Qawān's notary died in the process, he had recourse to the scribe's son, since he had already paid the fee to the deceased father. The son took advantage of this to request a supplementary fare (*ujra*), claiming that *whenever his father owed the Indians money, they should file a complaint against his last will*. The resulting deeds (*mustanadāt*) were sanctioned by the Ottoman-sponsored, ḥanafī qadi, and it is clear from Ibn Fahd's narrative that clients, and the handling of sensitive transactions were, all too often, left in the hands of legal agents and their dynasties. In the case in question, Khawājā Ibn Qawān had already invested money in some buildings and needed the notarial agreement to have them converted to a tax-exempted, religious foundation, in order to avoid being left with a bunch of houses in Mecca, a circumstance used by the notary's

son to blackmail his client.[97] Be that as it may, a number of factors conspired to keep notarized deeds in the realm of memory or, at best, in the personal collections of notaries.

A second bias in the debate is the confusion between, on the one hand, the production and use of written artifacts and, on the other, their preservation. Apart from arguments such as those advanced by Sauvaget on the poor legal value of the written word, the debate has quickly shifted away from the logic of how people preserved information. Readers of European history, for instance, would find the assertions by Hallaq and Hirschler puzzling, which take it for granted that documents "lost their legal value," and that there was therefore no need to preserve them. Just as astonishing might be the repeated mantra that collections ultimately ended up in the private hands of qadis and scribes, rather than in institutional repositories. It is clear at this point that, whether the materialist explanations are convincing or not, the idea of preservation that is conveyed in these studies greatly differs from that which underlay the creation of European judicial and state archives.

Lastly, the debate has little to gain from the way in which the nature of documents is considered, taking several different kinds of records from the same standpoint, when in reality they looked very different from each other in the eyes of early modern Muslims. Particularly risky in this regard is the equal treatment given to notarized deeds and other documents that could be recorded by mere scribes, and even by unbelievers not endowed with sharīʿa notions of trustworthiness.

2.1.3 *Non-Materialist Explanations*

A more productive line of investigation is one that runs parallel to the quest for material explanations. The pioneering 1998 article by Wael Hallaq[98] shows that since early Islam some kind of documentation was being produced and temporarily preserved by the qadis. Less convincingly, Hallaq goes on to question the very idea that archives started with the Ottomans, and stresses that there was a continuity between modern and medieval practices. As regards Islamic patterns and ideas of record preservation, his denial of any Ottoman innovation is not backed by any of his own evidence, even though he acknowledges that, with some exceptions, the Ottomans began to systematically bind

97 Ibn Fahd, Jār Allāh Muḥammad Ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz al-Hāshimī (1486–1547): *Kitāb Nayl al-Muná bi-Dhayl Bulūgh al-Qurá li-Takmilat Itḥāf al-Wará* (*Tārīkh Makkah al-Mukarramah min Sanat 922 H ilá 946 H*), edited by Muḥammad al-Ḥabīb al-Hīlah, 2 vols., Beirut: Muʾassasat al-Furqān lil-Turāth al-Islāmī, 2000, 258–9.

98 Hallaq, "The qādī's dīwān (sijill) before the Ottomans".

the records, and certainly provided official storage for the qadi's dīwān.[99] Be that as it may, Hallaq's article represents a landmark in our understanding of the origins and evolution of the judicial collections, mainly because it has provided a thorough analysis of the transmission of judicial archives from one qadi to his successor. By so doing, Hallaq acknowledged that the qadi archives did exist, but were of a temporary nature, and were not fully transmitted to the new judge, and that this transfer did not correspond to any long-term preservation pattern.

The most fruitful approaches to non-materialist explanations began as a reaction to Hallaq's work. Although he could probably have made this argument more explicit, Konrad Hirschler has deviated from the traditional attempt to justify a lack of archives, to delve instead into the complexities of Mamluk administrations. Documents, he argues, were used in many aspects of daily life and preserved by institutions, according to different logics. Quite forcefully, his article engages in a description of the polycentric, decentralized, and even transportable nature of the Mamluk archives. As mentioned before, the end of the Abbasid caliphate witnessed the advent of feudal-like military states, funded trough land allotments, called iqṭāʿ, and based on a different, non centralized administrative logic. Mamluk officers enjoyed iqṭāʿ grants attributed by the sovereign; however, as these allotments were not fixed the fief-holder could potentially be transferred to a different location in Egypt, and hence an officer would bring his personal archives with him. The army administration produced and stored a great many state documents, as did, I might add, the Sultan's department (Dīwān al-Khāṣṣ). According to a recently discovered memorandum containing information on Mamluk links with India and Southeast Asia, it was the Dīwān al-Khāṣṣ, the sultan's privy department in Cairo supported by its own postal service, that handled data collected by custom officers as far-flung as Jedda.[100]

Much as Hallaq has demonstrated the complexities of the qadi archive, Hirschler has turned his attention to the way documents were produced and temporarily preserved by different state actors. Apart from illustrating documentary practices, as regards the archival divide Hirschler sees the production

99 "There is no suggestion that the Ottomans introduced any changes to the institution, save perhaps for providing a crucial public space for storing the documents.", Ibid. 436, Peirce, *Morality tales: law and gender in the Ottoman court of Aintab,* 98–102, Faroqhi: "Sidjill", Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX", Meshal, "The State, the Community and the Individual", 129–30.

100 Apellániz, Francisco, "News on the Bulaq: a Mamluk-Venetian Memorandum on Asian Trade, AD 1503", EUI Working Paper HEC 2016/01 (2016).

of documents in high numbers as justification for discarding Chamberlain's thesis of a 'social' logic underpinning the non-survival of archives.[101] One could well conclude that at best there were archives, but that they were short-lived, not only due to the hazards of preservation, but because they were never conceived as permanent structures and therefore not considered bound to last. In Hallaq's own terms, in pre-Ottoman times, "there is no hint whatsoever that the qadis, upon dismissal or death, were required to deposit their diwans, in any form or manner, in a state-owned building or other public space."[102] Indeed, Hirschler admits that "there was only a limited institutional logic of document preservation and that documents were discarded when they ceased to be of relevance for the individual." Hirschler presents multiple patterns for temporary storage, and different logics of short-term storage. Yet as in the case for the qadi archives, he admits, it is difficult to draw a line between what constituted official state papers, and documents belonging to the personal collection of a clerk, whose interest in preservation was limited to his own work—hence diverging from a purported state concern for the safe-keeping of positive administrative knowledge.

Together with the quest for non-state archives and practices, the discovery of documentary collections in unexpected places has been summoned in support of a medieval archival tradition. This line of reasoning assumes that if recipients archived records, the authorities that issued them might have done so as well. Government decrees addressed to Christian monasteries such as those at Mount Sinai, scriptures buried in synagogues, text deposits entrusted to mosques as pious endowments, together with the remains of company records, all escaped the hazards faced by state archives and allegedly confirm that preservation was the norm. Apart from the obvious interest these collections present to historians, when it comes to defining the logic behind their preservation, specialists most often discard archival intentions. This is clearly Christian Müller's interpretation for the Jerusalem papers, Miklos Muranyi's conclusions on the library of the Great Mosque in Qayrawān, or Li Guo's understanding of the letters found in the Shaikh's house in al-Quṣayr. For the case of the Cairo Geniza, the debate revolves around whether these records are simply sacred trash, or whether they survived due to institutional care and continuity. Discussing Geniza-like practices among Jews and Muslims, Joseph Sadan has admitted that when historians refer to these repositories as archives, it is more a figure of speech. In fact, he argues that "it is by no means clear that

101 Hirschler, "From Archive to Archival Practices", 27.

102 Hallaq, "The qādī's dīwān (sijill) before the Ottomans", 435.

putting material in a small storeroom at the Ibn ʻEzra synagogue in Old Cairo through an opening in the women's balcony on the second floor, or burying it at Basatin, implies any particular intention of depositing material, bequeathing it to posterity, or preserving it."[103]

The survival of the Cairo waqfiyya stands uncomfortably as the elephant in the room in the discussion about whether random deposits can really prove the existence of an established practice. The very existence of this archive, which brings together the endowment deeds of Egypt's pious foundations, forces us to acknowledge how important any logic of preservation is to ensuring archive survival. Citing the waqfiyya as a surviving prototype of the Islamic archive, many authors forget that waqf documents, unlike state papers, survived because Islamic welfare and the livelihood of most ulama depended on their preservation, as they described the resources that were to be attributed to the payment of clerks and religious functions. Religious foundations were intended to last long after the death of their founder—theoretically forever, indeed—and waqf records regulated the allocation of resources for generations of clerks and staff members to come. For this reason, waqf deeds played a crucial role in social reproduction and competition. They needed to be preserved, transmitted and validated through the procedure of isjāl, whereby new witnesses certified the authenticity of old authentications by previous witnesses. In gross, these documents took the shape of a scroll with additional sheets of paper collated to an original document, mostly subsequent isjāls, like the Saladin waqf deed (certified time and again for over five centuries), or the Damascene document published by Donald S. Richard that covers a period of two hundred and fifty-five years.[104] Zomeño mentions an addition, dated 1488, to a 1432 document describing some properties in the Andalusian city of Baza. In it, two new witnesses identified the original witnesses' writing, and acknowledged they had been ʻudūl in Baza and had maintained their honorability until they died.[105] Endowment deeds, together with control of the foundation's resources, guaranteed the founder's offspring with the right

103 Müller, "The Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection", Muranyi, Miklos, "Geniza or hubus: some observations on the library of the great mosque in Qayrawan", Jerusalem Studies in Arabic and Islam 42 (2015), 183–201, Sadan, "Genizah and genizah-like practices in Islamic and Jewish traditions", Guo, Li: *Commerce, Culture, and Community in a Red Sea Port in the Thirteenth Century: The Arabic Documents of Qusei*r. Leiden: Brill, 2004, 90–1.

104 Richards, D. S., "A Damascus Scroll Relating to a Waqf for the Yūnusiyya", *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland* 2 (1990), 267-281, 279, Salati, M., "Un documento di epoca mamelucca sul waqf di ʻIzz al-Dîn Abû l-Makârim Hamza b. Zuhra al-Husaynî al-Ishâqî al-Halabî (ca. 707/1307)", *Annali di Ca' Foscari* XXXIII, 3 (1994), 97–137.

105 Zomeño, "From Private Collections to Archives", 469.

to maintain patronage relations with clerks and ulama. Thus, in contrast with more short-lived transactions, the Islamic judiciary took great care to preserve and transmit these records across generations and dynasties.

In contrast with what has become a commonplace in the genre, it is not my aim to engage here in a thorough analysis of the archival exceptions to Chamberlain's hypothesis. Rather, I propose returning to an argument by Sauvaget that runs parallel to Chamberlain's: that judicial documents, together with other notarized administrative documents were not legally valid beyond the life of their authors, and were therefore neither useful to any logic of governance, nor for social competition. In gross—and I will be returning to this issue—proof in a medieval Islamic context needed to be backed by personal knowledge and trustworthy witnessing, and therefore judicial and state papers only lasted as long as the human capacity to attest to their contents. In the remaining section of this chapter I will explore the works that have allowed us to better understand the logic of proof production in Islamic societies before Ottoman times. Notions and doctrines of proof did have an impact on the way documents were preserved; instead of attempting inductive reasoning by looking for explanations—materialist of not—that might account for an archival culture on the basis of actual remains, there is much to be gained in looking at the way such notions evolved over time. A thorough analysis of the epistemological grounds for proof has been provided, in the last decades, by Baber Johansen, who explored the norm, but also identified hiatuses and transformations in doctrines on proof and evidence. After sketching out a summary of this transformation, I will turn to the artifacts that embodied documents, such as scrolls, ledgers and bookcases, and to certain practices, such as archive transmission, that reflected these changing notions and ideas.

2.2 Islamic Notions and Doctrines on Proof and Evidence

In a series of articles dealing with late medieval attitudes towards proof and notarial evidence, the legal historian Baber Johansen coined a crucial notion: the "epistemological skepticism" characterizing Islamic law. Only god can know the truth, then the best that a qadi can do is to avoid sinful action by giving credence to doubtful evidence. The principal idea being that, due to the divine nature of the Law, records and other physical media can hardly be bearers of truth. Such physical media—i.e., three-dimensional objects—have a volume and are susceptible to trick the senses, and therefore are not reliable. In particular, a judge who chooses to put his trust in such fallible objects when deliberating on a verdict risks committing sin. It is only the word

of a trustworthy Muslim that deserves to be taken into consideration in the quest for truth. Arguments against the written emphasized the defense of the illiterate, and discussed whether familiar handwriting could ultimately be recognized and trusted, even going so far as to question whether a judge should rely on his ability to correctly recognize his own calligraphy. Islamic law thus adopts a cautious approach: witnesses are interviewed, notarial deeds are backed by oral testimony, and even the judge's recourse to his own archives may require certification procedures. This was the mainstream, commonly adopted approach by medieval and early-modern jurists, against which innovative voices raised in specific times and places such as tenth-century central Asia or by some Mālikīs in the West. Whilst the skeptical approach of the "classic" Iraqi ḥanafī school was generally upheld, more innovative thinkers were inclined to exceptionally accept the records advanced by merchants, foreigners and governors.[106] The written word was only resorted to with great caution, and throughout Islamic history, up to late Ottoman times, it was generally upheld that oral testimony was the proof par excellence. In daily practice, it was this epistemological skepticism that underpinned Islamic courts and their approach to jurisprudence, up until the 19th-century Ottoman legal reforms, when testimonial rights became a mainstay issue.[107]

Jessica Marglin has recently pointed out that, in the context of the 19th-century Maghreb, and under the influence of Mālikī doctrine, legal practice took a different direction, and notarized deeds began to be accepted more freely than in previous periods. This argument is based on specific Mālikī attitudes, such as their opener approach to the forensic examination of handwriting in order to determine the authorship of a document.[108] Marglin demonstrates that, in Morocco, notaries testified through their signatures, and that judges generally considered documents to be written embodiments of oral testimony. Curiously enough, however, this "triumph of the written" did not lead to the development of judicial archives for legal papers, and in the Moroccan case such documents seem to have ended up in family collections. Although Marglin's research proves persuasive in illustrating Moroccan court practice, these opener attitudes to the written appear to have been confined to a very recent period. Instead of accounting for a new interpretation of the sharī'a approach

106 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 369–371. Turki, Abdelmagid "Lisān al-dīn Ibn al-Ḫaṭīb", 195.

107 Canbakal, *Society and politics in an Ottoman town: 'Ayntab in the 17th century,* 148.

108 Tyan, Émile: *Le notariat et le régime de la preuve par écrit dans la pratique di droit musulman*, Harissa: Imp. St. Paul, 1945, 76–7, Marglin, Jessica M., "Written and Oral in Islamic Law: Documentary Evidence and Non-Muslims in Moroccan Shari'a Courts", *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 59 4 (2017), 884–911, 907.

to truth, this example provides more a snapshot of a late 19th-century phenomenon, and Marglin does not attempt to explain why and when such attitudes led to a deviation from mainstream practice in the legal system. The extent to which these practices might account for Mālikī practice at other times and in other places is not free of contention either. Mālikī-dominated al-Andalus, for instance, never conceded to a similar triumph of the written, and case of the specific 19th-century Maghrebi attitude cited above stands more as an exception; thus such cases point more towards a general principle of mistrust for written evidence, than they do negate it.[109] All in all, the exceptional character of late early modern Moroccan court practice is nevertheless intriguing, and more research is needed on the action of Mālikī judges appointed in Cairo, Damascus and Jerusalem.

Léon Buskens has recently contributed to the discussion with a colorful description of his experience as a document collector in Morocco. It is clear from his narrative that, even in the presence of a burgeoning antiquarian market, old notarial documents were unanimously considered as useless and as the most difficult item to place for sellers. Buskens uncovers vernacular attitudes according to which deeds entered *a kind of limbo state* when their owners lost interest in them. Even if, in late modern Morocco, notarized documents had acquired independent value as legal proof—a question not addressed by Buskens- the standard procedure to make them invalid was cutting the ʿudūl's signatures off. Making witnesses to the deed untraceable killed the truth contained in them, that dwelt entirely on the latter's endorsement.[110]

Yossef Rapoport has noted that in Mamluk times written documents could sometimes be accepted as valid elements of proof. In his seminal article on Mamlūk Siyāsa, he mentions in passing a clause contained in Mamluk appointment decrees, whereby "the Mālikī chief qadi is enjoined to apply his school doctrine so as to"—among other prerogatives—"permit the use of documentary evidence."[111] This may mean that, at least in specific circumstances, Mālikī judges were allowed to base their judgement on this form of evidence, which was otherwise considered circumstantial. Legal historians have built on

109 Oulddali, Ahmed: "Recevabilité du témoignage du ḏimmī d'après les juristes mālikites d'Afrique du Nord", in: *The legal status of ḏimmī-s in the Islamic West* (*second/eighth-ninth/fifteenth centuries*), Turnhout: Brepols, 2013, 275–292.

110 Buskens, Léon: "From Trash to Treasure: Ethnographic Notes on Collecting Legal Documents in Morocco" in: *Legal Documents as Sources for the History of Muslim Societies*, edited by P. Sijpesteijn, Maaike Van Berkel, et Léon Buskens, Leiden—Boston: Brill, 2017, 180–208.

111 Rapoport, "Royal Justice", 78.

Emile Tyan's 1945 monographic work on notaries to point to a Mālikī tradition of openness towards written proof, as exhibited by authors such as Ibn Farḥūn (1358–1397). Although he is best known for his work in Egypt, the Mālikī jurist of Andalusian descent was also active in Medina in the Arabian peninsula, and was probably responsible for introducing notions of Mālikī doctrine in Egypt—a school that was hegemonic in al-Andalus and the Maghreb, but fundamentally marginal to Mamluk legal practice. An interesting testimony, although certainly an indirect one, comes to us from Francesco Suriano (1445–1481?), an Italian friar who had twice been appointed head of the Franciscans in Palestine, and who, in his *Trattato di Terra Santa e dell'Oriente*, exhibits a profound knowledge of the Mamluk regime, administration, and judiciary. Suriano describes a personal acquaintance of his, the Mālikī qadi in Jerusalem, who was of Maghrebi origin and shared the same legal background as the western Mālikī chief justices that were traditionally appointed to Damascus.[112] Suriano's narrative presents the Mālikī judge on his deathbed, rather unsurprisingly using his last breath to renounce Islam in favor of Christianity. In his deathbed confession, the qadi repeatedly claims that he is all the more guilty because he had been abusing his office by forging written deeds.[113]

Many authors have argued that sharīʿa adopted the same legal dialectic for dealing with the affairs of unbelievers, as it did for Muslim subjects. In other words, it was not Islamic law that worked differently for unbelievers, but instead the formalist, religious-grounded bias against dhimmī witnesses that preceded legal reasoning, and therefore affected its outcome. Mario Grignaschi presents Ottoman legal attitudes as being marked by mistrust for the capacity of unbelievers to bear truth, rather than any unwillingness to grant them rights.[114] And indeed, the literature describing complex cross-confessional

112 Zaʿrūr, Ibrāhīm, "al-Quḍāh al-Andalusīyūn wa-al-Maghāribah fī Bilād al-Shām fī ʿAṣr al-Mamālīk", Dirāsāt Tārīkhīyah 53–54 (1995), 59–79, Ben Muʿammar, Muḥammad "al-maghāriba wa manṣab qāḍī al-quḍḍat al-mālikī fī dimashq al-mamlūkiyya", Majalla al-ādāb wa al-ʿulūm al-insāniya—Jāmiʿa Dimashq (2008), 145–162.

113 "Infirmandose el Chadi Melechi, stete in transito da la matina sino a completa. Ritornato che lui fo in sè, disse asstante molta gente: Tristi nui Saraceni che tuti ne damnamo et io *étiam* sum damnato per le scripture che ho falsificato, e solum li Christiani se salvano. E chridando tuti che fosse arso, fo risposto propriamente, como habiamo dicto de quella dona de Damasco; et io lo cognobi et pocco avanti ch'el morisse, gli parlai. Tandem dicte che l'hebe quelle parole, immediate morite; e confessò lui dover haver mazor pene de l'altri, per l'instrumenti e carte che lui havia falsificato." Suriano, Francesco: *Il trattato di Terra Santa e dell'Oriente*, edited by Girolamo Golubovich, Milano, Tipografia editrice Artigianelli 1900, 216.

114 Müller, Christian: "Non-Muslims as part of Islamic law: Juridical casuistry in a fifth/eleventh-century law manual," in: *The Legal Status of Dhimmis in the Islamic West,* edited

debt cases, involving dhimmīs, not mustā'mins, is abundant. For example, we know from this literature that the Muslim creditor of a deceased infidel has precedence over a Christian one, if both rely solely on Christian witnesses, however this right of precedence can be superseded by the Christian creditor if this latter is able to produce Muslim witnesses.

It seems that for most late medieval and early modern polities, and particularly in the territories under the Ottoman umbrella, priority was given to safeguarding the formal standards of the judge's decisions and their compliance with religious principles. What happened, then, if the testimony advanced in court was false? Johansen argues that lying made a witness a sinner who would be punished in hell. Yet even when a witness admitted he had lied during a trial, if the decision by the judge had been taken on appropriate formal grounds it needed to be upheld, although the lying witness was considered deserving of punishment.[115] More importantly for the present study, formal preconceived notions heavily affected the witness system, thus impacting the way diversity was dealt with. Collections of fatwās dating from the early modern period offer many examples of what ought to be done in cases where witnesses exist, but none comply to Islamic standards. This problem is epitomized in a hypothetical case whereby the only Muslim inhabitant of a Christian village murders a Christian. In such an eventuality, the Muslim could never be convicted on the basis of Christian witnessing, because one of the basic prerequisites for the judge to trust a witness resides in his being Muslim. If, as a system of legal reasoning based on rules and principles, Islamic law did not discriminate, the biases against non-Muslims preceded and impinged on the application of these very principles, hence conditioning the system's outcome.

The Islamic formalism that underpins Johansen's analysis of biases against non-Muslims had an obvious impact on the artifacts used to bear witness. The nonexistence of archives was indeed intimately tied to the issue of preserving and transmitting truth. Since in practice it was people, and not objects, that were considered to be the depositaries of earthly truth, the only means for transmitting it over time was through an uninterrupted chain (ittiṣāl) of witnesses, as in the isjāl procedure that provided for the certification of endowment deeds, as described above.[116] In order to be valid, documents underwritten by long-dead

by Maribel Fierro and John Tolan, 2013, 21–65, Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans".

115 Atçil, Abdurrahman: *Procedure in the Ottoman court and the duties of kadis, M. A. Thesis, Bilkent University*: the Institute of Economics and social sciences of Bİlkent University, 2002, 76, Johansen, Baber, "Le jugement comme preuve. Preuve juridique et vérité religieuse dans le Droit Islamique Hanéfite", *Studia Islamica* 72 (1990), 5–17. 14–5.

116 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 349.

witnesses had to include verification of the original signatures by currently living witnesses. When transmitted to a newly-appointed judge, the medieval, *qimaṭr*-like, 'qadi archive' only contained the few pieces that needed to be submitted to this recertifying procedure. For this reason, endowment deeds, which needed to last over generations, were recertified time and again by new cohorts of witnesses in scroll-shaped documents.[117] It is no coincidence that the only proper archive that has survived in Egypt is a waqfiyya, or repository of deeds relating to the functioning of pious foundations, on which successive generations based their decisions regarding the appointment and funding of charges. Endowment deeds are a kind of document bearing numerous isjāls, examples of which are well known. The recertifying procedure has been documented until late modern times by anthropologists, although some authors have raised doubts about whether the procedure was seriously implemented, as it seems that the chain of transmitters was sometimes broken. Even if, on occasion, incomplete chains of certifications were accepted, accepting these documents was always problematic for jurists. "You permit the testimony of a man after his death, if you found his signature on a document," argued a Mālikī jurist in 15th-century Iberia.[118] In this sense, Ottoman judicial practice represented a groundbreaking deviation from this medieval procedure, as all pieces included in the sicil were considered as certified once and for all, and therefore no further confirmation by witnesses was needed.[119]

Ultimately, as Johansen has developed elsewhere, the formalistic approach to proof was rooted in the epistemological skepticism of Islamic law. Proof, including trustworthy witnessing, was a power put into play by either party in order to alter the conditions of the world of appearances. Truth ultimately belonged to God, while the judge was fundamentally incapable of attaining the inner (bāṭin) truth of existence; he was thus obliged to rely on fallible utterances in order to safeguard justice and other earthly aims.[120] Johansen's work, therefore, delves into the moral dimension of proof-production, and in so doing yields a better understanding of its abiding framework. The regime of proof, which ultimately determined the fate of written documents and the

117 Müller, Christian, "A Legal Instrument in the Service of People and Institutions: Endowments in Mamluk Jerusalem as Mirrored in the Ḥaram Documents", Mamluk Studies Review 12 1 (2008), 173–191, 184, Richards, "A Damascus Scroll Relating to a Waqf for the Yūnusiyya".

118 Marglin, "Written and Oral in Islamic Law: Documentary Evidence and Non-Muslims in Moroccan Shari'a Courts", 108.

119 Müller, "The Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection", 458.

120 Johansen, "Le jugement comme preuve. preuve juridique et vérité religieuse dans le Droit Islamique Hanéfite".

biases against minority witnesses, was anchored in Islamic epistemology, and not simply the result of practical choices.

Legal practice partly developed out of a highly formal and theoretical context. In a pioneering work published in 2002, Johansen also addressed the daily difficulties encountered by rulers and their delegates in the application of justice. He explored the works of theorists dealing with the so-called *secular*, *political* dimension of justice, or Siyāsa, which will be addressed in Chapter Three. Siyāsa has existed since the time of the caliphs, as a branch of jurisprudence devoted to empowering the ruler with legal solutions for the conduct of governance within the rule of law, particularly in areas upon which sharīʿa remains silent. Siyāsa was all the more important in that—beyond its spectacular development in Mamluk times by the ḥanbalī jurists of Damascus—it played out in real court practice and "Siyāsa" judges heard, among other areas of interest, cases involving the Franks. Commenting on the ideas of Ibn Farḥūn and Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya, Johansen has painted a dynamic picture of Islamic jurisprudence in the "post-classical" period (according to his own periodization), notably through the study of doctrines of governance, arguing that sharīʿa did not only work under the ideal framework of epistemological skepticism, but could also operate in a context of 'altered normativity', or, according to a later formulation "a perverted law" (al-sharʿ al-mubaddal). In plainer words, daily governance was at odds with the narrow dictates of sharīʿa described above, and accordingly, jurists labored to provide the ruler with a more operational framework for investigating the truth and inflicting punishments, in situations such as one in which witnesses deliberately lie in order to obtain an unfair ruling.[121]

Just as he has demonstrated that jurists sought to adapt sharīʿa to practical governance, Johansen has also explored the limits of the formalist approach to proof, observing the problems ḥanafīs encountered when attempting to maintain the doctrinal unity of their school. He focuses in particular on the central Asian doctrines dating from the 10th-12th centuries, which addressed the legal value of the use of direct speech in legal writing, and the status given, for example, to private documents written by merchants. This "Transoxiana school," epitomized by legal thinkers such as al-Sarakhsī, emerged in a context marked by long-distance trade and a dominant written culture. As we shall see, these thinkers set precedence on regulating dealings with unbelievers, extending their reasoning not only to dhimmīs but also to foreign unbelievers,

121 Johansen, "A Perfect Law in an Imperfect Society", 265. Johansen, Baber, "Signs as Evidence: The Doctrine of Ibn Taymiyya (1263–1328) and Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya (d. 1351) on Proof", Islamic Law and Society 9 2 (2002), 168–193, 182.

or ḥarbīs. They fashioned a more open attitude towards written evidence, and were inclined to consider not only notarized deeds but also authoritative documents as proof, such as those emitted by rulers and administrators, even in the absence of oral certification.[122] By the fourteenth century this had become common practice, and examples of uncertified documents issued by authorities have been found among the Jerusalem papers, as elements used in support of the judge's rulings.[123] Indeed, although Johansen focused on some developments within the ḥanafī school, from Abbasid to late medieval times, some views of innovative ḥanafīs, such as the attitude towards archived documents, were shared by other jurists, including the ḥanbalīs, who were influential under the Mamluks. Ibn Qayyim agreed with the ḥanafīs in that testaments ought to be accepted, as well as the qadi's right to rely on his own personal archives.[124] Denying value to last wills, Ibn Qayyim argued, was in overt contradiction with the reliance on writing and copies for matters as important as God's Revelation, of which only the first generations of Muslims had had direct experience.

Johansen traces the genealogy, extending out from central Asia, and going as far back as Abbasid times, of important issues on proof and procedure in Islamic law. He has showed that the ḥanafī school fostered an opener attitude towards the use of the written, without actually challenging sharīʿa evidentiary standards and its reliance on the oral performance of trustworthy Muslims. Through his attention to chronology and changes over time, Johansen's works has given us a better understanding of the norms governing proof and evidence and helped uncover their epistemological and religious roots, but also set a line of demarcation between the normative sphere and the priorities of Islamic governance. These priorities materialized in theories such as the Siyāsa doctrine, which challenged the normative-centered view of Islamic law and acquired relevance under the Mamluks. Johansen also explores the evolution that theories of governance underwent over time, shaped first by mālikīs and later by ḥanafīs, and hence provides us with a better understanding of specific late medieval attitudes towards Siyāsa. Finally, Johansen's overview points to the meager value of the archived document. Significantly, it is in this context that late medieval Siyāsa thinkers, such as the disciples of Ibn Taymīyah, raised

122 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 365–374, Johansen, Baber, "Le contrat salam: Droit et formation du capital dans l'Empire abbasside (XIe-XIIe siècle)", Annales. Histoire, Sciences Sociales 61 4 (2006), 863–899 Johansen, "Signs as Evidence".

123 Müller: "Ecrire pour établir Ia preuve orale en Islam: Ia pratique d'un tribunal à Jérusalem au XIVe siècle", 77.

124 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, Muḥammad Ibn Abī Bakr (1292–1350): *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah fī al-siyāsah al-sharʿīyah*, Mecca: Dar al-'Alim, 1428 h, 544–568.

objections against the generally-accepted framework and called for an opener attitude towards testaments and other written records.[125] Such claims are all the more important when we consider that Siyāsa materialized in Mamluk times, in the courts that were in the habit of judging issues concerning foreign merchants, and which necessarily had to deal with evidence produced by unbelievers. As far as sharīʿa-based norms were concerned, however, the status of records and archives remained unvaried throughout medieval times. Although materialist explanations for the lack of collections suggest that qadi archives existed but have been lost, a closer look at the issue of archive transmission demonstrates that medieval legal theory never supported such a view.

2.2.1 *Archive Transmission*

As mentioned previously, in a context where orality was widely accepted, a legal act created with the intention of surviving over several generations needed to be transmitted by an uninterrupted chain of witnesses. In this context, two detailed investigations into archival transmission by Johansen and Hallaq, published in the same year, have proven crucial; both make it clear that, even though some archives were transmitted from a judge to his successor, this did not imply that all records were still valid. Indeed, Hallaq has demonstrated that the qadi's archive was not systematically copied and certified in its totality by his successor. We know from descriptions in handbooks for judges, by the jurists al-Khaṣṣāf (d. 874) and Ibn Abī l-Dam (d. 1244), how qadis transmitted their records to their successors. To put it in very rough terms, the qadi's archives could not be handed over to the new judge without him guaranteeing the chain of transmission for every single document.[126] Limitations to relying on personal archives could also affect a qadi if he was temporarily dismissed from his office and subsequently reinstated.

125 Ibid., 232.

126 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 350–1, "We should recall here that not all cases were copied down in the incoming qadi's diwān. Those which have become inconsequential because they are considered, for example, old (where all the concerned parties have died), would expectedly be left out. This practice has the important implication that the bulk of the diwan's material did not grow cumulatively but was constantly subjected, at the stage of copying, to a measure of trimming", Hallaq, "The qādī's dīwān (sijill) before the Ottomans", 435, n.16, "The Ayyubi judge Ibn Abī l-Dam (d. 642/1244) says that the dīwān al-ḥukm containing maḥāḍir and siǧillāt was handed over to the successor who had to scrutinize (taṣaffaḥa) whether the witnesses to these documents were still alive. In that case, there was no need to renew authentication (iṯbāt). However, if most witnesses were dead and only two of them alive, the judge had to summon them for authentication at his court, Müller, "The Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection", 456.

Previous witnesses bore testimony for both the document and its contents to the new witnesses that succeeded them. The new judge "who wished to take over his predecessor's papers" needed to send two trustworthy Muslims who could certify every single record, in the presence of the former judge. What is more, they needed to ascertain whether the witnesses to these legal deeds were still alive; if there were only two surviving witnesses, they needed to be summoned to court to authenticate a claim. The crowning example of this procedure is the founding act for the sufi convent established in Jerusalem by Saladin, whose certification was renewed from 1187 to 1614.[127] In the middle ages, unlike in more recent times, the probity of witnesses was a concern of the judge, and specific procedures had to be respected to ascertain their trustworthiness.[128]

The preservation of judicial records, even if they constituted real archives, was seriously compromised by the supremacy of orality, and the fact that the judge needed to have firsthand knowledge of each document's validity. As it could not be otherwise, only a minority of records was considered of future interest and therefore submitted to the re-authentication procedure, and the rest were discarded. With this analysis of the procedure by al-Khaṣṣāf, Johansen never inferred that judicial archives actually existed; rather, he underlined the fact that most notarized deeds lost their validity when the qadi ended his tenure, and found their way, at best, into the private collections of legal practitioners and litigants—where they have been found today—but not into archives. Specialists in legal practice and procedure have loosely assumed that the qadi archive did actually exist for an undetermined timespan, to have been a temporary repository, and to have followed a logic of preservation that greatly differed from Western practice—which, as we shall see, was based on the late medieval legal fiction that notarized records were vested with *publica fides*. For his part, Hallaq has interpreted this contingent storage of judicial papers as a real institutional repository, and levelled differences between the temporary collections held by the medieval qadis and the Ottoman sicils systematically kept in courthouses. While I must stress that he provides the reader with some particularly innovative insights, Hallaq's vindication of the medieval Arab archive is unpersuasive, because he provides the reader with no proof of such continuity; he denies the Ottoman practice of collecting court proceedings in bound ledgers and, paradoxically, pushes

127 Müller, "A Legal Instrument in the Service of People and Institutions", 184. Müller, "The Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection", 458, n. 148.

128 Tyan, Émile: *Histoire de l'organisation judiciaire en pays d'Islam,* 2 vol, Paris: Librairie du Recueil Sirey, 1938, I, 354–7.

the invention of the register back to late Mamluk times, a claim not backed by any evidence.[129]

2.2.2 *Was the* qimaṭr *an Archive?*

The tendency to equate documents with archives has found its clearest embodiment in the archival artifact called the qimaṭr. The qimaṭr is documented as having been the mobile archive of early judges, who held sessions in changing locations, as no such thing as a courthouse existed at that time. It came in different shapes and forms—a simple bag, a basket or a wooden box—and contained the certified documents described above, validated by living witnesses known to the court and to the judge in charge, and therefore ready for use in open cases. The surviving inventories, reports and depositions identified as part of court proceedings were not actually included in the qimaṭr, which was more a movable repository than it was an archive. In gross, as a mobile repository containing a selection of 'living' certified deeds ready for use by the qadi in charge, the qimaṭr is evocative of the distinction between the Islamic approach to document use, and a proper judicial archive *à l'Européenne*; and this difference resided, ultimately, in diverging notions and ideas about validity.[130]

Another archival locus that deserves to be mentioned here is the Ḥaram documents, a collection that was identified soon after its discovery as the archives of a judge active in Jerusalem in the fourteenth century. The discovery of a coherent series of judicial papers pushed the initial research team, led by Donald P. Little, to interpret the collection as proof that medieval Arabs regularly kept and stored their judicial archives. However, a successive generation of researchers of the Ḥaram al-Sharīf records has questioned the very idea that they represent a qadi archive. A convincing inquiry by Müller into the nature of the Jerusalem collection dealt a definitive blow to the idea that the survival of documents can be conflated with the existence of an Islamic archival tradition, and confirmed that the Ḥaram collection cannot be defined as an archive.[131] Very forcefully, Müller

129 Hallaq, "The qādī's dīwān (sijill) before the Ottomans", 434.

130 Tillier, Mathieu: "Le statut et la conservation des archives judiciaires dans l'Orient abbasside (IIe/VIIIe-IVe/Xe siècle): un réexamen", in: *L'autorité de l'écrit au moyen âge: orient-occident: XXXIXe congrès de la SHMESP, Le Caire, 30 avril-5 mai 2008*, Edited by Publications de la Sorbonne,263–276, 2009, 5, Müller: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam", 372.

131 Little, "The Significance of the Ḥaram Documents", Müller, "The Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection", 459.

demonstrated that the Jerusalem papers were not the result of a systematic effort to safeguard a series of records. Instead, they consist of an array of papers kept for the sole purpose of serving an ongoing investigation. The Ḥaram collection was merely evidence in a trial against the judge in charge, Ibn Ghānim, for corruption, and included documents related to some cases passed before him during his tenure. This material related to old suits would have been discarded if it had not been for the investigation against Ibn Ghānim. Müller's demonstration is all the more important in that it undermines the views, most notably of Hallaq, that medieval judicial archives were kept and that Ottoman practice simply stemmed from Mamluk precedent. Despite this, most writers dealing with this issue continue to unquestioningly adopt the view that the Ḥaram papers prove that judicial archives, comprising whole court proceedings, were kept. This tendency has been epitomized by a contribution by Bauden in 2013, in which he acknowledges Müller's conclusions, but pushes them down into the footnotes, despite the fact that the latter's analysis invalidates Bauden's own views that medieval archives actually existed.[132]

2.2.3 *The Sijill: from Scroll to Codex*

Another clue as to the evidentiary divide can be found in the new meanings that the Arabic word *sijill* acquired over time. It has traditionally been assumed to be of Latin origin (*sigillum*, or seal), and to have come to Arabic via Greek and Aramean variations. During the early middle ages, it was the word originally used for the physical attribute of Byzantine officials—the seal—that acquired the meaning of the physical support it was impressed upon—the scroll—and as a result began to signify a legal effect, such as a ruling or certification.[133] It has been noted that Byzantine seals served the purpose of securing documents, as well as validating archival copies. The seal, moreover, was in itself an object of archival practices, and collections of seals have been discovered in Constantinople and Preslav. If we stick to this formal, artifact-based viewpoint, the medieval Islamic sijill was not perceived as a seal, as it was in classical antiquity, but as a document certified by that instrument. Ibn Iyās bitterly complaints that Sultan Qānṣūh al-Ghawrī (ruled 1501–1516) neglected the

132 Bauden: "Du destin des archives en Islam", 29, n.9.

133 Little: "Sidjill", Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX: 538b, Meshal, "The State, the Community and the Individual", 105–6. The etymology of *sijill* is further complicated by its proximity to the Aramaic word for 'clay', and therefore to the notion of seal, Robinson, Neal: "Clay", in: *Encyclopaedia of the Qur'ān*, edited by Jane Dammen McAuliffe, Brill, 2003, 1:339a, and Troupeau, Gérard: "Metals and Minerals", op. cit., 3:383a.

affairs of the state and tended to procrastinate the signing of administrative edicts, to the point that Mamluk secretaries found themselves forced to buy "old sealings" to stick to the new decrees.[134] Here, the word for sealing is *ʿalāma*, not *sijill*, signifying 'sealing' or the 'well-known motto' that was stamped by the judge onto legal documents to certify them.[135] Rendered as *sigilletto*, or less frequently as *cozetto* (from Tr. hüccet, or notarial deed), in the jargon of Italian-speaking merchants in Ottoman lands, the term is often used in post-1517 European sources.

In the debate on the existence of Islamic archives, one front has devoted its energy to questioning whether the Arabic term sijill refers to a body of documents, to the judge's archive, or to a physical register where his deeds were drawn up. Authors dealing with the medieval judiciary call the judge's collection the dīwān al-qāḍī, however Ottomanists prefer instead the Turkish word *sicill*, to refer to the qadi archives. If we hold uniquely to its formal definition, we learn that the Qurʾān clearly understands sijill to mean a scroll-shaped record. It should be noted that both the Qurʾān and early traditions adopted a positive attitude towards scrolls as proof, as does the Revelation as regards written contracts.[136] It may seem that medieval Muslims understood sijill to mean a certified, most probably scroll-shaped, legal document. Researchers dealing with Abbasid sources such as Aḥmad Ibn ʿUmar al-Khaṣṣāf (d. 874) read it to mean 'note of verdict' (*enregistrement du jugement*), a term that captures the legal nature of the concept, rather than its physical dimension, of which a copy was delivered to the plaintiff.[137] Similarly and for Mamluk times, Müller arrives at the conclusion that the word signified 'certificate scroll,' and referred to the legal act that became the heading of a scroll-shaped document, followed by leaves containing successive certifications. Appending additional certifications to a given initial document is,

134 Ibn Iyās, *Badāʾiʿ al-Zuhūr,* V, 92.

135 Müller: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam", 374, 376, Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", 187, mentions the meaning acquired by the term in the semantic field of proof. al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* 375.

136 Heck, Paul L.: "Scrolls", in: *Encyclopaedia of the Qurʾān*, 4:569b: Brill, 2003.

137 Tillier, Mathieu: "Le statut et la conservation des archives judiciaires", Müller: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam", According to Müller "Early on, a siğill was a notification of a court decision that required the original witnesses to be questioned again by the new judge … From the tenth century onwards, cadis' certificates (siğillāt) combined the use of notarial documents with the attestation of court procedure", 381. Khaṣṣāf, Aḥmad Ibn ʿUmar (d. 874): *Ādāb al-Qāḍī = Islamic legal and judicial system*, edited by ʿUmar Ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz Ṣadr al-Shahīd and Munir Ahmad Mughal, New Delhi, Adam Publishers, 2017.

incidentally, the most obvious way of adding such a (potentially unlimited) series of attachments.

Insisting on the continuity between medieval and modern documentary practices, Hallaq has maintained that before and during Ottoman times the sijill was a large ledger; a claim that has been contradicted by thorough examination of the Jerusalem collection by Müller, who showed that the Mamluk sijill was in fact a scroll. Because Hallaq did not attempt to provide any elements to support his views, he overlooked the term's changing meaning between medieval and modern times. The Ottoman sijill (sicil) took the form of a codex—that is, a collection of paper leaves bound together and forming a single unit. Indeed, upon closer inspection a clear transition can be identified between the 14th and the 16th centuries: in the words of Müller, in contrast with Mamluk practice the Ottoman court registers "were organized differently and taken together functioned as a siğill (certificate): written mostly in chronological order in a codex." In an article published in 2018, Müller explicitly sanctions the definitive transformation of the scribal artifact: "Mamluk archives with their scrolls stored in boxes were replaced by Ottoman sharīʿa court records in the form of registered books."[138] The material transition from scroll to codex implies a willingness to bind together groups of documents at a single time, hence creating the notion of court proceedings. Indeed, Müller notes that in Ottoman judicial ledgers the documents included under each entry of the register "were considered evidence" and did not need to be resubmitted for further certification. Cases could continue to be investigated under newly-appointed judges without the need for prior certification or additional isjāl procedures. The Ottoman court register, in sum, rendered obsolete the Mamluk sijill as a certification procedure and as a scribal artifact. Sicil, therefore, became equated with the judge's archives, under the form of ledgers; a physical artifact safeguarding validated court proceedings, but which also included the judge's activities as a notary.

It should be clear by now that a strong relationship existed between the idea of legal certification, and that of legal preservation, and that judicial documents functioned as simple aide-memoires. In the Ḥaram al-Sharīf collection, different versions of the same act (such as inventories) can be found, containing small but important lexical differences; textual differences were of little importance, because the contents of these documents needed anyway to be orally confirmed by the witnesses, when needed, before the judge.[139]

138 Müller: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam", 380.

139 Müller: "Ecrire pour établir Ia preuve orale en Islam: Ia pratique d'un tribunal à Jérusalem au XIVe siècle".

Truth resided in the utterances pronounced by trustworthy Muslims, irrespective of written variations present in the aide-memoires that supported their testimonies. It is for this reason that Monica Gronke has rightly described the style of notarial deeds as cursory and often incomplete.[140] She forgets, however, that in order for them to have been legally valid—before a judge, for example—the ritual of notarization required a reconstruction of the conditions in which the word had been transformed into writing. Significantly enough, a recent study of 150 notarial documents from Granada makes it clear that the deeds in the collection were simple aide-memoires to be corroborated in court, where the judge validated testimonies by writing *shahida* ("he testified") over their names. Signatures were often absent or illegible, and we can extend this same generalization concerning oral validation procedures to the case of 14th-century Jerusalem, as studied by Müller.[141] Even in Latin Europe, notaries sought publicity in the drafting of their deeds. In his discussion of the performative and ceremonial aspects of the medieval notaries of Marseilles, Daniel L. Smail notes that *the ceremony of notarization appears to have played a role in fixing events in memory: notarization, paradoxically, served the interests of memory*.[142] In medieval Islamic societies, records that for some reason needed to be kept valid, and that were therefore certified time and again, were preserved (first in the early qimaṭr, or later in the middle ages, in the qadi's perishable dīwān), while regular documents tended to lose validity over time and were destroyed.[143] The perishability of documents was to change radically at some point in the early modern period, and it is in the practice of ledger record-keeping that this transformation found its most complete expression.

140 Gronke, Monika, "La rédaction des actes privés dans le monde musulman médiéval: théorie et pratique", Studia Islamica 59 (1984), 159–174.

141 Carro and Zomeño: "Identifying the 'udūl in Fifteenth-Century Granada".

142 Smail, Daniel Lord: "Notaries, Courts and the legal Culture of Late Medieval Marseille", in: *Urban and Rural Communities in Medieval France, Provence and Languedoc, 1000–1500*, Edited by Kathryn Reyerson and John Victor Drendel, 23–51. Leiden—Boston: Brill, 1998, 49.

143 For some authors acknowledging the preservation of archives and records for the early-modern period, Eddé, Anne-Marie: "Documents et archives d'Orient: conclusions provisoires et tendances de la recherche actuelle", in: *L'autorité de l'écrit au Moyen Âge* (*Orient-Occident*): *XXXIXe Congrès de la SHMESP* (*Le Caire, 30 avril-5 mai 2008*), Éditions de la Sorbonne, 385–400. Paris, 2009, Fadel, Mohammad: "al-Qaḍi", in: *The Oxford Handbook of Islamic Law*, edited by Rumee Ahmed and Anver M. Emon, 317–8.

2.3 Notaries in the Cross-Confessional Middle Ages

Documents and the material artifacts that embodied them need to be understood not only in light of specific archival practices and surviving collections, but through a complex kaleidoscope of notions and beliefs about truth and evidence. Moreover, the logics of document production, use and preservation not only changed over time, but also differed from those followed in Latin Europe. In this section I turn to notarization, as the debate on archives has focused more often on the circumstances determining whether a document was preserved or not, than on its actual inception. I first underline the differences between the southern European, 'Latin,' notaries and their Islamic counterparts, as regards sources of legitimacy, notarial skills, and their respective institutional environments. To illustrate actual practice, I dedicate special attention to the Mamluk commercial cities before 1517, where both types of notarial culture coexisted, and to a certain degree, interacted. The cities of commerce such as Damascus, Aleppo or Mecca abound with references to local ʿudūl operating in the streets and markets. Port-cities harboring Frankish vessels such as Alexandria held a special status (thughūr) as frontier zones,[144] and hosted many notaries attached to the administration, such as those we encounter in the 1387 Florentine document discussed in section 2.1.2.

While Mamluk sources can be overly greedy in technical details, and often express themselves in an allusive tone, they contain abundant references to notaries. Harsh criticisms abounded, and this has led contemporary historians to hasten to describe the Mamluk judiciary as fundamentally corrupt. Ibn Ṭūlūn and al-Qudsī report sayings such as "all men are honest (ʿudūl) except the ʿudūl," and popular verses targeting the notaries as "a tribe brandishing the spears of false witnessing," labeling them as "sultans in the realm of sijills" and property deeds, who "shed blood through the nibs of their pens."[145] While authors such as al-Maqrīzī or Ibn Iyās (particularly the latter) considered the Mamluk judiciary to be far more versed in sharīʿa than the Ottoman conquerors, they also seem to admit that there was always a shāhid ready to testify when needed. However, it would be unfair to pretend that references to honest notaries did not also abound, most often in obituaries praising their religious qualities; indeed, one sign of their piety that was praised, and which might

144 Catlos, Brian A.: *The victors and the vanquished: Christians and Muslims of Catalonia and Aragon, 1050–1300*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2004, 23–71.

145 Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *Naqd al-ṭālib li-zaghal al-manāṣib*, edited by Muhammad Ahmad Dahman and Khalid Muhammad Dahman, Beyrouth, 1992, 88., al-Qudsī, *Badhl al-nasā'iḥ al-sharʿiyya,* 212.

astonish the contemporary reader, was their insistence on keeping women and dhimmīs away from their stalls. It is difficult, though, not to note that the Muslim notary, precisely because of his prerogative as bearer of truth, found himself in a position of superiority, and often abused it. Despite this potential abuse of power, as regards their labor in bridging cross-confessional relations, notarial activity was fostered by Mamluk governance. By supporting the notarization of deals between Muslims and Franks, the sultan emphasized his protection over unbelievers engaged in trade and diplomacy, and thus fulfilled one of his religious duties as the head of the community. The arrival of the Ottomans and the general reorganization of notarial activities had, therefore, a twofold effect: on the one hand, ordinary subjects saw their access to rights facilitated through the drafting of ḥujjas and the availability of qadi courts, while foreign merchants' activities were now tightly governed by sharīʿa courts and regulations. On the other, mixed transactions were now registered by the qadis, and consequently the traditional actors of notarization withdrew from the marketplace.

Acknowledging differences between Western and Islamic notarial systems has often led historians to assume that they constituted two opposite, conflicting legal systems which, rather than interact with each other, simply coexisted in a divided Mediterranean. In the previous section, I sketched out the transformation that artifacts and storage facilities underwent after 1517, even though actors of notarization have traditionally been described as representing a certain continuity. Latin notaries in particular have been portrayed as the natural heirs of Roman law, and the notarial deed as finding its universal, public validity on the same classic grounds. In contrast, Islamic notaries are presented as a separate genealogy, one that did not share the Roman confidence in trustworthy documents, and whose legal system, therefore, missed out on the "triumph of the written" experienced in Latin Europe. Although divergent notarial systems engendered different preservation logics, and are therefore at the very root of the archival divide, it would be misleading to assume that the genealogies for Latin and Muslim notaries evolved on entirely distinct, separate lines—an assumption that is often shared by historians of Islamic law. On the contrary, the idea that notarized documents were endowed with public faith, and therefore valid without the oral support of their authors, is a legal contingency that only appeared at a later stage. Indeed, historians dealing with late Roman, Byzantine law depict a notarial system that in many respects exhibits striking similarities with the drafting of documents by Islamic ʿudūl.

When interpreting the uses of writing and documentation in cross-confessional environments, historians have stressed that a clear boundary

existed between Western and Islamic traditions. According to a commonly-held interpretation, in legal or diplomatic contexts the two normative systems simply coexisted, and the primary locus for interaction was the occasional acceptance of each other's proofs. Extraneous proofs, it has been argued, were only accepted on condition that the counterpart advanced proof that had been validated according to his own evidentiary rules. This line of reasoning conveys a cross-cultural approach, assuming fundamentally separated notions of cultures and identities and, as we shall see, largely obscures the legal relations and interactions that actually took place. I argue instead that late medieval Mediterranean markets and courts witnessed the coexistence of two complementary notarial systems within a shared legal space. Multiple scribal institutions were known to merchants and other legal actors, who possessed a finely-honed understanding of these differences, and acted accordingly. While under the Mamluks mixed transactions were underpinned by different scribal institutions, a fundamental transformation was brought about by Ottoman legal reform, which meant that the registration of legal transactions suddenly looked very different after the Middle ages.

2.3.1 *Mediterranean Notarial Traditions*

The word *shāhid* signifies both a professional notary, and any "righteous witness" (*shāhid ʿadl*) in a given community. Ideally, any believer of good reputation could notarize, provided he opened shop at the market and was recognized by a local judge.[146] According to classical Islamic jurisprudence, only upstanding male Muslims were allowed to give testimony, and in time some of these witnesses came to perform professional notarial services. Since early Islamic times, the need to rely on a list of available trustworthy Muslims who could attest at court sessions favored registration at the maḥkama, in order to differentiate them from occasional witnesses to facts. Claude Cahen has acknowledged, however, that this distinction between ordinary and professional witnesses was of a purely practical nature, and had little significance in the early days of Islam.[147]

In Ottoman times, instrumental witnesses (designated as *shuhūd al-ḥāl*) worked as court staff, where they attested to the authenticity of all legal documents and their incorporation into the sijill. They were also scribes, and often

146 The classic account is still Tyan, *Le notariat et le régime de la preuve par écrit dans la pratique du droit musulman,* 18–21, Tyan, *Histoire de l'organisation judiciaire en pays d'Islam,* 1, 349–372, Wakin, Jeanette A.: *The function of documents in Islamic law: the chapters on sales from Ṭaḥāwī's Kitāb al-shurūṭ al-kabīr*, Albany: State University of New York Press, 1972, 7.

147 Cahen, Claude, "A propos des Shuhud", *Studia Islamica* 31 (1970), 71–79.

drafted the contracts that were later to be notarized by the qadi.[148] As has been mentioned, the recognition that the Ottomans gave to the instrumental witnesses came at the expense of the ʿudūl, and by the 16th century the most notarial functions of the medieval ʿudūl were being transferred to the Ottoman judge and his court staff. This fact has moved authors such as Reem Meshal to regard the functions of court notaries as "no longer having a private function," and to note a general shift "from local notarial class to Ottoman-trained clerks."[149] In medieval times, in contrast, it was sufficient to obtain recognition from a qadi and to display competence in Islamic law in order to be counted as a reliable witness. However, in practice social conventions biased access to the notarial profession; we know that in cities such as medieval Aleppo, for example, the ʿudūl were often chosen from among a pool of families considered to be endowed with a collective reputation of trustworthiness.[150] Although respected notaries counted among professional religious scholars, Mamluk authors make it clear that other members of the religious learned community, often including merchants, could also practice the notarial profession on a temporary basis.

While any upstanding member of the community could act as a notary in Islamic society, in southern Europe notaries were instead public officers invested by the legitimate powers. These were the Pope, the Emperor, or his delegates. Only they could create the law, and therefore only they could delegate this creative power to the *tabelliones*—the Roman clerks charged with drafting private deeds. This stands in marked contrast with the realm of Islam, where God enjoyed the monopoly on lawmaking, and therefore the notary's legitimacy resided in his righteousness, and not on any given status.[151] In practice, in the lands under theoretical imperial jurisdiction, feudal lords such as the

148 Fitzgerald, *Ottoman methods of conquest,* 109–13. Wilkins, Charles L.: "Witnesses and Testimony in the Courts of Seventeenth-Century Ottoman Aleppo", in: *Lire et écrire l'histoire ottomane*, Edited by Vanessa Guéno and Stefan Knost, Beirut and Damascus: IFPO—Orient-Institut Beirut, 2015, 107–129. Wilkins describes them as signatory or "notarial witnesses," in contrast with eyewitnesses and informants summoned before the judge. A most useful description of the *shuhūd al-ḥāl* is provided by Baldwin, *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo,* 36–37.

149 Meshal, "The State, the Community and the Individual", 118.

150 Ḥamzah, *Niyābat Ḥalab fī ʿAṣr Salāṭīn al-Mamālīk* (*1250–1517 M/648–923 H*), 254–5.

151 Cook, Michael: "Early Medieval Christian and Muslim Attitudes to Pagan Law: A Comparison", in: *Islam and Its Past: Jahiliyya, Late Antiquity, and the Qur'an*, edited by Carol Bakhos and Michael Cook. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017. Medieval issues revolving around notarization, the value of the written and witnessing are discussed by Madero, Marta, "Façons de croire. Les témoins et le juge dans l'œuvre juridique d'Alphonse X le Sage, roi de Castille", Annales. Histoire, Sciences Sociales (1999), 197–218.

Count palatine of medieval Genoa took over their social superiors' right to appoint notaries.[152] Southern European city-states sought to impose controls on a candidate's knowledge of jurisprudence, and the latter were required to pass exams. In places such as Venice, measures to control access to the profession increased throughout the Middle Ages, and culminated in the early sixteenth century, when quotas were established.[153] Islamic legal practice tended instead to keep a close watch on witnesses' morality, rather than on their effective legal knowledge, and judges were charged with monitoring the ʿudūl's rectitude. In exchange, the notaries of a given qadi were permitted to sit around him at court hearings, according to precedence, and wearing a particular kerchief.[154] Al-Maqrīzī describes a large-scale inspection of notaries and their workshops by judicial authorities, in order to ascertain the reputation of every single scribe.[155] This is also reflected in the role of the purifier (muzakkī) described by legal historians, a court clerk entrusted with the task of verifying the moral credentials of witnesses and who, on occasion, could conduct investigations in local neighborhoods to ascertain the probity of individuals. Emile Tyan has described the efforts by eighth and ninth-century Egyptian qadis to cope with the problem of witnessing, first by drafting a list of authorized witnesses, then by implementing the institution of the muzakkī, measures often contested by the population. Eventually, in the late Middle Ages the muzakkī was replaced by a mechanism whereby candidates were elected into the body of ʿudūl by their peers.[156] Sharīʿa-based notarization, apart from the fact that it played a role in the conduct of administrative business, was required in ample areas of daily life. Witnessing was needed in matters ranging from the grinding of harvest crops to the announcement of the official start of the lunar months. Religious festivities, for example, had to be determined by eye-witnessing of the phases of the moon. Ibn Ṭūlūn reports an episode in which a group of ulama refused to take part in the festivities at the end of Ramaḍān because, they argued, the witnesses attesting to the beginning of the month "were not upright."[157]

---

152 Airaldi, Gabriella: *Studi e documenti su Genova e l'oltremare*, Genova: Università di Genova, 1974, 197–241.

153 Pedani, Maria: *Veneta auctoritate notarius: storia del notariato veneziano: 1514–1797*, Milano: Giuffrè, 1996, Airaldi, *Studi e documenti su Genova e l'oltremare*, 227.

154 Ibn al-Ḥanbalī, Muḥammad Ibn Ibrāhīm al-Ḥalabī (1502 or 3-1563): *Durr al-habab fi tarikh a'yan Halab*, edited by Mahmud Fakhuri and Yahya Abbarah, Damascus: Wizārat al-Thaqāfah, 1972–1974, I, 30 and n. 3.

155 al-Maqrīzī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1364–1442): *Kitāb al-sulūk li-maʿrifat duwal al-mulūk*, edited by Said A. F. ʿAshour, Cairo: Matbaʿat Dar-al-Kutub, 1970–1973 III/2, 933.

156 Tyan, *Histoire de l'organisation judiciaire en pays d'Islam,* I, 357.

157 Ibn Ṭūlūn, *Mufākahat al-Khillān*, 412.

There were not only formal differences between the Venetian clerks and their Islamic counterparts; Latin notaries were able to produce written documents endowed with legal value in court (empowered with public *fides*), while Islamic notarial deeds were not valid without the oral support of their authors.[158] An Islamic document was not considered primary evidence until the witnesses and the notary who had drafted it had appeared in the courtroom and certified both the document and its contents. The Franks involved in trade in Mamluk lands describe the *ʿudūl*, therefore, as "witnesses who wrote."[159] They invariably used the term *testimoni* to refer to the *ʿudūl* and to notarial deeds, but never for the regular scribes, often of Christian origin, who were employed in the customs houses and in the personal dīwāns of prominent merchants.

In the late Middle Ages, southern European cities witnessed the emergence of the professional notary. By this period, most Italian city-states had come to rely heavily on a new category of notary empowered with official authority, who drafted "public" notarial deeds, and not just private acts, and it is generally agreed that it is around this time that the notarial act acquired juridical value.[160] The genuine nature of a contract came to depend on the officer's signature, rather than on the presence of witnesses. Notaries were incorporated into chanceries, courts of justice and communal administrations, such as the consulates in Alexandria and Damascus, where Venetian clerks became regular figures. They offered their services to the whole Frankish community, which, particularly for matters of debt, could benefit from the validity of notarial acts in their own city's courts.[161] As a result, deeds drawn up in Alexandria

158 For the use of deeds in other mixed, southern European contexts, see Burns, Robert Ignatius: *Jews in the notarial culture: Latinate wills in Mediterranean Spain, 1250–1350*, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1996, 32–51, McKee, Sally: *Uncommon dominion: Venetian Crete and the Myth of Ethnic Purity*, Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2000, 19–57, Smail, Daniel Lord: *The consumption of justice: emotions, publicity, and legal culture in Marseille, 1264–1423*, Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2003 and his influential chapter: "Notaries, Courts and the legal Culture of Late Medieval Marseille".

159 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 43r-v, undated (March 5–9, 1401): "Item soluit testibus saracenis a gabano qui scripserunt, f.108r-v, Dec. 22, 1405: in testificatione testium saracenorum." Examples of this can be multiplied, with numerous mentions in the accounts of the Foscari firm in Alexandria, whose staff records the sums paid for notarial sevices at the customs: "per testimonio de doana per so chortexia", ASVe, Procuratori di San Marco, Misti, XXIX, B. 44A, Accounts Antonio Coppo 1481, f.2r.

160 Costamagna, Giorgio: *Il notaio a Genova tra prestigio e potere*, Roma: Consiglio nazionale del notariato, 1970, 7–32.

161 Most noteworthy among the profuse Italian scholarship on notaries, are the monographs on Genoa (ed. G. Costamagna) and Venice (M. P. Pedani) in the *Studi storici sul notariato italiano* series, together with several conference proceedings edited by V. Piergiovanni,

and Damascus found their way into trial proceedings held elsewhere. Before a Genoese court of justice in Famagusta, for example, a Damascene deed dated 1447 by the Venetian clerk Andrea Michiel was produced as proof by one of the litigants.[162] Many of the notarial deeds drawn up by these *outremer* notaries describe issues that ended up before Islamic judges. When they were brought before the qadis, Frankish merchants generally asked for an official record of proceedings, in order to be able to report back to Europe, and this is why they described their experiences with local justice to their Latin notaries.

The most striking divergences between Western and Islamic notarial traditions can be observed in the probative status of the written deed, and the very different approaches to its preservation. Venetian notaries kept a detailed copy of the deeds that needed to be preserved in state archives. Indeed, the Venetian authorities put great emphasis on the preservation of registers in the state archives, and issued regulations to that effect. According to Venetian regulations, *outremer* notaries were expected to draft their deeds in codex-shaped, paper protocols.[163] Venetians were equally invested in the safeguarding of the notarial and administrative collections of lost colonies, such as Crete after it fell into Ottoman hands in 1669.[164] In contrast, *ʿudūl* records were valid only during the lifetime of their authors, and in most cases there was no need to preserve them afterwards. Somewhat like Byzantine *tabelliones*, Islamic notaries do not seem to have preserved notarial acts *en minute*, a fact that Frankish traders found abhorrent. These differences demonstrate that both notarial systems, if they were not necessarily in conflict with each other, exhibited alternative and complementary features, which ultimately accounted for the medieval presence of Latin notaries in the Islamic cities of commerce—a presence that, not surprisingly, ended with the Ottoman takeover of the Arab provinces.

---

such as a recent one devoted to notarial public faith: Piergiovanni, Vito.: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006. On the Roman period, see Amelotti, Mario: "Fides, fides publica in età romana", in: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, Edited by V. Piergiovanni, 9–20. Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006. On the validity of notarial documents as juridical items "in court and outside," see Burns, *Jews in the notarial culture,* 38–43, Pratesi, Alessandro: *Genesi e forme del documento medievale*, Roma: Jouvence, 1979, 47–55, and, for Genoa and Venice, Bartoli Langeli, Attilio: *Notai: scrivere documenti nell'Italia medievale*, Roma: Viella, 2006, 59–87, where an exhaustive bibliography is provided.

162 ASG, SG 590/1289, f.106v.

163 Bigaglia, Marco. A.: *Capitulare legum notariis publicis Venetiarum*, Venice: Apud Andream Poleti, 1689, 16, 24–27, Wheeler, Joseph Russell, "The sestiere of San Polo: a cross section of Venetian society in the second half of the fifteenth century. PhD thesis, University of Warwick", (1995), 12–14.

164 McKee, *Uncommon dominion: Venetian Crete and the Myth of Ethnic Purity,* viii.

More importantly for my argument, these differences between Western and Islamic notarial systems motivated a promiscuous recourse to notarial institutions by merchants. A series of documents from the notarial collections of Genoa are most illuminating in this regard. In two deeds drawn up in Genoa in 1475 and 1479 by the notary Emanuele Granello, a merchant summoned witnesses to prove the losses he incurred while he was a resident in Algeria. According to the witnesses, this Genoese merchant, Urbano de Dernisio, was living in Béjaïa in 1475, where, as reflected by both Islamic and Latin deeds, the Catalans Benet Spital and Joan Sala owed him money. Together with an accomplice named Venturino, himself a debtor, Spital broke into the house of his Genoese creditor and stole a few golden objects, some merchandise, together with Dernisio's book of accounts, as well as "diversas alias scripturas, tam in arabico quam in latino scriptas." Spital tore and burnt the Islamic deeds mentioning his debts for a total amount of 672 golden dinars. As a result, the Genoese merchant was left with no means to prove his debts. As Dernisio himself bitterly argued, "Muslim notaries do not preserve authentic copies of the deeds they draw up," and in a second deed related to the same facts he added "they do not keep registers."[165] In other words, according to Dernisio the ʿudūl neither kept originals, nor did they preserve them in codex-shaped artifacts for future reference. This may have been the norm for private contracts, even though, as suggested by the Florentine enquiry, some legal transactions subject to taxation by the Mamluk courtiers (Ar. simsār), such as sales contracts, necessarily left some documentary trace behind them. Destroying Dernisio's contracts may well have been useless under Islamic jurisdiction, since jurisprudence allowed witnesses to give testimony for debts and similar legal actions in case papers went missing, because they entailed effective rights.[166] The

165 "dictus Venturinus simul cum Benedicto Spitale barchinoniensi furtive acceperunt de scriptorio domus habitacionis dicti urbani in dicto loco buzee diversa cartularia rationis dicti urbani et diversas alias scripturas scriptas tam in arabico quam in latino inter quas erant dicta dua instrumenta scripta in arabico unum videlicet per quod constabat Benedictum Spital et Johannem Sala barchinionienses dare debere dicto urbano duplas 600 buzee et aliud sicut dictus benedictus erat debitor dicti urbani de duplas 72 et uno quarto buzee. Que instrumenta dictus venturinus tradidit dicto benedicto qui ea laceravit et combusit. Quas duplas 672 et quartum unum dictus urbanus exigere non potuit a dictis benedicto et johani. eo quia non habebat dicta duo instrumenta ut supra capta furtive per dictos Benedictum et Venturinum, et quia notarii barbari non tenent registrum instrumentorum per ipsos conpositorum", ASG, Notai Antichi, 871, doc. 274. With small lexical variations, the episode is also described in doc. 296: "mauri non tenent autenticum instrumentorum per ipsos conpositorum".

166 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 350, notes that this was not the case for documents not engendering effective rights, such as court proceedings.

creditors were much more likely, however, to have been targeting Dernisio's options for recourse back in Latin Europe, where he would not be able to substantiate his claims. In these documents, Dernisio was instructing the notary about the two divergent notarial systems, and this legal argument was indeed crucial to his case, because it helped to explain his inability to prove his Spital's debts with documentary proof. Dernisio's argument clearly refers to the Islamic notarial system in general (here referred to as *notari mauri*, *notari barbari*), and goes far beyond a more narrow reading that "the keeping of minutes … did not exist in Béjaïa."[167]

Abd al-Raḥmān Ibn ʿUmar al-Jawbarī (died after 1222) counts notaries among the Damascene low life he describes in his *al-mukhtār fī kashf al-asrār*, a work devoted to the adventures of swindlers, alchemists, beggars and thieves. According to al-Jawbarī, the ʿudūl cooked the deeds by introducing ambiguous wording and formal errors, allowing one of the parties to have the transaction invalidated. He suggests that clients often repented and that, with the help of the ʿudūl, the parties knew that notarized transactions could be contested and businesses, eventually, overturned. More interestingly, the murky status of Islamic documents made witnesses to the deed easy to manipulate. A ḥujja sanctioning either unimportant or well-known facts, such as small debts or transactions related to deceased clients, could be erased and a new deed forged. In the new ḥujja, the original witnesses' signatures were reused, who, in that case, would never be able to deny the validity of the new document's contents (lā yankarūn al-shuhūd khuṭūṭahum).[168] If uncorroborated Islamic deeds could hardly prove anything before a qadi, paradoxically, Dernisio or al-Jawbarī's stories suggest that corrupted of absent ḥujjas seriously compromised the witnesses' commitment to the truth, and led to the loss of rights.

2.3.2 *Legal Fiction and Roman Ancestry*

The traditional narrative on the genealogy of the notarial system sees late medieval notaries as heirs of the Roman past. Often associated with chanceries and administrations, southern European communal cities witnessed the

167 "la pratique du minutier […], n'existait donc pas à Bougie", Valérian, Dominique: "Le recours à l'écrit dans les pratiques marchandes en contexte interculturel. Les contrats de commerce entre chrétiens et musulmans en Méditerranée", in: *L'autorité de l'écrit au moyen âge: orient-occident: XXXIXe congrès de la SHMESP, Le Caire, 30 avril-5 mai 2008*, Publications de la Sorbonne, 2009, 59–73.

168 al-Jawbarī, ʿAbd al-Raḥmān Ibn ʿUmar: *Al-Ǧawbarī und sein Kašf al-asrār: ein Sittenbild des Gauners im arabisch-islamischen Mittelalter (7./13. Jahrhundert): Einführung, Edition und Kommentar*, edited by Manuela Höglmeier, Berlin: Klaus Schwarz, 2006, 306.

ascension of notaries able to draft deeds that were vested with universal validity. Unlike the ʿudūl, whose authority relied on religious legitimization, Latin notaries claimed it for themselves thanks to investiture by spiritual or temporal powers. Even in late medieval times, when the Holy Roman Empire was a political fiction, notaries were appointed by feudal lords claiming some imperial legitimacy.[169] In practical terms, this implied that their deeds' legitimacy extended throughout the Holy Roman Empire, and included the portion of the Mediterranean now under Muslim rule.[170] As a universal ruler, the Emperor guaranteed universal validity for their deeds, which were valid *ubique terrarum*, anywhere on earth.[171] Historians often assume that a direct link exists between the Roman notaries, or *tabelliones*, and the medieval Latin notarial institution, seeing it as part of a revival of classical Roman Law, a legal system sensitive to written proof. Under this system, it was natural that such documents, issued by clerks vested with legitimate authority, be valid without necessitating the support of oral witnessing. Public faith, therefore, went hand-in-hand with the notary's imperial investiture. This narrative naturally leads us to the idea that Western notaries were 'Roman' in origin, and Muslim notaries 'Islamic.' In my view, however, such an assumption is problematic for several reasons.

Roman documents were endowed with public faith and were actually kept in some kind of state archive, but this was the prerogative of public documents produced by a government official. However, the Roman *tabellio* limited himself to drafting private deeds; although they bound both parties, such deeds did not constitute firsthand and definitive proof in court, even if they were drawn up in the presence of witnesses (*publice confectum*), and included some additional assurances (such as the notary's *completio*). Indeed, there are descriptions of Roman and Byzantine notaries receiving clients in

169 Airaldi, *Studi e documenti su Genova e l'oltremare,* 199.

170 "Mais l'institution notariale avait un caractère international; l'acte public fait autorité dans toute la Chrétienté", Richard, Jean: "Aspects du Notariat public à Chypre sous les Lusignan", in: *Diplomatics in the Eastern Mediterranean 1000–1500: Aspects of Cross-Cultural Communication*, edited by Alexander D. Beihammer, Maria G. Parani*, et al.*: Brill, 2008, 207–222, 220. Airaldi, *Studi e documenti su Genova e l'oltremare,* 209, Airaldi, elaborating on the investiture of an outremer notary dating from 1454, notes that jurisdiction extends "per omnes terras et loca que Romanum profitentur Imperium". On universal validity, "la facoltà di nomina dei notai è valida in qualunque sito essi si trovino, anche nel Levante, purché in esso viga il diritto del Sacrum Romanum Imperium", 228–29. See also Murray, James M.: *Notarial instruments in Flanders between 1280 and 1452*, Bruxelles Académie royale de Belgique, 1995, 11.

171 This formula is often used by the imperial notary in Cyprus; Nicola de Boateriis *Nicola de Boateriis notaio in Famagosta e Venezia* (*1355–1365*), edited by Antonio Lombardo, Venezia: Comitato per la pubblicazione delle fonti relative alla storia di Venezia, 1973.

their workshops (*stationes*), and this offers a striking parallel with the stalls (marākiz, ḥawānīt) that hosted Islamic notaries in the streets of medieval Syria and Egypt. As concerns public faith, in a recent monograph on early modern Roman notaries, Laurie Nussdorfer suggests that endowing notaries with *publica fides* was a medieval invention by Italian commentators, something that came in handy in the construction of the Ius Commune.[172] Studies on early notarial practice show that at some point scribes started to reclaim imperial/universal authority and validity for their deeds, with no apparent precedent. Marta Madero has contributed to further elaborating this picture by reminding us that medieval jurists were perfectly aware that believing documents over witnessing was a legal fiction, and a necessary 'mirage.' Innocent IV, in a famous passage of the *Apparatus in quinque libros Decretalium* (*II, 22, 15,* ca. 1245) establishes a necessary link between the problem of ensuring legitimate investiture for the notary, and the validity of the written document. Notaries could only be instated by Emperors and Popes, as the latter were the only valid sources of law who could delegate such power to a third party. Delegating this power implied acknowledging the capacity of notaries to legitimize a legal fiction, by giving validity to signs "written on a dead animal's skin."[173]

The probative nature of artifacts, the role of medieval notaries, and issues of jurisdiction were indeed interrelated. Much can be gained, therefore, in seeing the attribution of public faith to notarial deeds, not as a direct appropriation from the classical past, but rather as the result of a process that was evolving throughout medieval times. By disrupting the alleged linearity of notarial genealogies, historians of Roman law have detected a willingness by successive emperors to endow written documents with probative value, until the reigns of Valentinian and Valens (ruled 364–375).[174] The opposite tendency, to mistrust written proof and to enhance the value of oral witnessing, surfaced shortly after this period, and reached its peak under Justinian (ruled 527–565). A similar hiatus can be found in Justinian codes, forbidding Jews from testifying against Christians, hence diverging from classical precedent, when religion had not been an issue, and indeed converging with sharī'a practice.[175] It is possible that

172 Nussdorfer, Laurie: *Brokers of Public Trust: Notaries in Early Modern Rome*, Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2009, 9.

173 Madero, "Façons de croire. Les témoins et le juge dans l'œuvre juridique d'Alphonse X le Sage, roi de Castille", 202.

174 Ankum, Hans A., "Les tabellions romains, ancêtres directs des notaires modernes", Atlas du Notariat. Le Notariat dans le Monde. Huit Siècles de Notariat Latin, *Ars notariatus*, 42, Amsterdam: Kluwer, 1989, 5–44, 15–6.

175 Fattal, Antoine: *Le statut légal des non-musulmans en pays d'Islam*, Beyrouth: Imprimerie Catholique, 1958, 361-64.

late Roman law adopted a different attitude, that might well be connected with the Islamic biases against the written and against unbelief; this is all the more striking when we consider that, as noted earlier, the Qur'ān has a positive attitude towards contracts and writing, and does not expressly ban non-Muslim witnesses. The biases, it has been noted, stemmed from Middle Eastern legal practice in Umayyad times, not from scriptural injunctions. The "triumph of the written," and of public faith in the West, was therefore a late medieval, contingent development. In Genoa, use of the private deed without recourse to witnesses emerged in parallel with the emergence of notaries endowed with a "stronger fides" towards the end of the 12th century, who signed not just as "notarius," but also claimed imperial nomination (*notarius sacri imperii, sacri palacii*).[176] In his research into Ravenna's notaries, Mark Steinhoff sees this coincidence between universal authority and public faith in notarial texts as coming about shortly earlier, around 1050. He quotes a text, dated 1033, equating *publica* with *imperial* authority, as the earliest manifestation of what would become the norm in subsequent centuries.[177]

Research on Justinian's law offers some additional parallels between Byzantine and Islamic notaries. According to descriptions in Justinian's *Novels 44* and *73*, the logic of production, use and validation of documents followed by Byzantine notaries was identical to that of their Islamic successors. As was the case for Muslim notaries, *minutes* were not kept by the former, and both notaries and witnesses had to be summoned to court to prove the authenticity of a given document. Witnesses to private deeds were expected to attest to the veracity of transactions, and in the eventuality that they passed away, judges proceeded by comparing samples of their handwriting with that in the deed (*comparatio litterarum*)—although Justinian's law mistrusted this procedure.[178] Both Justinian's law and sharīʿa mistrusted the holographic will—an issue that was later contested in Siyāsa works of the Mamluk period, which called for freer recourse to written evidence, first by Ibn Taymīyah, and later by his disciple Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya. Similarly to the Muslim ʿudūl,

176 Rovere, Antonella, "I "publici testes" e la prassi documentale genovese (secc. XII-XIII)", *Serta antiqua et mediaevalia* 1 (1997), 291–332, 325–6, Costamagna, *Il notaio a Genova tra prestigio e potere,* 55–6.

177 "This moment in history, circa 1050, is a critical point in the evolution of the authentic act; notarial acts acquired *publica fides* at the same time as the idea that notaries should be appointed by some universal authority, either imperial or papal, took hold". *Steinhoff, Mark Wayne: Origins and Development of the Notariate at Ravenna* (*Sixth through Thirteenth Centuries*), Thesis (Ph. D.), New York University: Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms International, 1976, 74.

178 Lévy, Jean-Philippe: *Autour de la preuve dans les droits de l'antiquité*, Naples: Jovene, 1992, 155–75, Amelotti: "Fides, fides publica in età romana".

the Byzantine *tabellio* conferred in the *statio* with his client, acquiring first-hand knowledge of the business at hand, so that he could later testify to its veracity in court, even when the effective drafting of the deed was entrusted to an assistant. It is clear from this parallel that what both notaries were producing were private deeds serving as *aide-mémoire*, and that such documents required additional certification by those who participated in their redaction. At least under Islamic law, authentic documents were neither kept nor collected. In contrast, the use of *protocols* in Byzantine notarial practice has been noted; however, according to *Novella 44* the Byzantine protocol should be understood, not as the Ottoman bound ledger guaranteeing that originals were collected, but as a kind of official stamped paper covering the initial part of the deed. This first sheet of the document contained the name of the Count of the Imperial Exchequer, and hence served the purposes of validating the document's existence, rather than ensuring its preservation as an archival artifact.[179] Nothing similar to an actual notarial protocol has survived from Islamic lands. Although we do have compilations of notarial formularies, they were most probably used as handbooks for notarial trainees, and owe their survival to their role as specimens, rather than to their legal validity, or even as aide-mémoires for future reference. Lastly, as can be inferred from the Nessana papyruses produced by hellenized Arabs shortly after the rise of Islam, it was the client, not the notary, who was credited with the deed's *absolutio*. This "oriental custom" held that it was the client who actually delivered the notarized document to the other party, while the notary simply limited himself to its drafting and to bearing witness to its validity.[180]

Apart from highlighting the continuity between late Roman and Islamic notaries, comparing the two traditions' understanding of the notarial function also helps us to question a deeper assumption: that Romans and Byzantines had public notaries at all. As we have seen, the *tabelliones* emerged first and foremost as clerks who drafted private deeds with no real public character, they were not initially public servants appointed by state authorities,

179 Amelotti: "Fides, fides publica in età romana", 17. Ankum, "Les tabellions romains, ancêtres directs des notaires modernes", 42, "We add hereto, that notaries shall not make the final draft of a document on any paper other than that which has in front what is called a protocoll, containing the name of the officiating glorious Count of the Imperial Exchequer, the time when the document was drawn and other things usually contained thereon; nor shall the protocoll be cut off, but bound with the paper; for we know that many documents written on such papers have in the past been and are now being proven to have been forged," See Novella 44, c. 2, *The Codex of Justinian: a new annotated translation, with parallel Latin and Greek text based on a translation by Justice Fred H. Blume*, 3 vols., Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016.

180 Ankum, "Les tabellions romains, ancêtres directs des notaires modernes", 25.

and they kept no minutes/originals.[181] What would arise later as a distinctly Western Christian, or Latin attribute, is the public character of documents, not the Roman ancestry of the notarial institution. In addition, mistrust for written evidence is neither a necessary nor a specifically 'Islamic' approach to proof, and indeed this idea was most probably imported by early Islamic jurisprudence from their Byzantine imperial predecessors. Holding a black-and-white, essentialist vision of two opposing notarial systems is therefore to forget that both were directly, if unequally, rooted in antiquity, and moreover leads us into the error of conceiving of the 'Western' notariate as a direct heir of classical Roman law.

2.4 The Case of the Outremer Notaries

Towards the mid-fourteenth century, the Venetian state began to send notaries to Alexandria and Damascus, most probably as a result of the restoration of the galley convoys to the Levant in 1344, following the end of papal bans on trade with the infidels.[182] The latter were imperial notaries, enjoying imperial jurisdiction, and hence should be distinguished from the common public notaries acting under Venetian Law (*more veneto*). The imperial notaries were recruited and trained differently, and were assigned to Venetian mainland possessions, which unlike the city of Venice were under imperial jurisdiction. Venice's state archives host a healthy collection of deeds drawn up in Alexandria or in Damascus by imperial notaries for the fist half of the 15th century, and even some from the second half of the 14th century. There is however a dramatic decrease in deeds for the subsequent century; due to a fire in 1577, most documents for the period 1450–1517 have been lost, and it would appear that after that date, the Venetian government ceased to send notaries to the Levant for the rest of the 16th century. No extant protocols, even fragmentary, have survived for Syria or Egypt under Ottoman domination; I have come across two isolated references to notaries active for that period, but they seem to have worked exclusively as consular chancellors, and not as public notaries, most probably because the

181 "trois différences entre les tabelliones du droit de Justinien et les notaires modernes sont frappantes. Ces tabelliones n'étaient pas comme les notaires modernes des fonctionnaires publics nommés par les autorités de l'Etat; leurs actes n'etaient pas des actes authentiques (ils n'avaient pas de fides publica) et, enfin, ils ne conservaient pas de minutes.," *ibid., 44.*

182 Lane, Frederic Chapin: "The Venetian Galleys to Alexandria, 1344", in: *Wirtschaftskräfte und Wirtschaftswege. I: Mittelmeer und Kontinent: Festschrift für Hermann Kellenbenz*, edited by Jürgen Schneider, Stuttgart, 1978, 431–440.

task had by then fallen under the qadi's prerogative.[183] Genoese and Venetian notaries traditionally operated in the Black Sea, in Lesser Armenia and in the Byzantine territories, and in the Arabic-speaking *échelles du Levant* they met the ʿudūl for almost two centuries.

For the period between 1350 and 1500, Damascus and Alexandria saw Venetian notaries and ʿudūl crossing paths in the souks in search of clients, and thus the encounter between the two notarial traditions. In contrast, no Frankish notaries seem to have been dispatched to Mamluk Aleppo, a major city of commerce, despite the presence of consular institutions. By the same token, but for a vague isolated reference to them, no Genoese notaries appear to have operated in the Mamluk territories. This unique configuration, it seems to me, points to the conventional nature of notarial markets, with cities marked by the presence of a Venetian or a Genoese notary, but rarely both at the same time. In the Maghreb, Genoese clerks predominated, whilst Syria and Egypt were covered by the Venetian notaries. Indeed, Mamluk markets and courts looked different from those in Ottoman times because, after 1517, the Latin notary is missing from the picture, a fact that has received strikingly little attention. We have good coverage for Alexandria and Damascus, with notaries resident for two-year periods spanning from the 1390s to the 1450s, and then scattered deeds and testament collections for the rest of the Mamluk period; for the Ottoman period, however, the coexistence of notarial institutions, if it existed at all, has left no Latin traces.

Parallel to the Italian republics, in Mamluk times the notarial profession grew considerably, and commercial cities are in particular described as burgeoning with workshops in the markets, at the city gates and in the mosques. Indeed, the Mamluks saw the adoption of written contracts between Muslims and Franks as a first step towards building a framework for interfaith conflict resolution, and by the end of the Middle Ages Mamluk treaties signed with Franks began including new provisions that the ʿudūl systematically notarize all mixed transactions. While 13th-century treaties accepted transactions either in or out of customs (*in dogana … extra dogana*), notarized by witnesses or not (*cum testibus … sine testibus*), the tendency in the fifteenth century was to require that all mixed transactions be notarized before Islamic ʿudūl

183 ASVe Cancelleria Inferiore, Micellanea 2, Notary Claudio Giovanni, with a single deed in favor of the abbot of Saint Catherine, dated September 1567, and Iacopo Vigulo who drafted Marco Priuli's testament discussed in Chapter Four. The Bailo's chancery has yielded extensive series of notarial records preserved in ASVe *Bailo di Costantinopoli* series.

and, where available, that sales be concluded within the customs facilities.[184] By 1400, notarial witnesses were attached to several of the different customs departments—such as the *Duchela* and the Dīwān al-Qabbān, which are mentioned in the Florentine report of 1387—and this was part of a general trend extending to other administrative and judiciary offices.[185]

How, then, did merchants decide which of two potential legal institutions to use—Venetian or Mamluk? Although it may seem fairly obvious that Latin clients would have chosen Venetian notaries—where they could find legal, linguistic and personal affinities—in the following pages, I aim to demonstrate that such a strict confessional divide did not exist; Latin notaries coexisted alongside Muslim ones, and both offered their services to a mixed clientele. Different clients sought the support of the *ʿudūl* to guarantee the validity of their transactions in local markets and courts, and they did so irrespective of their own religion. Among the ʿudūl's clients were Franks who sought locally-produced evidence of their transactions; however such evidence only had legal value in local courts if it could be supported by those Muslims who had witnessed the transaction. Similarly, 15th-century Venetian notaries sold their services to merchants of various religious and ethnic backgrounds, particularly when recognition of their transactions was sought before Frankish associates and legal institutions. Thus, two Latins could have recourse to the ʿudūl to "seal their engagements," and conversely, there are many documented instances of Muslims requesting the services of Venetian clerks for their transactions with Frankish merchants. Finally, although this was much rarer, two Muslim parties could underwrite a Latin contract before a Venetian notary.[186]

---

184 *Diplomatarium veneto-levantinum sive acta et diplomata res venetas graecas atque levantis illustrantia*, edited by G.M. Thomas and R. Predelli. Vol. 2, Venezia: Deputazione veneta di storia patria, 1880–1899, I 295 (art. 22), For fifteenth-century treaties signed with Barcelona, Florence and Venice, Ruiz-Orsatti, Reginaldo, "Tratado de Paz entre Alfonso V de Aragón y el sultán de Egipto, al-Malik al-Ashraf Barsbay", *Al-Andalus* 4 (1939), 333–389, 343, 345, 361 (art. 11, 15, 26), Wansbrough, John: "A Mamluk Commercial Treaty Concluded with the Republic of Florence, 894/1489", in: *Documents from Islamic Chanceries*, edited by S. M. Stern, Oxford: Bruno Cassirer 1965, 39–79, Wansbrough, John, "Venice and Florence in the Mamluk Commercial Privileges", Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies 28 3 (1965), 483–523, 488 (art. IV), 512 (art.V), 498:35 (art. II).

185 Popper, William: *Egypt and Syria under the Circassian sultans, 1382–1468 AD; systematic notes to Ibn Taghrî Birdî's chronicles of Egypt*, Berkeley: University of California Press, 1955, 1957, 1963, Part I, 97–103, 107.

186 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 17r, 2 Mar. 1400: "procuratore … pro quadam carta moresca." Sometimes deeds were drawn up to deal with third-party Muslim associates: ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, 2 May 1461; ASVe, CI, N, B. 148, Notary P. Pellacan, 7 Oct. 1444: "una charta moresca mi rechiedete chio fazi a chonfirmatione de uno chompromesso fatto tra ser fra Antonio Mozzo e me"; ASVe, Notarile Testamenti,

Aside from giving us insight into cross-confessional recourse to notaries, the Venetian *outremer* clerks can also help us understand two major areas of interaction: first, the promiscuous use of legal artifacts, and specifically Islamic records produced by the parties to support claims to Latin contracts, and second, the action of legal agents in contexts that fell outside their own legal system. References to the mixed use of documents are relatively frequent. In 1435, for example, a certain Abdrexach submitted to the Venetian notary of Alexandria an Arabic document written by a long-term Florentine resident in Egypt, Francesco Mannelli, where the latter acknowledged his debts to the former. Abdrexach had the private document notarized and later requested that the notary draft a power of attorney. With this second document, Abdrexach appointed a Genoese agent to recover his debts on his behalf back in Christian lands, with particular mention to the courts of Rhodes.[187] In another similar case from 1400, a Jew from Crete gave an Islamic power of attorney to a Rhodes consul, empowering the latter to retrieve debts traceable in Latin deeds.[188]

Interactions across legal systems are obviously easier to trace in the protocols of the Levantine *outremer* notaries than in those drafted in the metropolis. It has been noted that there are no discussions in Latin jurisprudence of how to deal with proof produced in the language of infidels, or under exogenous legal systems.[189] Such issues were instead dealt with in practice, and it seems that similar procedures were also implemented by Latin notaries when handling cross-confessional business deals. One example of this practical approach to cross-confessional cases can be found in that of the Genoese agent Giovanni Italiano, who found himself in Almería in 1483, in the very last years of Islamic rule. Italiano was acting on behalf of a Venetian merchant called Andrea Mocenigo, and reclaimed the debts owed to the latter by a Muslim merchant named Macomet Ubecher. Mocenigo had agreed to sell spices to Ubecher, but had for some reason preferred to stay aboard a Venetian galley and appoint Italiano as his attorney on land. For his part, the Muslim argued that the entire arrangement was not compliant with Islamic law, refused to

B. 215, Notary S. Peccator, 14 Oct. 1448; ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 6r-v, 21 May 1455.

187 ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f.36v, and f.38 r-v, February 8, 1435. "quadam carta debiti in lingua arabicha scripta nobili et egregio viro Francisco Mannelli quondam Rinaldi [...] super quam cartam sunt anotate due subscriptionis manibus christianorum franchorum".

188 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 17r, March 2, 1400: "procuratore … pro quadam carta moresca."

189 Airaldi, Gabriella, "Genovesi nel mondo islamico: « carta sarracenica » e « carta in arabico »", Critica Storica IX/1 (1972), 106–121.

recognize Italiano as Mocenigo's attorney, and declined to pay. Italiano responded by demanding that Macomet Ubecher put his refusal in writing, which he accepted. A group of five Genoese merchants in Almería undersigned the Arabic document, giving testimony that Ubecher had effectively written the deed with his own hand. Four of them signed in Latin, and one in vernacular Genoese. Indeed, this exact same procedure was also followed by the Florentine Francesco Mannelli just mentioned, who had his due bill undersigned by fellow Christian witnesses.

Later that year, in December, a certain Giovanni Doria showed up at a notary's office in Genoa in the company of some Venetian representatives. Doria asked the notary to have Ubecher's Arabic document translated, and have a notarial deed based on it drawn up. The notary found himself obliged to call upon two Muslims settled in Genoa—Sadat Abeyn Aven, son of Muḥammad, from Granada, and Ucoy son of Saad Ariz from Tunis—fluent in both the Spanish and Genoese vernacular languages.[190] Both attested that the document was an original and, apparently, translated the record by reading it aloud. This would not suffice to the notary who called on the additional services of two Genoese merchants knowledgeable in Arabic, *vernacular Genoese and Spanish*.[191] These Genoese, in their turn, attested to the correctness of the translation provided by the two Muslims. The document is silent as to the reasons for this complicated procedure, although in addition to validating the version provided by the Muslims, I conjecture that the two Genoese had knowledge of spoken Arabic but were unable to read it. By drawing up these *testificationes*, then the *instrumentum registrationis et traductionis*, and by incorporating them into his protocol, the notaries Testa and Foglietta were able to give public faith to an Arabic private deed.

Two observations can be made about the exceptional procedure described above. First, that an Arabic record was converted into a Latin notarial deed

190 "Fuit suprascripta scriptura traducta de lingua arabicha in linguam vulgarem ianuensem et ispanam per interpetres, videlicet Sadat Abeyn Aven quondam Macometi, mercatorem regni Granate et Ucoy filium Saad Ariz, mercatorem Tunetis, mauros existentes in presenti civitate Ianue, afirmantes eorum iuramento quod dictam scripturam in lingua arabicha scriptam fore scriptam manu propria dicti Machometi Urbeche.", ASG, Notai Antichi 1144bis, not. Pellegro Testa, n. 316.

191 "et expertos et in vulgari ydiomate et sermoni Ianuensium, vulgari Ianuensium et yspani, presentibusque in hac eadem traductione nobilibus viris Guillelmo Embrono et Gotifredo Spinula, civibus Ianue, ambobus expertis dicte lingue arabice et yspane ac lattine afirmantibus sub eorum iuramento tactis corporaliter scripturis sese intelexisse mediantibus dictis mauris legentibus dictam scripturam, ipsam traductionem fuisse vere factam.", ASG, Notai Antichi 1144bis, notary Pellegro Testa, n. 316.

thanks to its undersigning by several Christian witnesses on the beach of Almería, and as a result was subject to a certain degree of hybridization. Secondly, the statement given by Macomet Ubecher was not even notarized by a shāhid and proper witnesses, making it all the more risky for the notary to endow it with executive legal validity (severe penalties could be imposed in case of forgery, such the notary's hand being cut off—a punishment that was equally reserved for Ottoman notaries).[192] Overall, however, the view that proof established by unbelievers was accepted if fully compliant with evidentiary standards does not apply here. It is perhaps for this reason that Giovanni Doria returned several times the notary workshop, in an attempt to definitively wrap up the Almería issue. In November, he requested that two Genoese citizens certify the trustworthiness of the Almería document (referred to as "litteris mauritaneis in appapiro scriptis"). They witnessed to the fact that the Genoese signatures in the Arabic document ("sub quibusdam litteris mauritaneis") were original; these witnesses attested knowing these merchants' handwriting, since they had received letters from them in the past. As if the public faith of a single notary did not suffice, the deed was transferred to a second notary, Oberto Foglietta, with Pellegro Testa now acting as scribe and witness to the deed. In addition, the chapel of Genoa's notarial guild was chosen as the place of signature for the deed, in an attempt to lend further credibility to its registration.[193]

Grounded as they were in very different juridical traditions, Latin and Muslim notaries had very different approaches to the fundamental issue of evidence and proof; however, in practice they complemented each other. The validity of acts drawn up by the ʿudūl was tied to the local courts, while Latin deeds had to secure rights back in Europe, where they had probative value. The two institutions together produced evidentiary artifacts to legalize private transactions, to aid arbitration panels, and to guarantee the validity of private contractual arrangements before the parties entered into a lawsuit. In court, only professional witnessing by the ʿudūl was acceptable to the qadis. However, the Mamluk officers acting as judges in Siyāsa trials were an exception to this rule, in that they seem to have reached decisions not only on the basis of notarial deeds, but also correspondence, written accounts, and other kinds

192 Carosi, Carlo: "Il tradimento della fides: il falso", in: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, edited by V. Piergiovanni, 127–151. Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006, 141, Fodor, P., "How to forge documents? (a Case of Corruption within the Ottoman Bureaucracy around 1590)", *Acta Orientalia Academiae Scientiarum Hungaricae* 48 3 (1995), 383–389, 385.

193 ASG, Notai antichi, 787, Oberto Foglietta doc. 53, 25 November 1483.

of written evidence produced by unbelievers. Describing Ibn Qayyim's reflections on the regime of proof, Baber Johansen aptly stresses that daily governance inevitably had to deal with an "altered normativity" (*sharʿ mubaddal*).[194] Dealings with the Franks fell within this category—a point that I will develop later in this chapter—and, accordingly, during the 14th century commercial cases dealing with all kinds of foreigners, ranging from Persians to Franks, were transferred to officials who served in the capacity of judges. The Islamic notarial system, moreover, interacted with that of the Latin scribes to a greater extent than has been traditionally been held, as did notarial agents. Descriptions of the Siyāsa trials held in Damascus tell us that, on occasion, judges relied on the collaboration of Venetian notaries. The consulate clerks could be called before the Siyāsa judges, for example, to hold the scriptures upon which Frankish defendants took their oaths. Conversely, at least in Damascus, some scribes were specialized in recording the transactions contracted between Latins and Muslims, apparently on the basis of their linguistic expertise.

2.4.1 *Merchants and Notaries in the Eastern Mediterranean*

The earliest surviving collection of a substantial number of Latin deeds produced in the Levant are in the papers of the notary Giovanni Campione, who stayed in Alexandria for twenty-three months between 1361 and 1363. Of the 165 people mentioned in his notebook, only one identified himself as an Eastern Christian, and one other is labeled as a Muslim.[195] As Egypt and Syria became the center of networks dealing in the spice trade, the notary's task became ever more complex. In extant fourteenth-century casebooks, notarial deeds almost exclusively concern Latins. However, in the fifteenth century, it was not only local Muslims, but characters from a variety of backgrounds that found their way into the protocols. In order to mark a clear distinction between the religious minorities under the protection of the Western powers, and those who were subjects of the local Islamic state, the Latin notaries enlarged their formulaic, largely fossilized Latin terminology. Hence, the dhimmī Jews were sometimes referred to as *judeus ebraicus*, as a way to distinguish them from the Jews of Venice.[196] On occasion, the notaries adapted their terminology to clearly identify Muslims (for instance, as "Saracen Moors"), as opposed to the

194 Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", 182.

195 ASVe, CI, N, B. 36, Notary G. Campione, Oct. 27, 1362 : *christianus a centura,* Oct. 28, 1362, Oct 30, 1362: *saraxino.*

196 ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 13r, 3 Apr. 1419: "cuidam Ellie, judeo ebraicho, illo tunc existenti in Damasco et ad presens habitatori dicte civitatis Nichosie."

more common Arabic-speaking Christians.[197] Muslims could also be identified as "foreign," like the Maghrebis, or vassals of Christian rulers such as the Iberian Muslims. Consequently, in their Latin jargon the notaries conveyed individuals' jurisdictional location as best they could, as in the complex case of *Abdella, judeus ebraicus magrabi de Tunisio, habitator in Damasco*.[198] The major challenge, however, was labeling the different kinds of Christians. Most often, Oriental Christians were indistinctly categorized as "Christians of the Girdle"; however the notary also had to deal with members of Oriental churches living in Cyprus, or elsewhere in the former Byzantine territories, who, to avoid confusion, were labeled differently.

The complexity of the notarial taxonomies is particularly visible in deeds where Oriental Christians from Islamic lands engaged in business transactions with their coreligionists from places such as Rhodes or Cyprus.[199] In such circumstances, complex juridical situations that are difficult for us to reconstruct could hide behind the vague religious and ethnic categories used by notaries. We have two examples of Latin clerks who used the word *fazolati* to describe the Arabic-speaking Christian minority operating mainly from Cyprus.[200] Indeed, the increasing complexity of notarial terminology, which reached its peak by the fifteenth century, suggests that Venetian clerks were operating at the intersection of two spheres of jurisdiction, which transcended a simplistic model of Christian-Muslim dichotomy. The matter was of crucial importance, as the Christians and Jews of Islam were charged only half the amount of taxes as their coreligionists subject to Christian powers. This meant that both the notaries and the Mamluk secretaries were increasingly faced with the legal issue of determining whose jurisdiction these Christians and Jews fell under. While the Venetian notaries' response was to adopt an increasingly complex terminology, the chancery manual by al-Saḥmāwī suggests that discussions revolved more around identifying the different Christian sects, in order to clarify which were led by Oriental patriarchs, and therefore which individuals

197 ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 9v, 18 Oct. 1418: "aliquibus mercatoribus saracenis moris."

198 ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 13r, 4 May 1419.

199 For references to mixed Christian networks: ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 74v, Oct. 20th, 1404, f. 183v, July 29th, 1405, ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 59v, Oct. 4th, 1455.

200 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 80r, 3 Dec. 1404: "Salem façolato habitatori nicosie presenti et intelligenti per Nessinum interpretem venetorum lingua Arabica"; ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 19v, 29 May 1419: "in su laqual nave I era haver de mori e fazolati."

should be considered subjects of the sultan, irrespective of where their members lived.[201]

During the fifteenth century, Muslims and Christians who were subjects of Islamic states became frequent clients of Venetian notaries. They often gave power of attorney to Franks, for matters ranging from the capture of a slave to the recovery of debt.[202] Providing services to these Mamluk subjects implied the *de facto* acceptance that the validity of notarial deeds was universal (*ubique terrarum*), at least in the territories under the theoretical jurisdiction of the Roman Empire, which included the Mediterranean Levant.[203] Together with the very idea of public faith, this second legal fiction permitted notaries to present themselves as a universal institution to which any merchant could appeal. Moreover, by extending their services to individuals under Islamic jurisdiction, notaries were implicitly granting public faith to their legal documents. The notary often quoted documents in Arabic, generally referred to as *Moorish letters*, but also in Hebrew, presented by clients as evidence of previous business relations. The Venetian clerks had account books and customs records translated, and, on occasion, they made references to private Arabic acts and contracts.[204] Among these documents, we can find Islamic notarial deeds drawn up by the ʿudūl and validated by witnesses. In a much-disputed case, two Muslims were called to witness an agreement between a Florentine consul and a Venetian jeweler in Alexandria ("ad conficiendum saltem pro duos testes mauros unam cartam morescam"). These *Moorish letters* were later used to resolve disputes before Christian courts in Alexandria and Rhodes.[205] Similarly,

201 al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* 424–8. As for the classic system of taxation (ʿushr) applied to dhimmīs and ḥarbīs, see Ibn Taymīyah, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥalīm (1263–1328): *al-Siyāsah al-sharʿīyah fī iṣlāḥ al-rāʿī wa-al-raʿīyah*, edited by ʿAlī Ibn Muḥammad ʿUmrān, Mecca: Dār ʿĀlam al-Fawāʾid, 1429 H, 55–6.

202 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 41r, 25 Feb. 1401; f. 119v, 16 Aug. 1406; ASVe, CI, N, B. 22, Notary V. Bonfantin, 28 June 1419; ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 5v–6r,18 May 1418; f. 6r–v, 16 May 1418; ASVe, CI, N, B. 148, Notary P. Pellacan, 9 Nov. 1444; ASVe, Notarile Testamenti, B. 215, Notary S. Peccator, 10 Oct. 1448; ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, f. 15v, 14 June 1426; f. 24r, 30 May 1426; ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 38, 8 Feb. 1435.

203 Airaldi, *Studi e documenti su Genova e l'oltremare,* 209, Murray, *Notarial instruments in Flanders between 1280 and 1452,* 11.

204 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 17r, 2 Mar. 1400, mentions an Arabic contract drawn up in Cyprus; ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, 2 May 1461: vigore certe carte arabice, se constituerit plezium. As for contracts in Hebrew: vigore unius scripti anotati in ydiomate ebreo, ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 66r, 26 July 1428.

205 ASVe, CI, N, B. 148, Notary P. Pellacan, 7 Oct. 1444; ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 38, 8 Feb. 1435, an Arabic contract is produced as evidence to be used before Rhodian courts.

Franks who went into partnerships with Muslims often made use of Arabic contracts ("cartas, instrumenta et scripturas lingua Arabica scriptas").[206] It has been argued that legal relations between Franks and Muslims were limited to the occasional validation of either party's probative artifacts;[207] according to this vision, evidence produced under the Islamic system was accepted by Franks only if compliant with Islamic rules of proof, and vice versa. However, the combined, mutually enforced use of legal instruments that we have seen here suggests that legal relations went beyond a simple Islamic/Frankish polarity, and in reality had a truly multi-faceted configuration. As Kate Fleet has suggested for judicial cooperation in pre-Ottoman Turkey, notarial culture contributed to the full and mutual integration of Frankish and Mamluk legal devices.[208]

Depositions and sworn testimonies by Muslims are a recurring feature in the ledgers of Latin notaries. They accepted statements in Arabic and in Turkish, whose contents could be asserted either by official dragomans (interpreters) or by simple merchants. Hence, someone might speak "in a translated voice" (*dixit et testificatum fuit suo sacramento iurando per vocem turcimatam*) or be "understood" (*intelligenti pro interprete lingua Arabica*) through the intermediary of a third party.[209] One such example is the a disagreement that arose in 1404 over a shipping contract signed between two Cypriots. The contract had been drawn up in Arabic by one of the merchants, Salem, who spoke Arabic and who subsequently sought the mediation of a Venetian dragoman. The arbitration, accordingly, was notarized on the basis of the linguistic mediation and the validity of the Arabic document. Beyond this cultural sophistication delivered by notarization, mutual recognition required a certain legal accommodation, particularly with witnesses. The notary was compelled to accept oaths and testimonies from Muslim courtiers and dragomans even when, embarrassingly, they were Christian renegades. Their condition as apostates is generally made explicit (*olim christianus fidelis ad presens saracenus*), and indeed, although the Venetian authorities recommended that oaths by non-Christians be sworn on "their old texts", when renegades were called to swear

206 ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 46v, 11 Sept. 1455.

207 Valérian: "Le recours à l'écrit", 68.

208 Fleet, Kate, "Turkish-Latin Diplomatic Relations in the Fourteenth Century: The Case of the Consul", Oriente Moderno 22 (83) 3 (2003), 605–611.

209 Examples are two sworn testimonies by Muslims: ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 30v, 4 Mar. 1435; and again f. 48r, 27 Apr. 1435: per vocem turcimatam cuidam vocati Acmar saraceni.

on "the scriptures," we are not informed which scriptures these might have been.[210]

Although there was widespread recourse to Venetian notaries by the fifteenth century, could everyone be a witness? Siyāsa thinkers such as Ibn Qayyim, and the Venetian colonial authorities were equally concerned by this issue. Gathering testimony from unbelievers represented a challenge to the accepted norms in Islamic jurisprudence because, either in court or before the notary, witnessing implied becoming an actor in the legal system, not simply a passive subject. Again, a comparative description of how norms were put into practice suggests that common attitudes were adopted in spite of doctrinal differences. Apart from the ḥanafīs, who expressed reserves for intra-communal cases, Islamic jurists denied the right of non-Muslims to guarantee the intentions or claims of others as witnesses. As a result, the rare extant Islamic notarial acts where non-Muslim witnesses are involved always regard other non-Muslims.[211] In contrast with sharīʿa, nothing in Venetian law prevented non-Christians from acting as witnesses to deeds, though in practice this was only the case for contracts where their coreligionists were involved. In Alexandria and Damascus, notaries stuck uniformly to this practice.[212] Similarly, specialists of Genoese history underline that, even in the absence of an explicit prohibition, in practice the Jews of Genoa only acted as witnesses for deeds underwritten by other Jews.[213]

By shifting the focus from theoretical differences to actual practice, my intention is not to pass over the real differences between sharīʿa and Western law. I aim rather to stress that, even in matters where Latins and Muslims relied on different legal doctrines, striking coincidences emerge in the practical ways in

210 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 80r, 3 Dec. 1404; ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 58v–59r, 9 Aug. 1435; f. 61r, 19 Aug. 1435; f. 30r, 8 Dec. 1434; ASVe, Notai di Venezia, 14832, Notary I. Dalla Torre, f. 2 (n. 2), mentions a Genoese dragoman, "olim cristiano," 31 May 1412.

211 Ragib, Yusuf: *Actes de vente d'esclaves et d'animaux d'Egypte médiévale*. Vol. 2, Le Caire: Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale, 2006, 107.

212 Non-Christian witnesses invariably appear in deeds related to other Non-Christians: ASVe, CI, N, B. 22, Notary V. Bonfantin, 17 Jan. 1393; 28 June 1419; ASVe, Notarile Testamenti, B.215, Notary S. Peccator, 2 May 1448; 5 Oct. 1448; 14 Oct. 1448; ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 6v, 21 May 1455.

213 On the Islamic biases against non-Muslim witnesses, Fattal, *Le statut légal,* 361–4. Emon, Anver M.: *Religious Pluralism and Islamic Law: "Dhimmīs" and Others in the Empire of Law*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012, 136–141, Ragib, *Actes de vente d'esclaves et d'animaux d'Egypte médiévale,* 105–15. For minority witnessing in the Genoese colonies, Argenti, Philip P.: *The religious minorities of Chios: Jews and Roman Catholics*, Cambridge Eng.: Cambridge University Press, 1970, 100–146.

which norms were implemented. By the same token, both legal systems dealt with the judicial oath of minorities in a very similar way. In Venetian legal practice, the taking of judicial oaths by non-Christians was a familiar procedure. In Venetian Crete, a special procedure was established in 1340 to validate pledges pronounced by Jews. As *infideles*, they could not swear by the cross, so members of the Jewish community were subjected to a special oath-taking procedure that required their presence at the synagogue. In the same fashion, when the Inquisition started to gather depositions from Venetian Jews, they were allowed to swear to the truth of their testimony with a Jewish formula, a solution that coincides with that resorted to in sharīʿa.[214] What these apparently surprising coincidences reveal is that Islamic concepts of difference had actually been incorporated into legal practice by the Christian powers; it was the doctrine of the mālikīs, shāfiʿīs and some ḥanbalīs that recommended that Jews and Christians take their oaths in their respective houses of prayer.[215] This late medieval transfer was not specific to Venice, but found its way into the legal codes of other expanding Christian powers, such as Castile, and it is a subject that I will look into in more detail in Chapter Three.[216] Similarly, the biases against minority witnessing were not specifically Islamic, but had precedent in Byzantine legal concepts. The Justinian Code I.V.25 issued in September 531 set the standard for later bans on cross-confessional witnessing. It not only limited the ability for heretics to give testimony in cases concerning Christians, but also anticipated exceptions allowing them to testify for or against each other in inter-communal disputes—the Byzantine equivalent of the so-called 'ḥanafī exception' which, as we shall see, would become a mainstay of Ottoman governance.[217] The

214 Santschi, Elisabeth, "Contribution à l'étude de la communauté juive en Crète vénitienne au XIVe siècle, d' après des sources administratives et juridiques", *Studi Veneziani* XV (1973), 177–211, 207–8, Head, R. C., "Religious Boundaries and the Inquisition in Venice: Trials of Jews and Judaizers, 1548–1580", *The Journal of medieval and Renaissance Studies*, 20 2 (1990), 175–204.

215 Bechor, Guy: *God in the Courtroom: The Transformation of Courtroom Oath and Perjury Between Islamic and Franco-Egyptian Law*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2011, 122–127.

216 Jecker, Mélanie: "Jurer selon sa religion. La figure de l'autre dans le droit médiéval castillan", in: *La culture judiciaire: Discours, représentations et usages de la justice du Moyen Age à nos jours*, edited by Lucien Faggion, Christophe Regina*, et al.*, Dijon, Glick, 2014, 241–269, Thomas F.: *Islamic and Christian Spain in the Early Middle Ages*, Leiden Netherlands; Boston: Brill, 2005 reprint, 190.

217 "We ordain that no heretic and those who cherish the Jewish superstition shall give testimony against orthodox (Christians) whether one of them is orthodox or the other. 1. But if heretics or Jews want to litigate among themselves, we permit promiscuous agreement and witnesses worthy of them to be introduced." *The Codex of Justinian: a new annotated translation, with parallel Latin and Greek text based on a translation by Justice*

prejudices against female witnesses are perhaps the best illustration of this continuous borrowing of solutions for fundamental legal questions. Qurʾān 2:282 prescribes the need for two female witnesses to replace one man, which is often counted among one of the major legal biases of sharīʿa, and was generally upheld in legal practice. When the Great Council of Venice reinforced the role of witnesses for final wills and testaments in 1475, two women were required to take the place of one man.[218]

It is generally agreed that fifteenth-century Mamluk governance witnessed the blossoming of merchant nations involved in the spice trade, along with their consular institutions. The interaction of scribal institutions, among a number of other factors, played a significant role in consolidating these cross-confessional dealings, and in the prevention and resolution of conflicts. Significantly enough, in the context of the general reorganization of trade routes in the early Ottoman era, this Mediterranean configuration of notarial activity ceased to exist in both Syria and Egypt. The only similar instance of an active, unbiased notarial workshop existed under the aegis of the Venetian Bailo of Constantinople, to whom a notarial clerk was attached. The Bailo's archives, which have recently been opened for consultation, suggest that similar practices were continued in early modern times, but in the far more restricted context of the Imperial capital.[219] As will become clear in the following chapters, the Ottomans empowered local qadis to act as notaries and to hear mixed cases. Together with Venetian notaries, other legal actors such as the Siyāsa judges ceased to exist in the early modern era, after the advent of Ottoman rule in Syria and Egypt in 1516–7. The ways in which proof was produced in cross-confessional settings saw a subsequent, very significant turn, and in consequence the trove of solutions allowing actors to overcome the biases had to be refashioned.

2.5 New Attitudes towards the Written

The changes brought about by the Ottomans in the field of commercial litigation neither altered the probative status of written documents, nor that of oral witnessing. As regards procedure, descriptions of court hearings suggest that

---

Fred H. Blume, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016, See also Fattal, *Le statut légal,* 361–4.

218 Bigaglia, *Capitulare,* 28–9.

219 ASVe, Bailo a Costantinopoli, see the recent *Ordinamento ed inventario, Bailo a Costantinopoli*, a cura di Giustiniana Migliardi O'Riordan.

cases continued to be heard in the same way as they had been in previous periods, and that proof continued to be produced by litigants according to precedent.[220] Yet, in spite of normative continuity or, at best, in the context of slow legal change, early modern times witnessed the emergence of new attitudes towards the written. These attitudes were the result of technical adjustments and changes in the organization of justice, rather than due to a general shift in jurisprudence. Although the notarized deed, the ḥujja, retained its traditional legal recognition in sharīʿa, and oral witnessing continued to constitute the proof par excellence, these technical changes brought about the progressive demise of the medieval ʻudūl, more extensive recourse to the qadi's court and its capacity to certify and archive documents, and, lastly, a reorganization of the 'witness system.' These changes had an enormous impact on the field of commercial litigation; the Ottoman 'invention' of the courthouse affected the practical way in which foreigners established contracts and records were certified, bringing about the disappearance of the notarial pluralism that had been built up previously under the Mamluks. Ultimately, these new attitudes towards writing and documentation culminated, to cite one major change, in a prescription against using Muslim witnesses against Franks, who could not be convicted in the absence of notarized contracts. Jurists did not necessarily agree with the validity of such measures, which were at odds with sharīʿa, and the jurisprudence contained in collections of fatwās continued to adhere to traditional approaches to proof and procedure. The following section is an attempt to identify the piecemeal modification of some aspects of the law in the Ottoman era, and in particular the regime of proof that meant that cross-confessional relations looked very different in comparison with medieval times.

2.5.1 *New Attitudes and Archives*

Probably due to researchers' reluctance to admit to the absence of medieval archives, specialists of Ottoman legal practice have often assumed that some kind of archive should have existed for medieval judges, and have refrained from claiming that the Ottomans invented the judicial archive.[221] However, as Reem Meshal, among other authors, has acknowledged, the *maḥkama* brought about crucial changes in the consumption and preservation of records. For instance, it is generally admitted that it was the Ottomans who first provided a stable storage facility for records—i.e., an archive—particularly in large

220 Canbakal, *Society and politics in an Ottoman town: ʿAyntab in the 17th century,* 149.

221 Peirce, *Morality tales: law and gender in the Ottoman court of Aintab, 98–102.*

administrative centers.[222] Notarial personnel were also appointed to register cases at courts in Damascus.[223]

To account for this transformation, Halil İnalcık has highlighted the specific needs of Ottoman judges, derived from the application of administrative, customary law in the Ottoman provinces. The increasing production of state or public law, the kanun, played an important role in the development of archives. İnalcık has pointed out that the need to refer to precedent to inform new cases encouraged Ottoman qadis to archive their decisions, together with copies of the customary law codes—the *kanunnames*—and related decrees, or *kanun hukms*.[224] The kanun encoded the legacy of legal practice, complementing the provisions of the jurists, issued and sponsored by the dynasty, and it was often referred to as 'customary' (Tr. örfi) law. The written nature of kanun is all the more important in that it stood in marked contrast with medieval practice. Early Ottoman governance crystalized around this specific feature, the promulgation of the kanunnames, while, it is generally agreed that such a corpus of public law never existed for the medieval sultanates.[225]

To cite Nicolas Michel's blunt evaluation, "the Mamluks did not have written laws." This rather bold statement stresses that in medieval times there was a tendency to consider legal acts as being bound solely to the sultan that had issued them, and only during his lifetime. Indeed, this notion appears to have impregnated Mamluk governance, and doubtless hampered the development of archives. In recent years, however, an interesting debate has revolved around the Mamluk precedents of kanun. Ottoman rulers alluded in legal texts to the "Kanun of Qāytbāy" (ruled 1468–1496), assuming that citing similar legislation issued by previous respected sultans would endow Ottoman regulations with additional legitimacy. Evidence of these legal texts has not been found, although the Franks also referred to the "old laws of Qaytbay" being enforced as late as 1560.[226] Of course, the Cairo chancery emitted decrees (*marāsīm*)

222 Faroqhi: "Sidjill", Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX:538b.

223 Bakhit, Muhammad A. S., "The Ottoman Province of Damascus in the sixteenth century", Ph.D. Thesis, University of London, School of Oriental and African Studies, 1972, 138.

224 İnalcık, *Suleiman the Lawgiver and Ottoman law*, Aykan, *Rendre la justice à Amid: procedures, acteurs et doctrines dans le contexte ottoman du XVIIIème siècle,* 145, Fitzgerald, *Ottoman methods of conquest,* 222.

225 Burak, Guy, "Between the Ḳānūn of Qāytbāy and Ottoman Yasaq: A Note on the Ottomans' Dynastic Law", *Journal of Islamic Studies* 26 1 (2015), 1–23.

226 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, 23, Mar. 8, 1559, Consul Giambattista Querini complains about an alleged decree by Qaytbāy granting universal protection granted to Frankish traders arriving in Alexandria and upheld until his own time, abused by corsairs, "Che io potro non dando un quatrino al moro del navilio, son per ridurmi in Allexandria dove saro libero di questi periculi come sono li sudiiti del re di Spagna per fino ancho

to implement Mamluk governance, which covered a diverse array of themes; however, they were executed by *ad hoc* deputies, called khaṣṣakīs, through military officials and civil secretaries, and such decrees largely remained outside of the remit of the judicial sphere. All this conspired to hinder the development of a Mamluk qadi archive, while in contrast Suleiman's kanunname exhorted judges to archive and transmit the sijill containing, among others, their decisions in 'örfi cases.' "Thus," İnalcık concludes, "for the history of Ottoman law, every copy, especially the annotated ones at the courts, had the merit of an original."[227] Similarly, another process fundamental to archive-making was the tendency to centralize the attribution of timar revenues; designating timar-holders in Istanbul and not in the provinces meant that a central register developed, with a growing staff of clerks to manage it.[228]

There existed an Ottoman chancery archive, since the Imperial Dīvān has left traces of its activities in two series preserved at the Başbakanlık Osmanlı Arşivi. I believe that this groundbreaking development owed as much to the role of the Imperial Dīvān as a court of justice, as to its activities as a diplomatic forum, a point that I will elaborate below.[229] Descriptions of the role of the Nişancı—the head scribe of the Ottoman court—and, later, that of the Re'īs ül-Küttāb, however, suggest that these officials were more responsible for transmitting drafts to the sultan for approval, than they were for keeping diplomatic decisions and records.[230] Emphasis was laid, not on preserving diplomatic records in a central archive, but on the signing of documents with the tughra, the sultan's monogram, without which they lacked any legal value. On their side, Venetian envoys insisted on the importance not of drafting the final, physical document, but on its authentication by Muslim witnesses.[231] It is in this sense revealing that early in the 16th century a whole industry for the forgery of fake decrees grew up, involving scribal staff, mainly through the reuse of old decrees signed with the official tughra, a technique similar to the recycling

---

Maltesi et li ladri medesimi che vano in corso sotto habito de mercanti per privilegio di una antigua leze del condam Cait Bej fu soltan del cairo che sicura hogni nacione che vien per mercanzia in Allexandria."

227 İnalcık, *Suleiman the Lawgiver and Ottoman law,* 117.

228 Howard, D., "The Historical Development of the Ottoman Imperial Registry "(Defter-i Hakanî)": Mid-Fifteenth to Mid-Seventeenth Centuries", *Archivum Ottomanicum* 11 (1986), 213.

229 Faroqhi, Suraiya, "The Venetian presence in the Ottoman Empire (1600—1630)", *The journal of European economic history* 15 2 (1986), 345–384, 353.

230 Deny, J.: "Re'īs ül-Küttāb", in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition*, VIII: 481b: Brill.

231 Işiksel, Güneş: "Hierarchy and Friendship: Ottoman Practices of Diplomatic Culture and Communication (1290s-1600)", *The Medieval History Journal*, 2019: 1–20, 5.

of 'black market' clay seals mentioned by Ibn Iyās (cf. 2.2.3) or to the rewriting of discarded deeds described by al-Jawbarī.[232] Again, assuming that the preservation of all official records was a necessity for all literate societies may be misleading inasmuch as, for early modern Muslims, preserving documents ran the risk of their being used out of their original context.

It would be inaccurate to assume, however, that new attitudes towards writing and documentation were solely limited to or defined by the practice of registering deeds, and even less an alleged 'triumph of the written' in sharī'a courts. Researchers have revealed many elements of continuity with the medieval past in terms of judicial practice. According to 16th-century ḥanafīs such as Ibn Nujaym (1520–67), judges were expected to grant all subjects access to their sijills and to deliver copies to the right holders.[233] If, out of court, this meant that actual rights were now recognized for many subjects of the legal system, this was not in antagonism with the traditional ceremony of justice. The weight of oral and written proof in legal procedure has been thoroughly studied by Boğaç Ergene, who, by examining the qadi courts of small communities, has concluded that Ottoman litigants and judges tended to respect the preeminence of oral witnessing.[234] Written documents were advanced as proof, but litigants had almost no chance of success if these contracts could not be backed by oral witnessing. Although depositions by witnesses were now included in the sicil—therefore giving historians access to these voices—we should keep in mind that these depositions and the witnessing that accompanied it were transcribed very summarily in court proceedings. Even when transcripts were established, they continued in practice to serve simply as aide memoires for actual witnessing.[235]

2.5.2 *Legal Reform and the Written*

Alongside the continuity of judicial practice between the Mamluk and Ottoman eras, current research has also identified elements of change: although in principle the oral nature of proof was not fundamentally compromised, the

232 Fodor, "How to forge documents? (A Case of Corruption within the Ottoman Bureaucracy around 1590)".

233 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 293.

234 Ergene, "Evidence in Ottoman Courts: Oral and Written Documentation in Early-Modern Courts of Islamic Law", Wilkins: "Witnesses and Testimony in the Courts of Seventeenth-Century Ottoman Aleppo", Cohen, Amnon: *Jewish life under Islam: Jerusalem in the sixteenth century*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1984, 110–140.

235 Masters, Bruce Alan: *Christians and Jews in the Ottoman Arab world: the roots of sectarianism*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2001, 31–33, Imber, *Ebu's-su'ud: the Islamic legal tradition*, 53.

Ottomans' changing attitude towards proof was not without consequences. From the beginning, Ottoman reform concentrated the power to notarize and register most contracts in the hands of Ottoman, ḥanafī judges, to the discontent of the local judiciary. From Syria to Mecca, in the former Mamluk territories this usually meant a foreign, Turkish magistrate, at best associated with the Ottoman regime and legal traditions (referred to as *yasaq*) and in any case belonging to a *madhhab* different from the shāfiʿī, this latter having traditionally been dominant under the Mamluks. Ibn Fahd describes the fraught case of a pious foundation endowed by a merchant named Khawājā al-Ḥamawī in 1519. The institution of a waqf usually meant that the heirs of a founder had to kiss goodbye to a juicy estate, and consequently attempts at fraud by the latter were a temptation.[236] The merchant's daughter tried to circumvent the testament with the assistance of a corrupt Mālikī judge, who pressured a local notary to steal the receipt (*mustanad*) associated with it. Both parties tried to build their case on the basis of notarized testimonies, however because depositions had to be registered (tasjīl) by the ḥanafī judge and included in his sijill, he had the final word in most quarrels. The notary was investigated and questioned, and finally admitted to his role in the disappearance of the receipt. A dispute eventually arose between judges and witnesses from different madhhabs, and during discussions an Ottoman official, the shāhbandar of Jedda, stated that the truth was that the notary had lied and had to be dismissed, and that "this was the law in his own time, and so it should be under the Ottoman yasaq" (*al-yasaq al-ʿuthmānī*).[237]

As portrayed by Ibn Fahd, early Ottoman notaries often appear involved in similar quarrels revolving around the estates of the deceased. Rather than notarizing private contracts in their stalls, they are mentioned as legalizing through their testimonies the legal acts associated to inheritances. In a much embroiled case, two factions in the judiciary litigated over the estate of a deceased qadi named Jamāl al-Dīn al-Murshidī. Notaries suffered pressures from both parties in order to modify their statements. They were instrumental in having al-Murshidī's initial will legally disqualified, for which the other spent

236 Gökbilgin, Tayyib: "La preuve et le témoignage dans la jurisprudence des Fetva d'Ebussud et quelques exemples d'application aux tribunaux ottomans du XVI siècle", in: *Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin, La Preuve, 3, Civilisations archaïques, asiatiques et islamiques*, Bruxelles, Editions de la Librairie encyclopédique, 1964, 205–9, Gökbilgin mentions a fatwā related to the endowment of a house as waqf that the heirs, presumably, managed to frustrate by hampering its notarial registration.

237 Ibn Fahd, *Nayl al-Muná bi-Dhayl Bulūgh al-Qurá,* 184–5. For the Yasaq; Bakhit, "The Ottoman Province of Damascus in the sixteenth century" 139.

money "on the witnesses and the judge". On one occasion, one of the notaries was framed when asked details about the time when he supposedly gave testimony; in another the customers denied having ever met the notary. The episode ended up with the clerk punished in front of the qadi's house, paraded through the sūqs with the head uncovered, while criers announced "this is a crooked notary who had brought discord among the judges".[238]

It has been noted that under the Ottomans, notary-witnesses were integrated into the *maḥkama*, and their status reduced to that of clerks and scribes, serving as instrumental witnesses and tasked with the collection of fees. Judges charged a fee for drawing up ḥujjas, but also for registering them in the sicils, as well as for delivering copies. The collection of fees on marriage contracts, for example, has been identified as one of the breaches with Egyptian judiciary and, more broadly, with the local population. Muhammad Bakhit remarks that, if under the Mamluks the ʿudūl made a living out of the notarization of private transactions, and judges received a state salary, the Ottoman qadis' income was dependent upon judicial fees.[239] Ottoman qadis limited other scribes' access to the notarial offices as a means to secure the collection of levies, often referred to as *yasaq*—a derogatory term that loosely meant, in a post-conquest context, 'Ottoman custom.' And similarly, in Syria too the Ottomans adopted a policy of limiting the number of active notaries and controlling their activities. Thus in January 1517, in the aftermath of the Ottoman conquest, a 'Rūmī' judge, Zayn al-ʿĀbidīn Ibn al-Fanarī, decreed that each chief qadi should be limited to two notary-witnesses, and forbade the remaining freelance notaries from drawing up deeds—hence, according to Ibn Ṭūlūn, "severely harming the shuhūd of the country." This decision meant that all notarial activities became concentrated in the Jawziyya Madrasa, now known as the 'Hall of Law,' and that fees had to be collected for each receipt (mustanad). In particular, al-Fanarī targeted the ʿudūl practice of drafting marriage contracts, now subject to judicial permission upon the collection of a Ottoman, "yasaq" tax.[240]

The way in which "Selim removed the notaries from their stalls" and subsequently replaced them with contending powers in their own workshops

238 Ibn Fahd, *Nayl al-Muná bi-Dhayl Bulūgh al-Qurá,* 308–10.

239 Bakhit, "The Ottoman Province of Damascus in the sixteenth century", 137–8.

240 Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *Iʿlām al-Wará bi-Man Wulliya Nāʾiban min al-Atrāk bi-Dimashq al-Shām al-Kubrá,* edited by Muḥammad Aḥmad Dahmān, Damascus: Wizārat al-Thaqāfah wa-al-Irshād al-Qawmī, 1964, 316–17, The same episode is addressed in his chronicle *Mufākahat al-Khillān,* Ibn Ṭūlūn, *Mufākahat al-Khillān,* 338, 346–7.

is in itself significant; it is symbolic of a very real struggle over writing and notarization, and the different meanings attached to them by Islamic governance. In February 1518, Governor Jānbirdī al-Ghazālī, at odds with the aggressive centralist policies seeking to curb the local judiciary, reinstated the system "as it was under the Circassian Mamluks," granting the ʿudūl liberty to draw up deeds wherever they chose, and setting exemptions from notarization for certain types of legal acts.[241] The intrigues of the judiciary fascinated the Syrian chroniclers of the day; although their interpretations of these facts differ slightly, according to al-Ghazzī, Governor Jānbirdī clashed with the local ḥanafī qadi Walī al-Dīn al-Farfūr. The leading clan of the Mamluk judiciary under the reigns of Qāytbāy (1468–1496) and Qānṣūh al-Ghawrī (1501–1516), The Farfūr family had long taken advantage of their responsibility to handle nominations to judicial charges, largely to their own benefit. As the overlord of the Syrian administration of justice, Walī al-Dīn al-Farfūr had succeed in becoming integrated into the Ottoman system as chief qadi, and by converting to the now-dominant ḥanafī rite. Ottoman reforms "pointed towards the adoption of yasaq," and al-Farfūr himself "persisted in the kanun of the Turks." Governor Jānbirdī al-Ghazālī, who sought to present himself as defender of the traditional order, forced al-Farfūr into exile. Between September 1520 and February 1521, the province of Damascus witnessed Jānbirdī's short-lived revolt against his Ottoman overlords, a major episode in the history of the Ottoman conquest, and in which the new attitudes towards writing and documentation had their part to play.[242]

Ottoman reforms aimed to keep three vital functions in the hands of the ḥanafī, Ottoman judges. In newly-conquered Egypt, judicial policies targeted the local, non-ḥanafī judges' right to pass verdict on important matters, their

241 Ibn Ṭūlūn, *Mufākahat al-Khillān,* 348, 386–7.

242 al-Ghazzī, Najm al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn Muḥammad (1570–1651): *al-Kawākib al-sā'irah bi-aʿyān al-miʾah al-ʿāshirah,* 3 vol, Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmīyah, 1997, 1, 170–1. Ayalon, David, "The End of the Mamluk Sultanate (Why did the Ottomans spare the Mamluks of Egypt and wipe out the mamluks of Syria?)", *Studia Islamica* 65 (1987), 125–148, 136. Alsabagh, "Before Banks: Credit, Society, and Law in Sixteenth-Century Palestine and Syria", 55–63, Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 87–9. Alsabagh's reading of Ibn Ṭūlūn stresses a continuity with the previous regime in al-Farfūr's behavior, while Meshal presents him as a victim of Ottoman changes in the judiciary. In general, on Ibn Farfūr and the Syrian judiciary, see Mandaville, *The Muslim Judiciary Of Damascus In The Late Mamluk Period, Princeton University, Ph.D.,* 12–66, Martel-Thoumian, *Les civils et l'administration dans l'État militaire mamluk* (*IXe/XVe siècle*), Martel-Thoumian, Bernadette: "Al-Diyā' al-Mawfūr fi Aʿyān Banī Farfūr: un exemple de littérature prosopographique", in: *Actas XVI Congreso UEAI*, Edited by C. Vázquez and Miguel Ángel Rodríguez, 323–335, Salamanca: Agencia Espanola de Cooperación Internacional, 1995.

right to engage in independent legal reasoning, and their grasp of witnessing and notarizing. Although the judges in Arab provinces were less affected, these reforms were bad news for the medieval ʿudūl, whose weight in courts and administrative offices was curtailed by the Ottoman reorganization. Part of the struggle for the judiciary was played out in the field of the production of proof, and particularly, written proof, at a time when a general increase in the use of writing and documentation has been noted. Insofar as concerns qadi local courts, Yavuz Aykan has argued that the recourse to written documents cannot be reduced to the issue of validity in court, since the qadi provided notarial services for a wider range of social relations and transactions. The research of Leslie Peirce, Gilles Veinstein or Nicolas Michel, as well as that of Reem Meshal for Egypt, or Rosistza Gradeva for the Balkans, all concur that the recourse to notarization, now provided by the judge, became generalized in early modern Middle Eastern communities, and people began making unprecedented use of documents, although not necessarily as evidence to be used in a trial. There is therefore no contradiction between the Ottomans' attempt to undercut the influence of the notary-witness, and the parallel tendency towards writing and documentation becoming a more present feature in society. Ottoman policies sponsoring notarization extended to foreigners and minorities, since they could not testify against Muslims in court and would have benefited from a greater reliance on notarized deeds compliant with sharīʿa.[243]

In some respects, Muslim women experienced similar limitations to minorities; they are frequently mentioned as benefiting from the new role of documents in society, together with other disadvantaged groups, such as former slaves.[244] This situation was in stark contrast with women's access to the notarial services under the Mamluks; indeed according to Arab chroniclers, trustworthy notaries took great care to avoid contact with female and, sometimes, minority clients. A witness to the Mamluk-Ottoman transition, Ibn Ṭūlūn was much preoccupied with the notaries' misbehavior, and addressed repeated accusations against some notarial workshops, such as those in the Bāb al-Ṣaghīr district in Damascus. As a result, some of the notaries of this district ended up in prison, and the *markaz* was involved in the embezzlement of estates

243 Faroqhi, "Before 1600: Ottoman attitudes towards merchants from Latin Christendom", 77, Faroqhi: Sidjill, Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX:538b.

244 Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 134–9, Peirce, *Morality tales: law and gender in the Ottoman court of Aintab,* 371–4, 388–9, Aykan, *Rendre la justice à Amid: procedures, acteurs et doctrines dans le contexte ottoman du XVIIIème siècle,* 130–5, Alsabagh, "Before Banks: Credit, Society, and Law in Sixteenth-Century Palestine and Syria", 318.

endowed as waqf. The setting of most *marākiz* near Damascus' city gates, close to the suburbs where uprooted immigrants from the countryside settled, did not certainly get the notary's stall much respectability. Other workshops were located in the financial districts, where foreigners resided, such as one in the Khān al-Sulṭān, an inn hosting Frankish merchants and other travellers.[245] Ibn Ṭūlūn recounts that in 1491 the governor of Damascus had the notaries removed from the Omayyad Mosque and transferred to one of the city gates due to their poor reputation. As proof of this he claims that the ʿudūl "were said" to have had relations with dhimmīs and women. Denoting a similar attitude, a notary of Aleppo conspicuously refused to notarize deeds for female clients, which Ibn al-Ḥanbalī (1502–1563) judged to be an "excess of piety."[246] We might conjecture then that female or minority clients, considered to be socially weak, were more likely to be exposed to potential abuse by corrupt ʿudūl, and that consequently their presence at the notaries' stall could be regarded as suspicious, or at best undesirable, and in any case unsuitable for the Omayyad Mosque.

New attitudes towards writing and notarization encompassed the disciplining of the notarial practice, and its confinement to the physical space of the courthouse, hence making it more available to all subjects of the legal system. These individuals now came to the court to register, in the form of ḥujjas, their family and marital status, or to attest to their being freed from slavery. The criticisms to medieval notaries by Arab authors suggest that right holders needed to keep alive their claims, in the same manner documents were kept valid through tasjīl procedure. For the Ottoman period, Reem Meshal has found evidence of the recipients' capacity to request copies of ḥujjas confirming their rights, whose originals were kept in official archives, and these documents could be exhibited in other places in the Empire without recourse to oral validation by witnesses. Irrespective of the actual scale of this phenomenon, it suggests a major break with medieval attitudes towards the production and archiving of proof.

2.5.3 Judicializing *the Written, Writing* Judicially*, and Handling Orality*

New approaches to the legal validity of the written were not only limited to administrative practice, but also extended to the field of jurisprudence. In his

245 Mandaville, *The Muslim Judiciary Of Damascus In The Late Mamluk Period*, 121–2, Apellániz, Francisco, "The Funduqs of Damascus seen by Frankish Notaries and Merchants" in: Travel in the Middle Ages, edited by M. Sureda, Barcelona, IEMed, 2015, 65–71, 266–270.

246 Ibn Ṭūlūn, *Mufākahat al-Khillān,* 114, Rabiʿ II 896H, Ibn al-Ḥanbalī, *Durr al-habab fi tarikh aʾyan Halab,* II, 633.

highly innovative work, Guy Burak has demonstrated that some seventeenth-century jurists sought to justify recourse to the Imperial registers as legal proof, even when it was uncorroborated and did not come accompanied with further probative support.[247] As discussed earlier, a ḥanafī tradition already existed, which could consider official documents as proof by virtue of their authoritativeness in some exceptional cases, and this practice followed by Mamluk judges is documented in the Ḥaram records.[248] Moreover, Guy Burak has recently observed that some forms of literary knowledge, such as chronicles, could be certified and used as legal proof in order to validate facts of daily life (which, incidentally, indirectly supports Chamberlains' claims as to the social function of literary works, such as the biographical dictionary). Burak has called this process *defterization*—the tendency to equate trustworthy information with government-produced records, hence suggesting an Ottoman propensity to "judicialize the written."[249] Together with *defterization*, this research attempts to highlight the parallel—though different—Islamic tendency to "write judicially"; that is, the practice of drafting non-judicial documents in a legally valid form, properly notarized by witnesses. Such artifacts were perceived to be legal valid acts reflecting a truth supported by living, male Muslims, rather than merely recordings of administrative facts.

The oral legal culture of Islam pervaded many aspects of cross-confessional relations, such as diplomatic exchanges, and was indeed a constant source of misunderstanding. Most diplomatic issues were dealt with at the Imperial Council, the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn, which also functioned as a supreme court of justice. The Venetian Bailo and his delegates attended the Dīvān meetings daily; in these sessions, they met the Ottoman dignitaries, the pashas, who acted as representatives of the sultan and would hear and refer to the ruler. As the fulcrum of Ottoman decision-making and governance, the Dīvān hardly suits the distinction between 'political' and purely legal areas of activity, since all decisions were subjected to legal validation—like the taking of testimony or sanctioning by the chief judges. Historians of cross-confessional relations often neglect that it was not only judicial issues that were treated as judicial acts, but also other administrative and diplomatic decisions, and therefore, to be valid, all needed to be "sworn" by witnesses. While government-produced and other authoritative documents were given probative value—most probably the result of an old ḥanafī central-Asian

247 Burak, "Evidentiary truth claims".

248 Ayoub, Samy, ""The Sulṭān Says": State Authority in the Late Ḥanafī Tradition", Islamic Law and Society 23 3 (2016), 239–278, Johansen, "Formes de langage", 375.

249 Burak, "Evidentiary truth claims", 3.

tradition—conversely many ordinary documents—or at least they were so for the Franks- were for the Muslims mere artifacts that evoked legally binding, oral agreements.

While it is tempting to interpret the new attitudes towards writing and documentation as a sign of modernity, research on Ottoman judicial sources underlines that, if not in practice, traditional notions and ideas about truth and notarization prevailed. As sanctioned by sharīʿa, the oral nature of truth needed to be taken into account and, particularly during diplomatic and judicial negotiations, Venetian representatives and their Ottoman counterparts invested a great deal of energy into this task. To cite an obvious example, even after they had been written down according to the agreement reached between the two parties, the ahdnames were only considered valid if they were certified by Muslim witnesses in a different time and place. As the Venetians often mention, these documents needed 'to be sworn'.[250] During the last stages of the Veneto-Ottoman negotiations in 1502, the notions and practices involved in the drafting of the decisions provoked a great deal of misunderstanding. For the Ottoman officials, the final document was considered simply to be an aide-mémoire of previous diplomatic talks, rather than as a binding contract. While Venetians stuck to the letter of the document, the final signature was protracted time and again, on the basis that it did not reflect all and every single element agreed upon orally during the negotiation process. Indeed, before proceeding to the final draft, the pashas felt the need to interrogate the dragomans as to whether or not they remembered certain specific conversations that might have arisen during negotiations, on the Venetians' right to use the harbor of Alessio (Lezhë) in Albania. This point was brought up several times at the Dīvān, meaning that omitting parts of a fulfilled agreement was considered to be disrespectful of the truth.[251] When they were discussed at the Dīvān, the Capitulations needed first to be 'accepted' by the sultan, then 'solemnly sworn,' and finally submitted to the procedure of the 'golden seal'- the tughra or sultan's monogram. The long impasse incurred by this final drafting opened new opportunities to twist the Venetians' arms; arguing that the Capitulations were ready, the Ottomans allegedly demanded additional concessions regarding

250 Venice, Biblioteca Nazionale Marciana (hereinafter BM), Cod. It. VII, 878, 8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f.16r., "i capitoli siano sta giurati".

251 BM, Cod. It. VII, 878, 8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f. 32r, 37r-v. "un giorno per loro vedermi dicto una cosa, et per el signor de sua bocha propia quella confirmada, et laltro I suo bassa Josarla cum nove pensate, che son cosse da fare I omini vacillare."

the possession of Cephalonia, under the implicit threat of delaying the final issuance of the treaty.[252]

During the entire negotiation process for the Capitulations, the idea was upheld that it was the sultan who was the ultimate author for the legal act, together with that of guaranteeing oral transmission between himself and the acting negotiators: the *capitoli* could only be confirmed as valid if written by the sultan's hand or bearing his personal seal (*over sigillata cum el annello*).[253] Until the final draft had been solemnly sworn, points could be added, but not after the witnesses had taken the final oath on the document's contents. Even treaties of the utmost importance were, at least in a way, considered to be merely the trace of a verbal agreement concluded with the head of the protected community, memory of which ultimately lived in the heart of trustworthy Muslims. It is generally agreed that the ahdnames were presented as unilateral acts by which the sovereign bestowed concessions upon foreigners, but it also needs to be stressed that the final diplomatic documents were shaped in a totally Muslim context, and were subjected to the sharīʿa regime of proof. It is perhaps for this reason that the pashas complained of the way Venetians brandished papers under their noses. Over the course of a highly sensitive debt case—the *Abdellatif affair*—a consul in Alexandria was imprisoned for someone else's debts, in violation of the ahdname. However, the letter of the treaty clashed here with other legitimate proof advanced by the Muslim plaintiff, Abdellatif, who furnished both contracts and witnesses (allegedly forged) attesting that the consul had personally agreed to repay these debts. "Questi toi venetiani spazzano sempre le cose de nostri con un pezzo di carta" ("these Venetians of yours bump off every issue on our merchants with a piece of paper") the pasha argued to the Bailo, and later complained that the Franks were "always putting these clauses under my eyes" (*mi mettete negli occhi questi nostri capitoli sempre*).[254]

The pashas, moreover, seemed to be conscious of the perils of oral agreements and—quite frustratingly for the Bailo—avoided giving their opinion during negotiations. In the Imperial Council, where a vast array of dealings were discussed on a daily basis, the pashas presented themselves publicly as mere intermediaries of the sultan, often refraining from expressing their

252 BM, Cod. It. VII, 878, 8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f. 26v, referring to the Ahdname draft, "I capitoli [...] esser acceptadi et solemniter jurati, et de quelli presentada la copia con el sigillo d'oro".

253 BM, Cod. It. VII, 878, 8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f.30r.

254 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, 1A, Reg. 1552–57, f.365, 374–6.

personal views on the issues discussed. A Bailo complained that "the pashas did not properly answer any of my questions, as they are not used to actually stating their arguments." Here, he is referring to the pashas' tendency, at the Dīvān, to limit themselves to a theoretical intermediary role, hence refusing to elaborate "for their duty is to hear and refer, but they said they would make everything known to His Excellency the Sultan, together with the other requests."[255]

Although the Ottoman certification system signaled a giant step towards the generalization of written artifacts as legal evidence, it arose within a context still largely dominated by orality, and more generally by sharīʿa-based restrictions. If sixteenth-century Ottoman judges and officials preserved more legal documents than their medieval predecessors, early modern Italians did not hide their astonishment at the continued importance of the oral in qadi courts in the Ottoman Empire. In particular, the Venetians remained puzzled by the fact that, during the discussions, no minutes were jotted down by the Dīvān. In principle, when acting as a court of justice the Imperial Council functioned according to the same procedural rules as those in a sharīʿa court, and it was not easy for foreigners to discern between the discussion of a given commercial issue that was part of a diplomatic, bilateral agenda, and its hearing as a legal case involving Franks. This is why, in Ottoman times, the prevalence of orality in the production of proof provoked both cultural misunderstandings and practical inconveniences. One of the most striking examples of the divergent practices between these two notarial cultures is the lack of transcription of what was discussed during the Dīvān's sessions, something that was common practice for Venice's council meetings. At the Dīvān, most controversial issues were protracted over several days, until a final decision was reached. These decisions were notarized by the Nişancı, present at the hearings, and constitute today the bulk of the mühimme registers, beginning in the 1550s. But, again, only verdicts and final decisions were notarized in the daftars or issued as fermans. Court proceedings were not kept *in extenso*, thus making it impossible to recreate the legal arguments and doctrines that had been mobilized in order to reach these decisions.

The contradictions between the Latin and Ottoman systems crystallized in a much-disputed hearing at the Dīvān reported by Bailo Antonio Barbarigo in September 1552. Lengthy discussions had revolved around a series of debts,

255 "non me resposeno ordinatamente ad cosse alcuna, per non essere loro costume formar parole: et poichè etiam l'officio loro era de udir et referir: ma dixeno che fariano entender a la exma. del signor el tuto insieme con le altre dimande, si del bailo come da I altro marcadanti.", BM, Cod. It. VII, 878, 8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f. 22r.

incurred by both Ottoman Muslims and a Venetian merchant who had fallen bankrupt. To counter the Bailo's arguments, the pasha brought up an old case concerning a Christian pirate released upon the intervention of a former ambassador, claiming the Venetians should now return the favor by cancelling the debts owed by the Muslim merchants. The pirate had been freed upon a legal decision made by a Muslim judge, and the Bailo claimed that the former must have been proven innocent or have reached an agreement with the plaintiffs, and suggested that the pasha seek out the qadi's decision (the *sigilletto*) in the archives. The pasha then explained that the trial had not taken place at a local qadi court but had, instead, been transferred to the Imperial Council. It was known, the pasha went on, that in the Dīvān "they do not make notes" and therefore "my word should be given more credit than a qadi's sijill", and *I say to you the pirate was found guilty* and released only as a concession to the former Bailo.[256] The pasha clearly highlights here the tension between the oral performance of trusted men, and the value given to notarized deeds. However, he also acknowledges the weight given to the authoritativeness of Muslims and to oral agreements. Indeed, the pirate had been released on the Bailo's word (*sopra la parola del Bailo*), since—as I will argue in Chapter Four—particular weight was given to it as coming from the head of a protected community. When the Bailo asked to be given a memorandum—"in order to know what to write"- the pasha answered that he should speak personally with the former Bailo and his dragoman, a man called Zanesino. The former Bailo was dead, and due to his age and the time that had passed since the events, his dragoman did not remember; however the pasha insisted that, in order to shed light on the matter, the information should come from this source, in spite of the dragoman's old age. Indeed, the dragomans' capacity to correctly remember facts was a requirement for their appointment, and not only due to the need to memorize vocabulary. Dragomans were required to be present in court for mixed trials, and descriptions of these trials strongly suggest that they took an active role in their clients' defense. This was the case in similar cross-confessional contexts;[257] in a description of the old Dragoman Franco de Negro the Bailo noted

256 "in divano.. dove che non si fa nota … la mia parola è creduta piu che sigilletto, et io vi dico che fu provato addosso di lui ogni cosa, le risposi che non contradicevo alla parola della magnificenzia sua, ma che sendo stà rilassato attrovandosi gli adversarii presenti bisognava credere che fusse stà rilassato di volontà loro o per l'innocentia sua o per qualche accordo seguito tra essi.", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, 1A, Reg. 1552–57, f.432.

257 Zecevic, Selma, "Translating Ottoman Justice: Ragusan Dragomans As Interpreters of Ottoman Law", Islamic Law and Society 21 4 (2014), 388–418.

that he had become old and was losing his "very necessary memory," so that the merchants preferred not to be represented by him before the qadi.[258]

In the extensive literature on the—mainly commercial—exchanges with the Ottomans, one comes across complaints time and again about the disregard for the clauses in the ahdnames. Uncertainty often abounded about the duration of the ahdnames, or the very meaning of the word 'truce.'[259] As we have seen, clarifications on previous discussions that might have had an influence on the drafting of clauses were often required, making it necessary to interview former participants. On their own side, historians often complain about the mysterious absence of originals, while copies circulated freely, and often translations can be found in diplomatic European collections.[260] As we shall see, crucial clauses were sometimes absent from the letters of the treaties, such as the privilege for Franks to be convicted only on the basis of notarized documents. My contention is that ahdnames belonged to the realm of the judicially written, and were therefore governed by the logic of memory and orality (and this was strictly connected, incidentally, to the necessity for them to be renewed by every new sultan). Yet as the discussion between Antonio Barbarigo and the pasha makes clear, in spite of divergent attitudes towards the written document, even at the epicenter of cross-confessional justice—the Imperial Dīvān—archiving practices were of little significance. The very act of exchanging correspondence with the metropolis was regarded with suspicion: during the talks of 1502 the ambassador's correspondence was often intercepted, and he was sometimes prevented from sending letters to the Doge. This happened because, ten years before, Bayezid II had felt offended by the Bailo's choice to dispatch encrypted messages to Venice.[261] From the point of view of sharīʿa, diplomacy fitted into the laws of obligation, and therefore followed the logic of orality and trustworthiness governing legal relations. In such an ideal framework of majority-minority contacts, there was no room for official secrets.

Some participants in the debate on archives have argued that it is only by moving away from the state as the principal actor, that a coherent picture of the Mamluk archival mind emerges. In a similar fashion, this research suggests

258 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, 1A, f. 200v.

259 "gli avisi al magnifico bassa letti che sua magnifitentia gli hebbe, per che questi nel tradurgli in turco dicono la parola tregua sotto nome di pace conditionata le feci da Zanesino per ogni buon rispetto dichiarire a bocca che detta pace conditionata se intendeva la suspensione d'arme delli 40 giorni che gli haveno gia' l'altra fiale detto.", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, 1A, f. 377–384.

260 Steensgaard, Niels, "Consuls and nations in the Levant from 1570 to 1650", *Scandinavian Economic History Review* 15, 1–2 (1967), 13–55, 15.

261 BM, Cod. It. VII, 878, 8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f. 34, 79.

that the traditional distinctions between judiciary and state, or administrative archives are equally problematic. The Mamluk archive appears, at best, to be a very contingent construct: when needed, records and referencing were left in the hands of the men who produced them, and this was never understood as a challenge to Islamic administrative sophistication. Again, I argue that it is the conscious act of preservation, rather than the actors who preserved them, that deserves more attention in future research. As for actual archiving, the Mamluk-Ottoman transition is an important crossing-point that has thus far received remarkably little attention; if there is little to gain in flattening out the differences between the two, the transition from medieval sultanates to Ottoman governance provides us with a fruitful token of comparison for many areas of Islamic history. Notions of governance, such as the using of the Caliphal title, the emergence of a ḥanafī legal guild, and the ascendency of kanun law are just a few well-known traits of Ottoman rule that made it look different from its medieval predecessors. Similarly, more historical work is needed to scrutinize early medieval Muslims' attitudes towards documents. Allusions by Ibn al-Ṣayrafī, head of the Fatimid Chancery for a forty-year timespan, and by al-Qalqashandī suggest to us that, for the pre-Mamluk periods ranging from early Islamic times to the Abbasid and Fatimid caliphates, a positive attitude towards archiving may have surfaced.[262] Whenever Caliphate archives actually existed, they succumbed in late medieval times to the sharīʿa-based regime of proof endorsed by the clerical, legally learned, for which the literary and intellectual spheres of these societies were tailored. This explains why descriptions of notarial practices in late medieval Granada and Jerusalem look surprisingly similar, despite being based on the opposite shores of the Mediterranean.

On the opposite end of the chronology under study, Ottoman governance imposed administrative practices that led to the development of archival devices such as the register, and a long-standing legal reform pushed towards the preservation of judicial collections. There was a logic underpinning the preservation of administrative law; it allowed judges to draw upon a trove of customary rules that could serve as precedent. On the other hand, Ottoman chancery practice departed from precedent and generated its own archive. This contrasts with the tendency of the Mamluks to not preserve copies of the *murabbaʿāt*, or minor decrees, which constituted the most common tool of Cairo's governance.[263] This was particularly true as concerns diplomatic dealings, and more generally relations with the Franks, for which such decrees

262 Sijpesteijn, *The Archival Mind In Early Islamic Egypt: Two Arabic Papyri,* 164.

263 Popper, *Egypt and Syria under the Circassian sultans, 1382–1468 AD; systematic notes to Ibn Taghrî Birdî's chronicles of Egypt,* part II, 24., Hirschler, "From Archive to Archival

were constantly being issued.[264] In sum, rethinking the debate on the archival divide and highlighting the different needs, attitudes and logics across time and space makes it possible to draw relevant conclusions on governance and the management of cross-confessional relations. For this reason, in the following chapter I concentrate on excavating a deeper layer in these relations: the realm of doctrines, norms and competent courts. I will be addressing, from a medieval, pre-Ottoman viewpoint, the ways in which cases were adjudicated, and to which judges and courts they were assigned, but also what treaties and normative texts advised for the conclusion and notarization of business deals. More importantly, I look to Venetian notarial evidence for the activity of the Siyāsa courts, run by Mamluk officials, with their characteristic approach to who and what could provide trustworthy testimony.

Practices", 14, notes that, again, examples have survived in the collections of the recipient, such as the Ḥaram papers.

264 They were referred to in the Venetian sources as *commandamenti maraba*: Pedani, Maria, "Gli ultimi accordi tra i sultani mamelucchi d'Egitto e la repubblica di Venezia", *Quaderni di Studi Arabi* 12 (1994), 49–64, 52, Horii, Yutaka, "The Venetian Consul and Residents in Egypt under the Ottoman Conquest", *Quaderni di Studi Arabi* 15 (1997), 121–132, 123, *Ambasciata straordinaria al sultano d'Egitto* (*1489–1490*), edited by Franco Rossi, Venice: Comitato per la pubblicazione delle fonti relative alla storia di Venezia, 1988, is a hefty corpus of documentation produced during a diplomatic mission to Egypt, where the term is frequently mentioned. See, among others, 218, 221, 232.

CHAPTER 3

'*Men Like the Franks*': Dealing with Diversity in Medieval Norms and Courts

> Car encores seient il Suriens et Grifons ou Judes ou Samaritans ou Nestourins ou Sarasins, si sont il auci homes come les Frans de paier et de rendre ce que iuge sera, tout auci come est etabli en la cort des borgeis
>
> Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois, Assise CCXXXVI

⁘

Until recently, an enquiry into cross-confessional exchanges would have naturally started with the amān charts and similar documents, the diplomatic formulation of the so-called 'treaties of commerce.' And indeed, this is despite the fact that historians of Islam have long since pointed out the problematic nature of such artifacts, contesting the idea that amān treaties and similar artifacts were real, bilateral agreements and even questioning the very idea of Islamic diplomacy. Recent research insists on the heterogeneous nature of these documents, which grouped together a diverse array of institutions, such as the truce and the safe-conduct, and also highlights the perils of understanding medieval treaties in light of the later, uneven Ottoman 'capitulations.'[1] One is struck by the importance attached to such diplomatic artifacts by Western historiography, an interest that does not seem to have declined in recent years. One argument that is often cited is that these texts depart from the basic postulates of legal theory, such as the imposition of taxes considered illegal by sharīʿa, the reliance on written documents as proof, or the unbeliever's status in Islamic lands and the duration of his stay.

1 Theunissen, Hans: *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics: The 'Ahd-Names: the historical background and the development of a category of political-commercial instruments together with an annotated edition of a corpus of relevant documents*. Vol. 1, 1998, Frantz-Murphy, "Identity and Security in the Mediterranean World ca. AD 640—ca. 1517", 253–264.

Researchers of cross-confessional diplomacy have often pointed out inconsistencies between chancery practice and juridical theory.[2] In his reading of Max Weber's writings on Islamic law, Abraham Udovitch has described the problems faced by qadis who had to comply with the fixed rules of a rational, formal law, in a chaotic context of commerce and minorities pervaded by forms of legal pluralism and particularism.[3] In this domain, Islamic law, while invoking its direct affiliation with the Revelation, opened the door to the silent, piecemeal incorporation of merchant customs or 'popular practice.' To describe the changing status of foreign merchants, Angeliki Laiou has introduced the concept of accommodation—*oikonomia*—to explain the abandonment by Byzantine judges of the abiding principle that the same law should be applicable to all subjects.[4] In his recently translated monograph, Michael Köhler has insisted on the strain that Islamic legal theory imposed on cross-cultural diplomacy. However, echoing Udovitch's view that local practice complemented the general principles of divine law, he acknowledges that the biases against Muslims inherent to Crusader law were not fully enforced in the daily practice of diplomacy. Indeed, Köhler argues that such limitations did not hinder contenders from reaching durable agreements, which owed much of their flexibility to their imprecise nature. The main device used to circumvent major legal biases was to resort to *technicalities*: agreements were not drawn up by jurists, but relied upon the parties' respect for technical instruments, such as duration and suspension clauses, bans on fortification or formulas of shared sovereignty, and respect for procedural patterns such as oaths and validation techniques.[5] To be sure, amān theory imposed upon Muslims the duty of pursuing jihād against the ḥarbīs, except for those involved in trade, pilgrimage and diplomacy, yet it is most striking that a clause in the 1283 treaty between the Mamluks

2 Wansbrough, "The Safe-Conduct in Muslim Chancery Practice", Brunschvig, Robert: *La Berbérie orientale sous les Hafsides*, Paris: Adrien-Maisonneuve, 1940, 1, 431–40, Moukarzel, Pierre: "La législation des autorités religieuses et politiques sur les marchands Européens dans le sultanat mamelouk (1250–1517)", in: *Religious cohabitation in European towns (10th-15th centuries)*, Turnhout, Brepols Publishers, 2014, 121–139.

3 Udovitch, A. L., "Les échanges de marché dans l'Islam médiéval: théorie du droit et savoir local", *Studia Islamica* 65 (1987), 5–30, Gourdin: "Les marchands étrangers ont-ils un statut de dhimmi?", 437.

4 Laiou-Thomadakis, "Institutional Mechanisms of Integration".

5 Köhler, Michael A.: *Alliances and treaties between Frankish and Muslim rulers in the Middle East: cross-cultural diplomacy in the period of the Crusades*, edited by P. M. Holt and Konrad Hirschler, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2013, Riley-Smith, Jonathan: "Government and the indigenous in the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem", in: *Medieval frontiers: concepts and practices*, edited by David Abulafia and Nora Berend, Aldershot, Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 2002, 121–131.

and the kingdom of Jerusalem foresaw that Christians should give the Muslim contracting party two months' notice before the arrival of a new Crusade.[6]

When it comes to examining the multifaceted artifact of the diplomatic agreement, with its heavy burden of political and economic connotations (*privileges, capitulations*, *traités de commerce*, etc.), it is surprising that it has received so little attention from a comparative perspective. As trophies hanging on the walls of the offices of papyrologists and diplomatists, they are most often treated in isolation, and at best considered in light of similar treaties underwritten by a single polity. As a result, we still know relatively little about the actual origins of many decisions, particularly regarding the choice of jurisdiction for mixed cases, and other practicalities concerning the management of disputes. In spite of the significance of the treaties—through their attempt to set a normative framework for relating to foreigners—not all of the norms governing contact between Muslims and Franks were included in them. In the previous section, I elaborated on the idea that it was not only the ruler who set legal norms, to then be followed by actors; rather, they stemmed from different spheres of normativity, such as government reforms, policy-based regulations, the discourse of jurists and notarial practice, and in addition they changed a great deal over time. As for treaties, they were not necessarily fully implemented, and nor were they exhaustive, but were increasingly complemented by a series of *ad hoc* decrees that could even depart from the letter of the treaty itself and contradict its terms. As suggested earlier, Muslims saw the treaty as an artifact that merely pointed to more detailed oral discussions and agreements, and for which proper, Islamic witnessing needed to be provided. Niels Steensgaard mentions an episode in which the Ottoman authorities asked the European consuls to hand over the texts of the ahdnames in their possession, so that they could be modified.[7] The new versions were handed to the Nations only after repeated demonstration.

In this section, I turn to a subject that was often covered in treaties, particularly from late medieval times: adjudication. Treaties and legal codes tackled the conditions under which exchanges should be actually made; transactions

6 Köhler, *Alliances and treaties between Frankish and Muslim rulers,* 305.

7 Steensgaard, "Consuls and nations in the Levant from 1570 to 1650", 18. Işiksel stresses the conflicting views and misunderstandings around the diplomatic agreements, "Resident ambassadors' complaints sprang from their belief that the capitulations were bilateral agreements, enacted according to the norms of *ius gentium*. However, this was not quite true because the sultan could alter and even remove articles previously granted, whenever he deemed such a policy appropriate—at times without even notifying the other party", Işiksel, Güneş: "Hierarchy and Friendship: Ottoman Practices of Diplomatic Culture", 16.

needed to be concluded under fair conditions, but these conditions also needed to remain valid over time. For this reason, clauses not only described how business deals should be struck, but also how the handling of evidence should be dealt with, in case of dispute further down the line. In the eastern Mediterranean, early treaties such as those underwritten with the founding Mamluk sultans al-Ẓāhir Baybars (ruled 1260–1277) and al-Manṣūr Qalāwūn (ruled 1279–1290) mostly dealt with issues of non-aggression and were political in nature, while in the late Middle Ages and up to late Ottoman times clauses dealing both with the closing of deals and with issues of witnessing and registering took precedence over other topics. It is my contention that these clauses dealing with proving, transacting and bringing deals to court encoded the many changing attitudes towards the fundamental problem of dealing with diversity.

Traditional approaches to the diplomatic artifact are of little interest to this research; rather than attempting to define an Islamic orthodoxy on the grounds of which Europeans and Muslims were supposed to have interacted, my aim here is instead to capture the reconfiguration of cross-confessional relations at the turn of the early modern era. Encoded in the letter of diplomatic negotiations, this reconfiguration is located at the intersection between several sources of normativity, including legal thought, amān provisions and bottom-up legal practices, which defined relations at the marketplace and in court. In this chapter, I deal with treaties both diachronically and from a comparative perspective; more importantly, however, I broaden my analysis to the actual sphere of adjudication, as in the courts and judgeships entrusted by the treaties to hear disputes between Muslims and Franks. I refer to a series of problems inherent to mixed exchanges, which I further develop throughout Chapters Three and Four, and which straddled late medieval and early modern times.

The first issue with mixed disputes in Islamic polities was determining whether, in order to ensure impartial justice, the defendant should be allowed to have recourse to their home jurisdiction. This principle, commonly referred to with the Latin phrase *actor sequitur forum rei*, could intervene in conflict resolution by granting, for example, a non-Muslim defendant the right to bring a Muslim plaintiff to his own consular court, hence limiting the prevalence of sharīʿa jurisdiction over particular legal devices. A second, major issue was defining the extent to which minority witnessing could be accepted. Crusader law can give us valuable insight into this question, as it set an important precedent for the handling of minority witnessing in cross-confessional environments. Another aspect of interfaith litigation was whether or not the burden of proof lay on the defendant's witnesses. Although Crusader law stemmed from the feudal legal system exported to the Kingdom of Jerusalem, paradoxically, it

denied Latin Christian witnesses the right to give testimony against Syrian, Jewish or other indigenous defendants. A third problem was determining whether the law should distinguish between people on the basis of their religion, or of their confessional group. Closely related to this, a fourth issue concerns the existence or not of mixed courts. Merchants—and thereby foreigners- were often dealt with through a broad application of local laws, or through different laws or courts. Although they were based upon different theological and legal concepts, both Crusader and Islamic law incorporated biases against minority confessions. Making people different before the law was a fundamental challenge to the safekeeping of cross-cultural relations, and similarities emerge in the ways in which both legal systems coped with this. The *Cour de la Fonde* emerged as a privileged setting to arbitrate inter-communal and market disputes in Crusader lands, and it found a parallel in the Siyāsa courts sponsored by the Mamluks and presided over by the ḥājib, a military officer.

A fifth issue related to cross-confessional arbitration concerns the need for notarization; that is, whether agreements could be concluded between and guaranteed by ordinary people, by community witnesses, or by state-appointed officials. A sixth issue questions whether notarization was oral or written, and ultimately, if a given legal system accepted written evidence without the oral support of its authors. Again, similarities can be traced between the ways in which Crusader and early Mamluk normative texts addressed the problem. Although my aim is not necessarily to level the differences between distinct traditions, some striking resemblances can be observed between the jurors in Crusader courts and the Islamic ʿudūl and instrumental witnesses. Lastly, the taking of oaths played an important role in the handling of cross-confessional relations, in and outside the courts of justice. This is an issue related to the validity of witnessing, although Mediterranean societies with an opener attitude to minority witnessing were not necessarily more eager to accept the oaths of unbelievers, and vice-versa. Legal texts, but also practice-oriented chancery handbooks described the procedural circumstances and conditions under which minority oaths should be accepted.

This seven problems articulated in practice much of the intricacies of cross-confessional dealings. Diplomatic treaties and the branch of Crusader law known as *Burgess law* paid a great deal of attention to oaths, special courts and jurisdictions and, more generally, to dealings with natives and the evidence they produced. When dealing with this heterogeneous array of issues, lawmakers often departed from a strictly juridical approach; for example, nowhere in Venetian and Genoese legal codes is it explicitly stated that a Jew cannot testify, however Mediterranean practice had it that they could only appear as witnesses for cases involving two Jewish parties. Examples abound,

and in the same vein the recourse to shared technicalities has been noted as the practical grounds for the signature of truces, also in cross-confessional relations at the marketplace a trove of procedural, practical solutions to actual problems prevailed over the application of legal biases against unbelievers. This spirit also pervaded many of the efforts by Mamluk jurists to grant the Islamic ruler with legal solutions to cope with the presence of foreign merchants and colonies of Franks in Islamic lands. One of these solutions was found in the so called 'royal' or Siyāsa courts (in contrast with the 'qādī' or 'sharīʿa' courts), which late Mamluk treaties increasingly designated as the places where the ruler and his delegates should hear the grievances of foreign merchants.

3.1 An Introduction to Siyāsa

The new role played by royal justice under the Mamluks has been identified by historians as an important shift in the history of Islamic Law. Since early Islamic times, the courts of the qadis, where sharīʿa was applied according to traditional jurisprudence with complex rules of procedure, had been supplemented by more expedient courts. The most well-known among these royal jurisdictions was the *maẓālim*, in whose courts the ruler theatrically displayed his justice and gave verdicts according to his own judgment. In this chapter I will be dealing with the *Siyāsa*, a similar royal jurisdiction derived from the maẓālim, which frequently overlapped with it, and where justice was instead administered by the chamberlain (*ḥājib*) and other military officers, such as the head emir in Alexandria.[8]

For centuries, we have erroneously believed that Siyāsa referred to a lost legal code imported from Asia. Contemporaries believed that the word Siyāsa was etymologically connected to the Mongol word *yasa*, and with the Turkish *yasaq*, which, as we have seen, was a term used by Arab subjects of the Ottomans to refer to Ottoman customary law—principally taxes considered unlawful and imposed by the Turkish government. We know now that it has its origins in a lost Arabic root meaning 'the tending and training' (of beasts). *Siyāsa* is commonly translated as 'politics,' and sometimes rendered as 'governance,' or 'statecraft.' The conceptual world of the jurists was ideally meant

8 For a discussion of siyāsah under the Mamluks, Nielsen, *Secular Justice*, Rapoport, "Royal Justice", Irwin, Robert, "The Privatization of "Justice" under the Circassian Mamluks", Mamluk Studies Review 5, (2002), 63–70, Fuess, Albert, "Zulm by Mazālim? The Political Implications of the Use of Mazālim Jurisdiction by the Mamluk Sultans", Mamluk Studies Review 13 (2009), 121–147.

to harmonize *Siyāsa Sharʿīyah*, a legal theory of governance, with the general rule of law, or sharīʿa.[9] This was a more troublesome task for Mamluk judges, sultans and officials, who, as Mamluks chronicles show, daily entered into conflict with qādīs while administering justice.[10] Regarded with suspicion by both contemporaries and modern historians, Mamluk Siyāsa is now stirring up a lively scholarly debate, perhaps due to growing recognition of its importance in the later modernization of Islamic law.[11] The debate on Siyāsa has revolved around the question of whether it was compliant with religious law, was a new invention by the Mamluks or predated them, was secular or not, or whether it was simply a tool of political legitimacy for the sultans.[12] As mentioned in the Introduction, important research by Baber Johansen on the disciples of Ibn Taymīyah (d. 1328) has underlined the efforts of Siyāsa thinkers to overcome the limitations of the justice administered by the qadis, particularly in the field of proof and evidence, precisely the question at issue here.[13] In the first section of this chapter, I use an asymmetrical comparison between Islamic and Byzantine and other Christian societies to describe Crusader and early Mamluk approaches to the recording and closing of deals, and how transactions could be challenged if they went wrong. I subsequently turn this line of inquiry to the royal courts, by exploring the role of Mamluk Siyāsa as a judicial practice, and

9 On late medieval siyāsah, Lambton, Ann K. S.: *State and Government in Medieval Islam: an Introduction to the Study of Islamic Political Theory: the Jurists*, Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press, 1981, 138–152, Hallaq, Wael B.: *The origins and evolution of Islamic law*, Cambridge, UK; New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005, 99–101, Black, Antony: *The history of Islamic political thought: from the Prophet to the present*, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2001, 158–164.

10 Rapoport, "Royal Justice", 100–1, Irwin, "Privatization", 66.

11 For the origins, meaning, and different perceptions of the term, Vogel, Frank E.: "Siyasa", in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition,* IX: 693b, Lewis, Bernard: "Siyasa", in: *In Quest of an Islamic Humanism: Arabic and Islamic studies in memory of Mohamed al Nowaihi*, edited by A.H. Green, Cairo: American University in Cairo Press, 1984, 3–14, Najjar, Fauzi M.: "Siyasa in Islamic Political Philosophy", in: *Islamic theology and philosophy: studies in honor of George F. Hourani*, edited by George F. Hourani and Michael E. Marmura, 92–110, Albany: State University of New York Press, 1984, Masud, Muhammad Khalid, "The Doctrine of Siyāsah in Islamic Law", Recht van de Islam 18 (2001), 1–29.

12 Fuess, "Zulm by Mazālim?", 132, 141. I do not think it necessary to further elaborate here on this debate, which is thoroughly addressed by Youssef Rapoport in his "Royal Justice", 73–80. Neither is it my intention to create an artificial divide with scholarship on Mamluk *maẓālim*; instead, I aim to shift the focus away from the well-known maẓālim court in Cairo, to a broader legal and geographical setting, Nielsen, *Secular Justice,* 32.

13 Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", Johansen, Baber: "Vérité et torture. Ius commune et droit musulman entre le Xe et le XIIIe siècle", in: *De la violence*, Edited by Françoise Héritier, Paris: Odile Jacob, 1996, 123–168.

focusing on a hitherto unknown aspect of it; namely, its role in settling mixed commercial disputes.

Capturing the emergence of Siyāsa as a judicial practice is difficult for two reasons. First, although normative texts can provide us with some snapshots of a given society's attitudes towards diversity, a more dynamic picture of what actually happened in practice requires a series of judicial records that simply do not exist. Descriptions of Siyāsa trials suggest that an oral approach to procedure was adopted, and rarely mention verdicts or legal acts being put into writing. The second issue is that islamologists concerned with the history of Islamic justice often attempt to reconcile their findings with legal theory, hence privileging the quest for precedent over social change. Since the times of the Caliphate, Islamic rulers had a long tradition of sitting in justice at the palace to hear petitions and grievances about the unjust rulings of secretaries and officials.[14] The very existence of this practice, called maẓālim, appears to support the idea that the Mamluk Siyāsa courts were not in themselves an innovative feature.[15] In this chapter, I adopt the view that, although both developments drew upon the same kind of legal reasoning, Siyāsa constituted a separate concern for jurists, in the same way that it had in 12th-century Transoxiana, while in the Mamluk context the maẓālim was increasingly understood as a court of appeal.[16] The closing section of this chapter dwells extensively on Mamluk Siyāsa courts as a forum for mixed commercial conflict; a picture that, significantly enough, emerges out of the Venetian notarial records drawn up in Alexandria, which reveal a dimension of Islamic law invisible to Arabic sources. Mamluk Siyāsa was clearly a late byproduct of the doctrines dealing with the legal attributions of the Islamic sovereign, such as *maẓālim* and *taʿzīr*, the sovereign's right to mete out punishments. However, it also emerged in the

14 Tillier, Mathieu: "Qadis and the political use of the mazalim jurisdiction under the Abbasids", in: *Public Violence in Islamic Societies: Power, Discipline, and the Construction of the Public Sphere, 7th-19th centuries C.E*, edited by Christian Robert Lange and Maribel Fierro, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2009, 42–67, Tillier, Mathieu: "The Mazalim in Historiography", in: *The Oxford Handbook of Islamic Law*, Edited by Anver M. Emon and Rumee Ahmed, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015, 356–380.

15 Moukarzel: "La législation des autorités religieuses et politiques sur les marchands Européens dans le sultanat mamelouk (1250–1517)", Christ, Georg: *Trading Conflicts: Venetian Merchants and Mamluk Officials in Late Medieval Alexandria*, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2012, Fuess, "Zulm by Mazālim?" , Winter, Michael, "The judiciary of late Mamluk and early Ottoman Damascus: The administrative, social and cultural transformation of the system", in: History and Society During the Mamluk Period (1250–1517) 5, Göttingen 2014, 193.

16 Johansen: "Vérité et torture. Ius commune et droit musulman entre le Xe et le XIIIe siècle", 132.

context of previous efforts undertaken in Palestine or in the Byzantine Empire to define a technical framework for resolving cross-confessional conflict. To be sure, Siyāsa drew on available legal theory, but as regards its competence for foreigners, it materialized in the hitherto unexplored institution of Islamic commercial mixed courts, and was endowed with an open approach to proof, procedure and unbelief. Together with legal theory, the rise of Siyāsa is better understood in light of these available precedents.

Similarly to diplomatic treaties, Crusader law addressed most of the crucial issues mentioned earlier on proof and adjudication, and dealt with cross-confessional relations with an unprecedented intensity. Their legal codes, or Assises, anticipated much of the concerns surrounding the amān treaties underwritten with Muslims. If the Crusaders exported Latin-Christian and particularly feudal law to the Kingdom of Jerusalem, the resulting legal system cross-pollinated with sharīʿa and with Byzantine precedent, approaching their solutions on matters of witnessing, in the opening to judicial autonomy for minorities and in the introduction of some religious biases. Feudal law governed relations among the nobles, and was complemented by a second legal layer known as Burgess law. In principle, Burgess law was meant to be applied to the second principal group in Frankish lay society: non-nobles, liegemen, or *burgenses*.[17]

The keystone of the Crusader adjudication system was the High Court, which applied feudal law among the nobles, and was complemented both by an eminently civil court known as Cour des Bourgeois and—more interesting for our study—a commercial and mixed court called the Cour de la Fonde.[18] I will leave the High Court out of this discussion, as it is not strictly relevant to cross-confessional relations, and focus on the last two tribunals, which applied the Assises des Bourgeois, or Burgess law. Christians native to the Crusader States, who mostly belonged to the confessional group referred to as 'Syrians,' seem to have enjoyed some legal autonomy on the basis of their own courts and officials. We have little knowledge about the nature of the rulings passed by the *Cour des Syriens*, although we do know that the court applied the customary law of the Oriental Christian communities, and sources describe it as being composed of the *raïs* and a mixed panel of jurors. In addition, it cannot be excluded that, in the Crusader states, some disputes between Muslims were

17 Prawer, Joshua: "Social Classes in the Crusader States: The "Minorities"", in: *A History of the Crusades: The Impact of the Crusades on the Near East*, edited by K. M. Setton, N. P. Zacour, *et al.*, vol. v, 59–115: University of Wisconsin Press, 1985.

18 Nader, Marwan: *Burgesses and Burgess law in the Latin Kingdoms of Jerusalem and Cyprus, 1099–1325*: Ashgate, 2006, 156.

arbitrated by Islamic law, however specialists have not found any evidence for Crusaders giving official recognition to this.[19] As concerns cross-confessional relations in the marketplace, in any case, Crusader law set a precedent in creating a complex framework of courts of justice. At the center of the adjudication system was a mixed, commercial court, set up as the principal forum for cross-confessional dispute. In complement to this a sophisticated, highly technical set of rules governing witnessing and the production of evidence in mixed settings was developed.

The Cour de la Fonde, therefore, counted as an immediate forerunner of the Siyāsa tribunals, which were empowered to pass judgment on merchants of different confessions. Moreover, this koinè of solutions in Crusader law incorporated late Byzantine law, upon which the Crusader system must have drawn extensively. Angeliki Laiou draws a link between the Crusader status of the bourgeois and the Byzantine category of *burgesioi*, which was often applied to different categories of foreign merchants and bestowed by Manuel I Komnenos upon Venetians.[20] As long as they kept their political independence, the Byzantines governed cross-confessional relations in the market by transferring mixed cases to special, often imperial courts, by imposing technical solutions on the taking of oaths according to religious affiliation, and by imposing a ban on Jewish witnesses. However, until the Fourth Crusade brought about a loss of political independence, consular justice for issues between foreigners was not allowed, at least officially, in favor of Byzantine, local courts. This legal balance shifted in favor of foreigners after 1204, when jurisdiction over mixed issues was transferred to the foreigners' courts and judges. In any case, if we leave aside the repertoire of specific formulas that were applied to each case, it appears that the set of concepts and devices employed by Crusaders bore some similarities with those used by Middle Eastern societies to solve the issue of cross-confessional relations and disputes.

3.2 The Crusader Marketplace

The fulcrum of commercial arbitration in Crusader lands was the *Cour de la Fonde*, a denomination related to the Islamic notion of *funduq*, or urban caravanserai. Set up in Acre and in other cities, it passed verdicts for both commercial and interfaith cases; that is, it passed judgment for all commercial disputes

19 Mayer, Hans Eberhard, "Latins, Muslims And Greeks In The Latin Kingdom Of Jerusalem", *History* 63, 208 (1978), 175–192.

20 Laiou-Thomadakis: "Institutional Mechanisms of Integration".

and any lawsuit involving native Christians, Jews, Muslims and Samaritans. Although it acted as a mixed commercial court, it is unclear whether it had jurisdiction over Latin traders, who may have been able to resort to the Cour des Bourgeois if they so wished, even if this appears to have been unlikely from the viewpoint of enforcing transactions within a composite merchant community. Most of what we know about Crusader commercial jurisdiction comes to us through late medieval sources, which reflect the situation after the fall of Acre in 1291, when Crusader society had resettled in Cyprus and founded an epigone state on the island. Late legal codes were apparently compiled by the Venetians when they took over the island later in the 1470s.[21] In general, late Palestinian sources describe a situation where the Cour de la Fonde gradually absorbed the Cour des Syriens as a forum for minority disputes.[22] Similarly, in late Crusader Cyprus there is no evidence of the Fonde jurisdiction and the Cour des Bourgeois rose to prominence in most cross-confessional and civil matters, gradually attracting all jurisdiction for mixed and commercial disputes. As mentioned earlier, in the Kingdom of Jerusalem the system of feudal and bourgeois law was perfected with the court of the Syrians, who enjoyed judicial autonomy by virtue of the privileges granted to them by the Crusaders. In the Latin kingdom of Jerusalem, this court passed verdict in Jerusalem, Nablus, Tyre, Bethlehem, Nicosia and Famagusta. Syrians did not obey the Roman church—that is, they deviated from the *loi de Rome*—however they were granted tax exemptions and privileges both in the Holy Land and, later, in Cyprus, thanks to their political alliances. As for the Cour des Syriens, it survived after the fall of Acre as one of the Cypriot jurisdictions; however, intriguing as this may seem, the Cour des Syriens and its *raïs* do not seem to have continued to handle cross-confessional relations after this point, and became limited to a murky, special jurisdiction for some elites in the 15th century, before ultimately vanishing under Venetian legal reform. In 15th-century Cyprus, it has to be noted, the closest example of a mixed court was the tribunal held by the *Capitano di Famagosta*, a Genoese magistrate.[23] The late Crusader legal system foresaw the supremacy of feudal law, as epitomized by the High Court, where

21 A.Beugnot: *Abrégé du Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois, in Recueil des historiens des croisades, vol. 2: Lois*, Paris, 1843, xxxv.

22 Ibid. xxiv.

23 Otten, Cathérine: "Le registre de la Curia du capitaine Génois de Famagouste au Milieu du XV siècle: Une source pour l'étude d'une société multiculturelle", in: *Diplomatics in the Eastern Mediterranean 1000–1500: Aspects of Cross-Cultural Communication*, Edited by Alexander D. Beihammer, Maria G. Parani*, et al.*, Brill, 2008, 251–274, Fossati Raiteri, Silvana: *Genova e Cipro: l'inchiesta su Pietro de Marco, capitano di Genova in Famagosta, 1448–1449*, Genova: Università di Genova, Istituto di medievistica, 1984, ix-lxxxi.

irrational forms of proof and evidence always existed. Muslim visitors were amazed by the duels, ordeals and trials by fire or water they witnessed, even if such methods were restricted to the Frankish elite and its internal disputes. Exceptionally, duels were accepted for commercial disputes, but only if these suits involved claims for more than a silver marc.

3.2.1 *Muslims and Crusader Courts*

The complex configuration of Crusader Latin courts reflects the importance that Western legal systems attached to the notion of status; as an old-regime legal system, it was status, and not its human, physical vessel that was considered to be the depositary of rights. The Crusader legal system was therefore characterized by a double tier of courts; one for those of high or noble status, and another for the urban class known as the *burgesses*. The abiding principle was that both groups could only be judged by their peers—which, incidentally, became all the more complex as time went on and these groups became ever more heterogeneous, hence opening the door to more and more exceptions and technicalities. This idea of hierarchized and separate spheres of courts clashed with the Islamic legal conceptions, in which status groups were not granted any specific treatment. Sharīʿa was conceived as an egalitarian system dominated by the personality of the law; in principle, the same law applies to all Muslims, irrespective of where they live and of their social standing. Dhimmīs could have recourse to the qādī, and it has been argued that the so-called dhimmī rules and biases against non-Muslims do not correspond to fixed statuses, but rather answer to the dhimmīs' refusal to accept the Revelation, precisely what these rules encourage dhimmīs to do.[24] In the legal world that came into being under the Crusaders, Muslims were granted the lowest status by their social superiors, however this status did not apply in the exceptional framework governing relations in the marketplace.[25] Significantly, insofar as the Cour de la Fonde was concerned, Muslims were accepted as subjects of the legal system.[26] Strikingly, this echoes the observation by Johansen that, for

24 Emon, *Religious Pluralism,* 66–7, Friedmann, Yohanan: "Classification of unbelievers in Sunni Muslim Law and Tradition" , in: *Tolerance and coercion in Islam: interfaith relations in the Muslim tradition*, 54–86. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2003.

25 Edbury, Peter W.: "Latins and Greeks on Crusader Cyprus" , in: *Medieval Frontiers; Concepts and Practices*, Edited by David Abulafia and Nora Berend,133–143. Aldershot: Ashgate, 2002, 137.

26 Nader, Marwan, "Urban Muslims, Latin Laws, and Legal Institutions in the Kingdom of Jerusalem" , *Medieval Encounters* 13 2 (2007), 243—270, 256–7. Nader focuses on courts and procedure as facilitators of cross-confessional relations. On the Crusaders' attitude toward natives, and particularly Muslims, see Riley-Smith, Jonathan: "Government and

Islamic law, religious and gender hierarchies dictated social transactions, but not commercial exchange. As regards debts and contractual obligations, differences between Muslims and dhimmīs were flattened out by jurists.[27]

Muslims are mentioned among the plaintiffs who brought their claims to the Cour de la Fonde, as we learn from a well-known passage by Ibn Jubayr (1145–1217) that has contributed to a—probably undeservedly—positive image of Crusader rule among plural confessions.[28] In addition, borrowings from Islamic practice included obvious examples, such as the institution of the muḥtasib (market inspector), which survived in late medieval Cyprus.[29] The Cours were presided over by the bailiffs of the funduqs, assisted by jurors of different Christian confessions, namely four Syrians and two Franks.[30] It is perhaps for this reason that in early Mamluk treaties we find a marked tendency to consider the head of the Customs and similar officials as potential judges for mixed cases. And indeed, the functioning of the Cours points to a tendency to accept a certain degree of legal pluralism. Contrary to what happened in the High Court, and to a certain extent in the Cour des Bourgeois, in the Cour de la Fonde irrational means of proof were not accepted, and native Christians were not subjected to ordeals or allowed to resolve disputes through duels. Similarly, a crucial feature was the presence of scribes of different confessions; there were Arabic-speaking scribes both at the Cour de la Fonde and at the Cour de la Chaîne: "escrivein sarasinois ou fransois … a la fonde on a la chaene."[31] In light of the abundant evidence for Arab Christian scribal families working in Cyprus, Jean Richard has assumed that here Saracen/*sarasinois* might mean Syrian Christian, something that has also been confirmed by Ibn Jubayr, who

---

the indigenous in the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem", in: *Medieval Frontiers; Concepts and Practices*, edited by David Abulafia and Nora Berend, 121–131. Aldershot: Ashgate, 2002, Mayer, "Latins, Muslims And Greeks In The Latin Kingdom Of Jerusalem", Prawer: "Social Classes in the Crusader States: The 'Minorities' ".

27 Johansen, Baber: "Commercial exchange and social order in Hanafite Law", in: *Law and the Islamic World. Past and Present*, edited by Ch. Toll and J. Skovgaard-Petersen, 81–95. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Academy of Sciences and Letters, 1995, Müller, "Non-Muslims as part of Islamic law", 45.

28 As for an intra-communal forum for issues between Muslims, its existence is much debated, Mayer, "Latins, Muslims And Greeks In The Latin Kingdom Of Jerusalem", 181, 185, Bishop, Adam, "Criminal law and the development of the assizes of the crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem in the twelfth century", PhD Dissertation, University of Toronto, 2011, 125.

29 Nader, *Burgesses and Burgess law,* 142.

30 A.Beugnot, *Abrégé du Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois,* XXV.

31 E. Kausler: *Les Livres des Assises et des Usages dou Reaume de Jerusalem sive Leges et Instituta Regni Hierosolymitani*, Stuttgart: Adolf Krabbe, 1839, 344-5, Assise 284.

mentions these Christian scribes ("kuttāb al-dīwān min al-naṣāra").[32] Another striking parallel can be found in the 13th-century treaties concluded by the Mamluks with Genoa and Venice, which stipulated the right for Franks to dispose of their own Christian scribe at the customs house.[33]

3.2.2 *Jurors and Witnesses*

The presence of jurors in commercial and civil Crusader courts also raises questions about what might have been borrowed from previous Islamic practice, as well as possible continuities with it. As a professional body versed in local law, the jurors were regularly present in court, where they overlooked the drafting of proceedings, provided the parties with legal advice, and could sometimes be appointed as judges to preside over the court. According to the detailed description provided by Marwan Nader, the jurors at the Cour des Bourgeois acted as witnesses and certified as to the legitimacy and permanency of transactions; in this sense, their role might be equated with that of the Islamic instrumental witnesses first described by Claude Cahen, and later by researchers of Ottoman justice.[34] Initially called witnesses by the sources, as in the case of the ʿudūl, lists of eligible witnesses/jurors were drafted for the use of the *cours*. They were appointed upon decision of the *seigneur justicier* and ultimately, the king, and therefore could be dismissed. However, they also worked outside the court, where they were vested with a certain degree of notarizing power, since their presence at the conclusion of a sales contract sufficed to validate it. Like the Muslim ʿudūl, jurors had to prove themselves to be "wise and good men."[35] In addition, only those who were "bourgeois et frans, de la loi de Rome" qualified for the job. Religious biases against minorities, such as those against Monophysite and Oriental Christians—who could not be jurors in the case

32 Richard, Jean: "Le plurilinguisme dans les actes de l'Orient latin", in: *La langue des actes. Actes du XIe Congrès international de diplomatique* (*Troyes, jeudi 11-samedi 13 septembre 2003*), Paris, O. Guyot-Jeannin 2004, supported with further evidence by Jacoby, David: "The fonde of Crusader Acre and its tariff: some new considerations", in: *Dei gesta per Francos: études sur les croisades dédiées à Jean Richard, crusader studies in honour of Jean Richard*, edited by B. Z. Kędar, Jonathan Simon*, et al.*, Ashgate, 2001, 277–293, Ibn Jubayr, Muḥammad Ibn Aḥmad (1145—1217): *Riḥlat Ibn Jubayr*, Beirut: Dar wa Maktabat al-Hilal, n.d., 248.

33 Tafel, G.L.F. and G.M. Thomas: *Urkunden zur älteren Handels- und Staatsgeschichte der Republik Venedig, mit besonderer Beziehung auf Byzanz und die Levante: Vom neunten bis zum Ausgang des fünfzehnten Jahrhunderts*: Hof- und Staatsdruckerei, 1856, 488, treaty of 1254, "Capitulum. Item, quando applicuerint, habere debeant unum scribanum Christianum, qui clarificet in doana, et debeat scire suas rationes per totum tempus."

34 Baldwin, *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo,* 35, Cahen, "A propos des Shuhud".

35 Nader, *Burgesses and Burgess law,* 144–9, 152.

of the Crusader states—often presented as specific uniquely to Islamic judicial practice, were in fact shared with other eastern Mediterranean societies, including the Crusaders and Byzantines. Indeed, the importance of jurors in Crusader court procedure has been traced back to Carolingian institutions, even if it seems fair to say that it bore more points in common with its closer, Muslim counterpart.

3.2.3 *Courts and Bans*

Little is known about how the Crusader courts actually functioned in practice, despite the amount of Crusader jurisprudence that has come down to us. When the Venetians took over the Kingdom of Cyprus they made an impressive effort to collect all available legal texts, mostly late ones. It is generally agreed that those addressing procedure in the High Court reflect an earlier stage in Crusader law, notably the *Livre des Assises* by John of Ibelin, while those dealing with the Cour des Bourgeois, principally the *Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois* and the *Livre contrefais* are considered to be late. Early High Court Assises do not mention Muslims at all, because they reflect the legal world of the elites of Crusader society, however the extant legal codes on bourgeois jurisdiction, which included the Cour de la Fonde, describe a society in which transactions between individuals of different religions and confessional groups were very frequent. In the Cour de la Fonde, bourgeois law was applied rather than Syrian customary law, although it was a version of Crusader law that addressed a mixed and minority public, and excluded, for example, recourse to ordeals.

Franks, and among them, the burgesses, appear as a minority group in bourgeois jurisprudence, along with the many Syrians, Jews, Samaritans, Armenians and Muslims involved in trade; the issue of witnessing and guaranteeing for others is thus a primary focus of the Assises. A striking contrast between law produced in the Kingdom of Jerusalem and its later versions can be observed in the status of witnesses (*garans*). Early legal texts referring to the High Court are clear: only baptized Christians could testify, and only those obeying *la loi de Rome* were allowed to bear witness for important matters.[36] In contrast with this strict approach to witnessing and testimony, the issue of minority witnessing is more amply developed in the *Assises des Bourgeois*, and indeed this text

36 "Et qui viaut prover par garans fié ou chose de fié ou autre chose, il covient qu'il soient ii loiaus garans ou plus de la loy de Rome, se ce n'est de prover aage ou lignage. Que l'on peut prover ses ii dites choses par chascun home ou feme, mais que il soit crestien batié et qu'il soient.ii. ou plus et que il s'acordent bien ensenble a une parole.", Edbury, Peter W.: *John of Ibelin: Le livre des assises*, Leiden; Boston, Brill, 2003, 165–66.

represents a point in time when Crusader law dealing with the legal handling of cross-confessional relations was at its most complex.

Crusader jurisprudence, therefore, was extremely attentive to transactions in which the parties' different confessions might give rise to complications or dispute. It cannot be said that the Crusaders considered everyone to be actors in the legal system, or that they went so far as to apply the same law to Latins and non-Latins alike. However, it is clear that, if feudal and seigniorial courts continued to judge nobles according to traditional jurisprudence, fundamental biases against non-nobles and non-Latins were kept out of the marketplace. One example can be found in the case of the ban on heretic witnessing, in which Crusader law departed from the stance taken by Roman law, developed in the Republican period, that did not impinge on individual creeds. As we saw earlier, Justinian's legal codes insisted on excluding Jews from witnessing, and this found continuity in both Crusader and sharīʿa law. However, in the Cour de la Fonde this was not the case; as we shall see, in this court all witnesses had equal value in mixed cases. To cope with these inconsistencies, the Crusaders created a system of courts and bans that made legal enforcement compatible among confessions, while safeguarding the theoretical supremacy of noble status above the burgesses, Syrians and heretics. Although the early legal text of John of Ibelin does not mention Muslims at all, they emerge in bourgeois legal codes, and it is clear that the late Crusaders considered them to be, if not actors, at least subjects of the legal system. Often quoted by proponents of an alleged Crusader tolerance, a passage in Assise CCXXXVI refers to Muslims' and other non-Latins' right to justice and their involvement in mixed dealings, acknowledging that "si sont il auci homes come les Frans."

3.2.4 *Writing Down Transactions*

Parallel to underlying principles of status and religion, Crusader justice introduced a series of technical solutions for dealing with the way transactions were produced, recorded, and the eventual recourse to dispute resolution in court. According to bourgeois legal codes, sales contracts could be concluded in court, which meant they were notarized in *recounoissance* and were therefore deemed valid; if not, ("se la chose nen estoit faite en la cort") they needed to be underwritten in the presence of witnesses.[37] As regards the Fonde, it appears that important parallels can be drawn between bourgeois law and Mamluk and some Maghrebi contemporary amān documents. Treaties signed with the Mamluks in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries describe a situation in

37 E. Kausler, *Les Livres des Assises et des Usages dou Reaume de Jerusalem,* Assises LIX, LXIII.

which deals were concluded in a similar setting: at the customs house (*dogana*, ar. Dīwān). Outside of this ideal framework, presumably in urban marketplaces (usually referred to with the expression *in bazaro*) treaties encouraged the conclusion of deals in the presence of witnesses. In the Mamluk *dogana*, these agreements foresaw the assistance of a Christian scribe.[38] In the Fonde and the Chaîne courts, which presented a similar tribunal for maritime issues, it was Latin and Arab scribes who recorded transactions.

Although the Assises and Mamluk treaties underline the usefulness of notarization, the jurist and editor of the Assises Auguste-Arthur Beugnot (1797–1865) notes that one important commercial transaction—the loan—needed in Crusader lands to be proven by means of oral witnessing.[39] This fact is particularly relevant in that it presents a deviation from the general tendency in southern European cities to enhance the role of notarization. As we saw in Chapter Two, the tendency in communal law was to ascribe probative value to the notarial deed; in the Crusader lands, however, due to the influence of French law, seigniorial approval was required to validate a document. This was noted, for instance, by Francesco Balducci Pegolotti (1290–1347) in his *Pratica della mercatura*, who states that, at least for matters of debt, in Cyprus notarial contracts were deprived of legal value. Transactions continued to be registered by royal officials, the "escrivains du comerc," similarly to how they were at the Fonde.[40] The role of witnesses to transactions must therefore have been all the more important in places where this parallel, non-Latin notarial tradition existed.[41] Beugnot claimed that frequent recourse to oral agreements pushed the Crusader legal mind to develop

38 "Item, quando applicuerint, habere debeant unum scribanum Christianum, qui clarificet in doana, et debeat scire suas rationes per totum tempus," 1254 treaty with the Venetians, Tafel and Thomas, *Urkunden zur älteren Handels,* 488, and the 1230 treaty with Tunis, "Et quod valeant(ur) habere scribanum Christianum suum in doana ad eorum voluntatem," 305.

39 A.Beugnot, *Abrégé du Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois,* xliii.

40 "in Cipro … in nulla parte dell'isola non vale nulla carta de notario se non fosse de testamento o de dota o di schiavo comperato o de navoleggiamento salvo se lo re lo fasse valere per grazia a cui volere mettere avanti per usare sa ragione," Richard: "Aspects du Notariat public à Chypre sous les Lusignan", Otten, Cathérine: "Quelques aspects de la justice à Famagouste pendant la période génoise", in: *Πρακτικά του Τρίτου Διεθνούς Κυπρολογικού Συνεδρίου, Λευκωσία, 16–20 Απριλίου 1996. 2, Μεσαιωνικό Τμήμα*, Nicosia, 2001, 333–351, mentions the existence of a "cour d'enregistrement" in Famagusta where contracts were registered, 338.

41 "Il se peut que nous ayons là le résultat d'une évolution et qu'antérieurement au 15e siècle les notaires investis par l'autorité impériale aient été normalement des Latins, les membres des autres communautés ayant habituellement recours à des notaires ou à des personnes jouissant des mêmes pouvoirs issus de leurs propres rangs," Richard: "Aspects du Notariat public à Chypre sous les Lusignan", 207–9. Richard, Jean, "La diplomatique royale

a highly complex set of rules underpinning cross-confessional witnessing. Determining what religion the witness should be in the case of deals concluded between men of different faiths presented a very real challenge. And indeed, the late Assises present a complex casuistry of cross-confessional exchange involving Latins, Jews, Jacobites, Nestorians, Armenians, Syrians, Muslims and even some obscure Christian sects.

Assise CCXXXVI in the *Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois* describes the Cour de la Fonde and its procedure. Although most Assises come in the form of ad hoc casuistry for precise legal issues, the text acquires a more normative tenor when describing the court, its staff and issues of procedure. After introducing its role in the marketplace, as well as stressing the need for the bailiff and the jurors to commit to maintaining justice amidst diversity, the text quickly moves on to matters of proof and evidence. Its primary focus is the general ban on cross-confessional witnessing, after which it turns to the question of oaths.[42] The Crusader witness system described both in the Palestinian Assises, and then in later Assises from Cyprus is well-known. In gross, in late Burgess law we find a total ban on cross-confessional witnessing. A Latin Christian witness could not give testimony against a Jacobite defendant, and neither could a Jacobite be used to testify against a Nestorian defendant, and so on, including heretics (that is, Jews). In practice, no one was allowed to bear witness against a person other than those of his own confessional group. In addition, oaths played an important role; Assise CCXXXVI goes on to detail the modalities of oath-taking by Jews and other non-Latins, such as the sacred texts involved in the ceremony of oath-taking (mentioning the Torah, Qurʾān, Pentateuch for Samaritans, etc.). The Assise closes with a discussion of the procedure to follow in the case of a dispute opposing two parties belonging to the same faith, in which case religion of the witnesses did not matter.

Several crucial features regarding the legal framework described in Assise CCXXXVI should be pointed out here. Firstly, the cross-confessional ban, as it was practiced in late Crusader times, was total, and also extended to the social elite—that is, the feudatories and their descendants. Latin Christians were barred, for instance, from testifying against Syrians, or even against Muslims. Secondly, at the Cour de la Fonde social, status, and religion categories had been flattened out, and all the non-Franks now belonged to a generic second rank in society. In contrast with this general tendency, the social elite

dans les royaumes d'Arménie et de Chypre (XIIe-XVe siècles)", Bibliothèque de l'école des chartes (1986), 69–86.

42 See the note on this topic written by Adam Bishop for the RELMIN research project, http://www.cn-telma.fr/relmin/extrait136984/.

maintained a procedural privilege. In cases where they were accused without witnesses, Muslims were obliged to take an oath, whereas a Frankish defendant need not do so.[43] It should be noted that the regime governing the use of oaths by court procedure in the Assises des Bourgeois closely resembles that of sharīʿa: Shāfiʿīs, Mālikīs and ḥanbalīs accept the defendant's oath provided that the plaintiff does not have sound proof (*bayyina*).[44] Unlike Crusader law, however, Islamic law did not impose religious distinctions limiting the validity of oaths by non-Muslims: discrimination applied to witnessing, while everyone was allowed to take oaths.[45] It did, however, provide ample detail on the validation of minority oaths, such as the books considered to be sacred and by the Jews, Muslims or Samaritans. In passing, it should be noted that complex rules on oath-taking also appear in late Byzantine law.[46]

The procedural privilege of the social elite follows the same logic as the *actor sequitur forum rei* principle disccussed later in this section, in the limited sense that it strengthened the position of a Latin Christian defendant, but not if the same Latin is the plaintiff. A debate within Islamic jurisprudence argued that minorities, who could have cause for resentment due to their inferior position in society, did not have a vested interest in safeguarding the public good, and therefore would naturally target their social superiors in court by providing false testimony. The Crusader witness system seems to have been based on a similar principle: if the oath privilege system did not exist, the reasoning went, an ill-meaning non-Latin could have a Frank convicted on the basis of a forged accusation. The privilege allowed the Frankish defendant to win the case without needing to invoke the name of god, and eventually, committing a sinful action such as perjury. It has to be noted however, that, at least theoretically, this privilege was the keystone of Latin legal superiority in commercial litigation; but for this final pledge of a Latin Christian denying his opponent's claims without taking an oath, there appears to be no device at the Fonde that might have granted any advantage to Latins over non-Latins and infidels. It is for this latter reason that the Cour de la Fonde and the Crusader witness system stand

43 "Ici orres la raison dou Franc et dou Sarasin. Se un Franc se clame en la cort dun Sarazin daveir que il li deit, et le Sarasin li nee laveir, et le Franc nen a garens: la raison comande que le Sarasin deit iurer sur sa lei que il rien ne li deit, et atant en deit estre quite. Encement et se un Sarasin se clame dun Franc en la cort daveir que il li deit, et le Franc li nee laveir, et le Sarasin nen a garens: le dreit comande que le Franc ne deit pas faire sairement au Sarasin, se aucune chose nen i avoit de recounoissance.", E.Kausler, *Les Livres des Assises et des Usages dou Reaume de Jerusalem,* 89, Assisse LIX.

44 Bechor, *God in the Courtroom,* 30–34.

45 Ibid., 339–41.

46 Laiou-Thomadakis: "Institutional Mechanisms of Integration", 170.

out as exceptions in the history of cross-confessional conflict resolution, and indeed they found an unexpected parallel in the late Mamluk Siyāsa courts that I will discuss below. The Crusader witness system was not only protective of minorities when their transactions were notarized at the Fonde, but also when they were concluded in the marketplace, because the cross-confessional nature of witnessing was imposed on all plaintiffs, meaning that no actor had the upper hand in terms of production of proof. In contrast, in a sharīʿa court, it was the minority defendant who might look for Muslim witnesses to plead his case. This potential threat to the advantageous legal position of feudatories, I must stress, applied only to commercial litigation, and was limited to bourgeois jurisdiction. At the opposite end of the Crusader system of adjudication, as expressed in the *Livre des Assises* for the High Court, the early, abiding bias against non-baptized witnesses was absolute for cases involving nobles.[47]

As described in bourgeois law books, biases against certain witnesses were considered to be functional to cross-confessional relations. This is epitomized in the lawsuit involving two equal parties; in derogation of the general principle that nobody could bear witness in the High Court against someone of a different confession ("nul ne peut porter garantie en la haute court contre persones qui ne sont de sa nacion"), in a case involving, say, two Christians, and therefore deprived of cross-communal resentment, other unbelievers, such as Muslims, might allegedly be able to testify, since they could not be targeting either party on religious grounds. In terms of its applications in the Fonde at least, the Crusader witness system epitomizes the notion that dealing with diversity was clearly a legal sphere of its own, where superior—and often formalistic—legal principles were not overtly contradicted, but subject to a technical framework of implementation.

3.2.5 *Crusader Cyprus*

The Crusaders' legal system went through still further transformations when it was exported to its offshoot society in Cyprus in 1291. We know that

47 "Et qui viaut prover par garans fié ou chose de fié ou autre chose, il covient qu'il soient ii loiaus garans ou plus de la loy de Rome, se ce n'est de prover aage ou lignage. Que l'on peut prover ses ii dites choses par chascun home ou feme, mais que il soit crestien batié et qu'il soient ii ou plus et que il s'acordent bien ensenble a une parole," Edbury, *John of Ibelin: Le livre des assises,* 165, and again: "Ne gens de nassion qui ne sont obeissans a Rome ne pevent porter garantie en la haute cort, se ce n'est contre celui ou ceaus qui sont de sa nacion que des ii dites choses. Que nul ne peut porter garantie en la haute court contre persones qui ne sont de sa nacion," 167. This point is central to Edbury's view of the Crusader legal system, Edbury: "Latins and Greeks on Crusader Cyprus" .

in Palestine the Cour des Syriens appears to have been absorbed by the Cour de la Fonde, perhaps because it comprised Syrian jurors. If the Cour de la Fonde disappeared in Cyprus, we know that the need to deal with cross-confessional conflict did not diminish. The Cour des Syriens, headed by the *raïs*, and comprising at least two jurors and a scribe, persisted. It passed verdicts in civil cases and served the purposes of registering contracts, and had jurisdiction in cases where at least one of the parties could claim some 'oriental,' Greek or Syrian, status; however, apart from constituting a privative legal forum for Syrians, it was not competent on commercial litigation.[48] The disappearance of the Fonde has been attributed to the fact that there were no Muslims living on the Island. Indeed, Marwan Nader has noted that the courts had difficulty providing enough jurors of Latin stock, hence jeopardizing the abiding principle that Latins should only be judged by their peers. Apart from the mutations in the Kingdom's social composition after 1291, in Cyprus Crusader law entered into competition with the legal systems of the Italian communes, and with other commercial courts. The subsequent transfer of ownership of the city of Famagusta from the Lusignan Crusader monarchy to the Commune of Genoa in 1373 was responsible for introducing Genoese status and jurisdiction to the Island. Venice also promoted her interests in Cyprus by granting citizenship privileges or by recognizing the Crusader-Venetian status for some Cypriots.[49] Although in the beginning it appears that some commercial courts are mentioned by the sources to have been under royal jurisdiction, by the fifteenth century the Italian city republics had set up consular tribunals throughout the Mediterranean, and exported their own courts to subjected territories like the city of Famagusta.

48 Richard, Jean: "La cour des Syriens de Famagouste d'après un texte de 1448", in: *Croisades et États latins d'Orient: points de vue et documents*, 383–398: Aldershot, 1992, Nader, *Burgesses and Burgess law,* 138–42, Otten: "Quelques aspects de la justice à Famagouste pendant la période génoise", 339–41.

49 Jacoby, David: "Citoyens, sujets et protégés de Venise et de Gênes en Chypre du XIIIe au XVe siècle", in: *Recherches sur la Méditerranée orientale du XIIe au XVe siécle: peuples, sociétés, économies*, London: Variorum Reprints, 1979, 159–188, Balard, Michel: "La Massaria Génoise de Famagouste", in: *Diplomatics in the Eastern Mediterranean 1000–1500: Aspects of Cross-Cultural Communication*, edited by Alexander D. Beihammer, Maria G. Parani, *et al.*: Brill, 2008, 235–249, Balard, Michel: "Note sull'amministrazione Genovese di Cipro nel Quattrocento", in: *La storia dei Genovesi; Atti del Convegno di studi sui ceti dirigenti nelle istituzioni della Repubblica di Genova, Genova 11–14 Giugno 1991*, Edited by Tipolitografia Sorriso Francescano,XII, parte 1, 83–94. Genova 1994.

On Cyprus, a commercial tribunal in Nicosia was held by the Venetian Bailo, while that in Famagusta was held by the Genoese Capitano.[50] The Venetian consul in Famagusta sat in justice for Venetian residents, for cases worth less than 50 Byzantines, however this threshold did not apply for travelling merchants (*homeni de passazo*).[51] The logic behind this exception was that travelling merchants found themselves in a weaker position, and were therefore in need of additional legal protection—a notion to which I will return, as it played an important role in the development of Mamluk Siyāsa. Like those in action in the Italian cities, a Genoese *Mercanzia* court heard cases under the loggia at Saint Francis' Church in Famagusta (where a Genoese coat-of-arms can still be seen), and similar tribunals such as the *bailli du comerc* are mentioned for the 14th century.[52] After the transfer of royal dominion over Famagusta to the Genoese, the *Podestà/Capitano* was endowed with jurisdiction over the *bourgeois*, but also over the Syrians, Jews and Franks who had traditionally fallen under the jurisdiction of the Fonde. Indeed, the treaty of 1374 foresaw that the Commune should apply the law according to the customs and assises of Cyprus.[53] In terms of actual judicial archives, the Cour of the Capitano is the only one to have yielded a consistent series of proceedings, and if on the one hand these documents offer a window into the legal world of their Crusader predecessors, on the other it departs from the Eastern Mediterranean tradition of counterbalancing religious discrimination through the application of a set of technicalities and notions of legal particularism. The new legal regime brought about after Famagusta was incorporated to Genoese dominion resulted in a freer approach to the rigid Crusader notions of status. Thus, under Genoese rule, we find the Capitano's court recognizing the right for some Jews and Syrians to enjoy the status of *burgesses*.[54] This went a step further under subsequent Italian rules, such as the Venetians who took over

50 Otten, Cathérine: "Les droits du consul des Vénitiens à Famagouste au xve siècle", in: *Mélanges Cécile Morrisson*, 619–631. Paris: Collège de France—CNRS, 2010, Otten: "Le registre de la Curia".

51 "Che'l possa far rason a Venitiani fina ala suma de bisanti 50 de Famagosta et da là in zoso, non astrenzando a questa quantità i homeni de passazo, sì in domandar come in responder, ai quali el possa far raxon de ogni quantitade." *Otten: "Les droits du consul des Vénitiens à Famagouste au xve siècle",* 629.

52 ASG SG 590/1292, 75v, mentions a panel of four arbitrators of the "officium mercantie" in Famagosta.

53 Otten: "Quelques aspects de la justice à Famagouste pendant la période génoise", 337.

54 ASG SG 590/1288, 76, 127, ASG SG 590/1290, 57r., Musso, Giangiacomo, "Gli ebrei nel Levante genovese: ricerche di archivio", La Berio a. 10., n.2 maggio-agosto (1970), 5–27, 21–2, confirms this with additional notarial evidence.

the Island a century later, and who suppressed the remnants of the Crusader courts, including the Cour des Syriens.

Tantamount to the merging of Bourgeois and Fonde jurisdictions, these communal courts should have attracted a great deal of cross-confessional litigation, as in Cyprus acquiring Venetian or Genoese citizenship could be most valuable to anyone involved in trade. Besides Latin migrants accessing citizenship, even Syrian Christians and Jews embraced some lesser Genoese and Venetian status in Famagusta (the so-called 'white' Genoese or 'white' Venetians), and one could be a citizen of these republics while still remaining a vassal of the Lusignan king according to feudal law. Finally, Genoa and Venice fostered the progressive transfer of commercial and cross-confessional cases to the new courts sponsored by the Italian powers. In this context, the Capitano attracted the most cross-confessional civil cases, and his jurisdiction was extended to cover commercial disputes.

Together with the statutes of the Venetian consular court, the Capitano is probably the only tribunal for which proceedings have been preserved. Although Muslims do not appear in the surviving ledgers, it is clear that fair justice was at least delivered by the Capitano in cross-confessional cases. Armenians, Copts, and a group of Arabic-speaking Syrian Christians referred to as *Fazolati* appear in the preserved ledgers, both as defendants and as plaintiffs. Although the court was used by Latins of Crusader lineage, such as the so-called 'white Genoese,' the frequency of instances of *fazolati* and Jewish plaintiffs in the registers makes it clear that this court can be considered the Fonde's true heir.[55] At the Capitano, contracts between Jews and involving Jewish and Christian parties were notarized; in my view, the notarizing role of this court responded to a 1374 injunction to observe the ancient Crusader laws ("gubernare burgenses … secundum usus et asisias regni Cypri"). Thus we find in the registers a Jew named Azariel who had a loan registered at the Court of the Syrians, and which he produced before the Capitano when he took his debtor to court. Jews sued each other and notarized arbitral agreements between each other at the court, and, although the scribes do not record any of the parties' origins, it seems that it also served as a forum for disputes arising in Nicosia and in other cities. At the Genoese court of Famagusta, for example, debtors could be arrested following denunciation by a Jewish creditor.[56] The Capitano, moreover, enforced decisions made by the *Mercanzia* and the Court of the Syrians. In addition, the court registered the appointment of courtiers charged with the supervision of

55 Jew Salomon Habibi sued a woman named Levantina, ASG SG 590/1291, 95r.

56 ASG SG 590/1290 November 1438, f. 64, 20 March.

various crafts and market activities. Among these *censarii* we find some women, and market brokers exhibited some degree of confessional variety, including Jews, Armenians, Fazolati and White Genoese. Aspirants to the censarii post were sponsored by a patron, who then signed the act of appointment—and indeed, in one case we find a Jew acting as guarantor.[57]

It is obvious that from a late medieval perspective Courts such as those of the Genoese permitted important procedural advantages for parties. The main benefit was that plaintiffs could produce written evidence that would be considered by the court without the intervention of witnesses. Unlike the situation in Crusader courts described by Pegolotti, where notarial deeds had no probative value, they were freely accepted by the judge. And indeed, plaintiffs produced all kinds of notarial documents before the Capitano. Deeds drawn up by Venetian notaries in Damascus turned up during the hearings, hence confirming that the Middle East was included in a Latin, imperial notarial oecumene.[58] Greek notarial documents were just as readily translated and incorporated into the proceedings by the court notary. Hebrew documents were the object of sworn translations and used as a basis for judicial decisions. In contrast, apart from the case of an apostate, Muslims never appeared before the Court, nor are Islamic deeds mentioned, although we know that Muslims had been present on the island since it had become tributary to the Mamluks in 1420.[59] I have come across only one instance of a Muslim involved in a judiciary act, and the way written evidence was handled in this case is very significant. In April 1455, the Capitano had a vessel seized at Famagusta harbor, on the basis of a claim by Giorgio Manson, an individual of Syrian-Crusader origin who had entered into business with a certain Ali Sulumano of Tripoli, who owned the boat jointly with two Latins. Solumano owed a good deal of money to Manson, according to an acknowledgement of debt exhibited to the court, although, meaningfully enough, it does not mention in which language this document was written. Nor did the court, contrary to its own practice with notarial deeds produced elsewhere, appear to find it useful to have the document incorporated into the proceedings. The reader is left none the wiser, therefore, as to whether the court accepted evidence produced in Islamic lands, and if Muslims could be admitted as real actors of the legal system, or simply have their goods seized.[60]

57 ASG SG 590/1291, 412–14, ASG SG 590/1292, 187–201.
58 ASG SG 590/1289, f.106v.
59 ASG SG 590/1288, 114v, a certain Petro de Soria *olim saracenus*.
60 ASG SG 590/1291, 123v.

Nowhere in the Genoese legal system are religious-based limitations against minorities expressly stated. In general, metropolitan jurisprudence never refers to how proof advanced by unbelievers or in alien languages should be dealt with, for instance, by notaries. In this, the Genoese legal system matched the Venetian one, and more broadly, those related to the continental tradition of the Ius Commune, and differed from the Islamic, Byzantine and Crusader ones. Yet it has been noted that, as witnesses, the Jews of the Genoese colonies appear with less regularity in the registers than Greeks, and, when they do, it is uniquely as witnesses to the transactions of their coreligionists.[61] The legal historian Elisabeth Santschi has remarked that, as regards minorities under Venetian dominion, the *Statuti* of Venice applied to everyone, although some legal particularisms were observed for family law.[62] Although she does not provide empirical evidence for court practice, she notes that Jews in the colonies could testify either for or against each other, but also against Christians. However, this contrasts with the praxis observed by Venetian notaries in Alexandria and Damascus, where Muslims and Jews only signed documents that included at least one non-Christian party. This can be observed, without exception, in a serial survey of deeds running between 1360 and 1450.[63]

At this point, we can draw several conclusions from the Crusader legal system and its transfer to Cyprus. First, that the legal systems of the Latin city states differed from Middle Eastern ones in that they lacked explicit legal biases. However, despite this difference, it should be noted that in Latin European market and court practice, the role of non-Christians as actors of the legal system was limited, and this practice had features common to the Islamic, Byzantine and Crusader 'witness systems.' Under all three of these Eastern Mediterranean regimes, justice was indiscriminately dispensed to believers and unbelievers alike. In the podestral court of Famagusta, in commercial courts such as those in Florence, and even in Venice, before the *giudici di petizion*, whose *sentenze* have come down to us, this did not happen, since

61 Becker, Brian Nathaniel: *Life and Local Administration in Fifteenth-Century Genoese Chios*, Ph.D. Thesis, Western Michigan University: ProQuest Dissertations and Theses, 2010, 213, Balard, Michel: "Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia nell'oltremare genovese", in: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, edited by V. Piergiovanni,. Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006, 355–369, Balard quotes an interesting case in which non-Latins inhibited from appearing in court. Argenti, *The religious minorities of Chios: Jews and Roman Catholics,* 100–41.

62 Santschi, Elisabeth: "Contribution à l'étude de la communauté juive", 177–211.

63 ASVe, CI, N, B. 22, Notary V. Bonfantin, Jan. 17, 1393, June 28, 1419, ASVe, Notarile Testamenti, B. 215, Notary S. Peccator, May 2, 1448, Oct. 5, 1448, Oct. 14, 1448, ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 6v, May 21, 1455.

Muslims were always absent, even if the city counted with a nurtured community of Ottoman merchants. If the legal systems of Genoa and Venice had opener attitudes towards diversity, paradoxically enough, in practice unbelievers enjoyed even less access to the legal system, and Muslims never appear as actors or subjects of it in the surviving records. In this, the Genoese tribunal in Cyprus sets a definitive line of demarcation with its Crusader past.

3.3 The *actor sequitur forum rei* Principle

If the Cour de la Fonde provided a more neutral forum for commercial litigation, it would not be fair to say that Muslim rulers were exclusively interested in asserting the supremacy of sharīʿa and of the local qadi courts. Indeed, a most interesting development in the field of adjudication is the inhibition of the sharīʿa and the acceptance of alternate systems of mutual enforcement—that is, by defining a procedure involving both foreign and local courts. The general principle by which Roman law defined the geographical jurisdiction under which a given case should be tried is known as *actor sequitur forum rei*, according to which disputes were heard in the court that had jurisdiction over the defendant, rather than the plaintiff. Again, this abiding *actor sequitur* principle echoed Byzantine and Crusader procedure, in whose courts disputes between burgesses from different cities were heard in the court of the defendant.[64]

Actor sequitur was the main principle governing the settlement of mixed disputes in treaties between European and Muslim states, and in particular with the early Mamluks, which stipulated that it was the religious and legal status of the defendant that determined the court in which a dispute should be tried. In cases involving a Muslim party, the *actor sequitur* principle stood at odds with the supremacy of sharīʿa in Islamic societies, since it implied that, if the defendant was a Muslim, the case should be heard by an Islamic judge, but that if a Muslim sued a Frank the issue should be transferred to the latter's consul.

The *actor sequitur* principle was adopted for specific times and places, and was not applied universally. Kate Fleet has found evidence for mixed panels comprising Frankish and indigenous judges for pre-Ottoman Turkey and the Tatar khanates, however the sources are not sufficiently clear on the extent or

64 Nader, *Burgesses and Burgess law,* 154. Macrides, Ruth J.: "The competent court", in: *Kinship and Justice in Byzantium, 11th-15th Centuries,* Ashgate 1999, 117–130.

regularity to which such solutions were resorted to.[65] Use of the *actor sequitur* principle is documented for Islamic Iberia and Christian societies during the early Reconquista, and in a commercial context it was sanctioned in very early Mamluk treaties. According to the Mamluk-Venetian treaty of 1254, signed with the Mamluk sultan Muʿīzz al-dīn Aybak (1250–1257), this principle stood as a major guideline for adjudication:

> Item, quod, si aliquis Sarracenus clamauerit se de aliquo Veneto, diffiniatur causa ante consulem Venetorum. Et si aliquis Venetos proclamauerit se de aliquo Sarraceno, diffiniatur ratio ante illum, qui fuerit loco Soldani; et potestatem habeat consul faciendi rationem inter ipsos.[66]

In the Maghreb the same principle of transferring jurisdiction to the defendant's forum is mentioned in the Ḥafsid treaties with Genoa (1343) and Pisa (1397).[67] This put Frankish judges in the position of potentially passing verdict on Muslims, which in turn represented a challenge to the dominance of sharīʿa within the Dār al-Islām. The Venetians seem to have promoted this cross-communal adjudication system in their treaties with Lesser Armenia (1307), Cyprus (1306) and even in Tabriz (1320).[68] This makes it all the more intriguing that it should be adopted in the first Mamluk treaties with European powers, which may have drawn extensively from Crusader practice. As we saw earlier, it is still up for debate whether the Crusader legal system was truly as pluralistic as some would have it believed, to the extent of recognizing parallel jurisdictions for every community, even for Jews and Muslims. What is clear, however, is that aside from defining a forum for mixed disputes at the Cour de la Fonde, it privileged the defendant's confession by imposing the burden of proof upon his own community witnesses.

The 1290 treaty between al-Manṣūr Qalāwūn and Genoa confirmed the initial Mamluk tendency to rely on the *actor sequitur* principle. In it, the Islamic ruler bestows upon foreign consuls the right to pass judgment in cases where

65 Fleet, Kate: "Turks, Mamluks, and Latin Merchants: Commerce, Conflict, and Cooperation in the Eastern Mediterranean", in: *Byzantines, Latins, and Turks in the Eastern Mediterranean world after 1150*, edited by Jonathan Harris, Catherine J. Holmes, *et al.*, Oxford University Press, 2012, 327–344, 341, Fleet, "Turkish-Latin Relations", 611, Orlando, Ermanno, "Venezia, il diritto pattizio e il commercio mediterraneo nel basso medioevo", *Reti Medievali Rivista* 17 (1) (2016), 3–33, mentions the treaty of 1342 with Zanibech.

66 Tafeland Thomas, *Urkunden zur älteren Handels,* 487.

67 Amari, M.: *I diplomi arabi del R. Archivio Fiorentino*, Florence: Le Monnier, 1863, 320, Valérian, "La résolution des conflits", 557.

68 Orlando, "Venezia, il diritto pattizio e il commercio mediterraneo nel basso medioevo", 17.

the plaintiff is a Muslim; however, if the lawsuit is initiated by a Frank, the adjudication must go in the opposite direction, to the sultans' officers ("deffiniatur ratio ante illum quo fuerit loco soldani").[69] It has to be noted that the Mamluks do not seem to have dwelt much upon the precedent set by their immediate Muslim predecessors, the Ayyubids, who in 1238 concentrated all jurisdiction for mixed cases in the hands of Islamic judges.[70] The *actor sequitur* rule was not only enforced for interfaith cases, but also for disputes opposing two Franks.[71] For the Byzantine context, Angeliki Laiou and others have interpreted the transfer of disputes to foreign courts as a sign of weakness resulting, predictably enough, from the Latin takeover of Constantinople during the Fourth Crusade. In his discussion of the 1323 treaty, or even when addressing maẓālim jurisdiction, Dominique Valérian shares this tendency to explain all decisions made by Muslims as dictated by an unfavorable balance of power.[72] However, the balance of power between Crusaders and Muslims was much more advantageous to the Mamluks than to the Ayyubids, hence explaining the adoption of the *actor sequitur* principle on this basis appears questionable.[73]

3.4 Empowering One Consul over the Others

A technique similar to the *actor sequitur* principle, for ensuring intra-communal dispute resolution amongst non-Muslims, was to empower one consul over the others. This seems only to have been used for cases between Franks of different origins, and the granting of such privileges seems to have concerned mainly the Maghreb. This approach probably has its roots in the Islamic tendency to deal with non-Muslims in an inter-communal framework, and therefore to consider all Franks to be a single community governed by the laws of Islamic

69 Holt, P. M.: *Early Mamluk diplomacy, 1260–1290: treaties of Baybars and Qalāwūn with Christian rulers*, Leiden; New York: E.J. Brill, 1995, 145.

70 "Item, si aliquis Venetus habuerit placitum cum aliquo Christiano, diffiniatur ante Consulem. Et si habuerit placiturr cum Saraceno, diffiniatur ante justitiam terre. Et sic de hoc respondimus.", Tafel and Thomas, *Urkunden zur älteren Handels,* 338.

71 "Item, quod si aliquis Florentinorum injuriatus aliquem fuerit, quod ejus consul teneatur eum punire juxta ipsorum rictum. Et si alius offenderit Florentino, quod consul offendentis teneatur ipsum punire.", Houssaye Michienzi, Ingrid, *Datini, Majorque et le Maghreb (14e-15e siecles): réseaux, espaces Mediterranéens et stratégies marchandes*, Leiden, Brill, 2013, 173–4, 1421 treaty between Florence and Tunis, article 2.

72 Valérian, "La résolution des conflits" , 557, 563–4.

73 Humphreys, R Stephen: "Ayyubids, Mamluks, and the Latin East in the thirteenth century", *Mamluk studies review,* 2, 1998: 1–17, 10.

legal pluralism. Perhaps for this reason, Maghrebi rulers qualified the Pisan consuls to hear any dispute between Franks, irrespective of their political belonging. This clause is stipulated in the 1358 treaty with the Marinids, who gave precedence to the qādīs for mixed cases, but empowered the Pisan consul as judge among all Franks.[74] While the Marinids in the west and the Ayyubids in the east maintained the precedence of sharīʿa courts over cases involving at least one Muslim, the early Mamluks and the Ḥafṣids, in contrast, opened the door to the *actor sequitur forum rei* principle. Moreover, Mamluk and Ḥafṣid treaties do not necessarily refer to qadis, but mention instead the judicial functions of officials, such as those attached to the customs offices.[75]

In any case, after the second half of the fourteenth century all alternative solutions for dealing with mixed cases were progressively abandoned in the Eastern Mediterranean, and no subsequent Mamluk treaty mentions the *actor sequitur* principle. The 1496 agreement with Florence makes it clear that officials should pass judgment irrespective of the identity of the plaintiff or the defendant,[76] and neither the Mamluks nor the Ottomans empowered a single European consul over the others. In other words, while up until the fourteenth century for Islamic rulers and policy-makers it was conceivable that a fellow Muslim might appear before a Frankish judge—normally a consul—this tendency changed during the fifteenth century. In fifteenth-century treaties, the supremacy of sharīʿa is not challenged, and therefore no Muslim could be brought before a Christian judge. A similar tendency has been noted for the Turkish principalities, which progressively discarded the *actor sequitur* principle in favor of Islamic adjudication for mixed disputes, irrespective of who the defendant was.[77] As a minor exception to this principle, the Catalan treaty with

74 "E questo è il capitolo undecimo, lo quale havete domandato. Che se alcuno mercatante pisano havesse quistione con un altro Cristiano d'altra lingua, che sia la quistione dinanzi del vostro consolo; salvo che se la quistione fusse grande che portasse pondo, che vengha a sententiarla al cadi' della terra. E quando nel luogo non havesse consolo e la detta questione fusse, che la veggia tra loro lo aveli (al-walī) de la terra, e sino lo signore del castello. Et habbiamovelo conceduto questo. E quando la quistione fusse dal Saracino al Cristiano, che torni alla ragione de' Saracini e de' loro cadi." Amari, *I diplomi,* 311.

75 Art. 5 of the treaty between Pisa and Tunis: "Et se alcuno Saracino si ramaricherà d'alcuno Pisano, sia tenuto farlo richiedere dinanzi al consolo de' Pisani; e'l consolo debba quegli spedire et fargli ragione; et se questo non facesse, allora et in quel caso il Saracino si possa lamentare al signore della doana. Et se alcuno Pisano, o chi per Pisano sia astretto, vorrà o dovrà adomandare d' alcuno Saracino, o da alcuna altra persona che sia sotto la pace del detto re, allora il Pisano debba adomandare ragione in doana; et la doana sia tenuta di fare a lui ragione, et quello da lui spacciare," ibid., 320.

76 Ibid. 188, "min muslim ʿalā bunduqī aw ʿalā muslim min bunduqī."

77 Fleet, "Turkish-Latin Relations".

Barsbay allowed Muslims to have recourse to a merchants' arbitration panel if they so wished.[78] Technical arrangements for the resolution of conflicts were sometimes at odds with legal theory, since no Muslim jurist would have agreed to hand a case concerning Muslims over a Frankish consular court. The Mamluks had a similar tendency to transfer disputed cases from other nations to the Venetian consul, even if this was never sanctioned in the treaties, and was often the source of bitter complaint from, for example, Genoese merchants.

The transfer of litigation to the defendant's court gradually faded from the adjudication system in the East over the course of the fourteenth century, acknowledging the rule of islamic law over the issues derived from the presence of foreigners. However, this tendency to abandon the *actor sequitur* principle cannot exclusively be interpreted as a bid to renounce legal pluralism. Islamic rule of law did not prevent, but fostered consular jurisdiction, provided European consuls limited themselves to arbitrating intra-communal disputes alone, criminal cases excluded. Although the fourteenth century saw a progressive fixing of cross-confessional litigations in the field of action of Islamic judges, either qadis or officials, out of court many cross-confessional interactions were dealt with by notaries and consular institutions. Imperial investiture granted notaries the title of *judex ordinarius*, who had ample judicial prerogatives and assisted private arbitration panels. The attribution of cases to consular officials had been developing since late medieval times, not by virtue of any exceptional privilege, as has often been assumed, but due to a growing Islamic acceptance of the legal particularism of dhimmīs and mustā'min communities. Moreover, the courts and notaries in the Italian colonies, as well as those under consular jurisdiction, tended to level differences between Latin Christians and aliens, admitting anyone as an actor of the legal system.

Instead of putting an end to legal pluralism, the unprecedented ascendancy of consuls and their notaries went hand in hand with the rise of an Islamic, yet alternative jurisdiction to the qadi courts: the Siyāsa courts. From the mid-14th century, and up to 1517, treaties such as the agreements between the Mamluks and Cyprus started to mention the transfer of mixed cases to Siyāsa officials, rather than to qadis in sharī'a courts. In the Arab Middle East, beyond informal solutions such as arbitration by peers, commercial litigation was solved either in the framework of communal institutions, or, in all mixed cases, before the officials presiding over Siyāsa courts.

The disappearance of *actor sequitur* clauses for mixed cases coincided, at least under the Mamluks, with the rise of Siyāsa as a legal theory, and with

78 Ruiz-Orsatti, "Tratado de Paz".

its materialization as a mechanism for enforcing court decisions. The *Siyāsa* courts, rather than displacing previous practice, came as an added layer to a widespread tradition of relying on ad hoc, technical solutions to the problem of governing amidst diversity. These technical solutions included, as we have seen, a panoply of devices that encompassed the taking of oaths, the selection of witnesses on religious grounds and the acceptance of cross-confessional instances of adjudication. The precedent that the Mamluks set from this moment on was that they repositioned the problem of coping with diversity in the realm of Islamic law. If the Roman-law *actor sequitur* principle, the ultimate expression of this late medieval solution to mixed litigation, persisted in Castile, in contrast in the East it was abandoned entirely.

3.5 An Iberian Epilogue

Some of the elements that had made cross-confessional relations possible persisted under different conditions in the far Western extremity of the Mediterranean basin, in Castile. From a second-rank polity with narrow territorial claims in northern Christian Iberia, Castile underwent a social transformation accompanying its political expansion, at the expense of both neighbors and infidels. Expanding from a peripheral county to a hegemonic Iberian power from the 11th to the 13th centuries, it incorporated an unprecedented number of Muslim and Jewish communities under the aegis of a Christian king. The Battle at Navas de Tolosa in 1212 witnessed the unlocking of the Almohad stronghold in southern Spain, and led to the fall of the larger cities, such as Seville in 1248. Parallel to this expansion, several legal codes were issued in an effort to extend a uniform legal layer over heterogeneous communities. The laws in Castile, ranging from earlier ones such as the *Espéculo* to the late compilation of *Las Siete Partidas*, devoted a good deal of attention to issues of cross-confessional witnessing. In particular legal realities, as was the case of Seville, Islamic notions and ideas on governing diversity were adopted and rephrased by Christian rulers. As a result, in Reconquista Castile, Muslims found themselves bound by similar laws of obligation as those that had been imposed on dhimmīs under Islamic rule.

In 1251, the Genoese concluded an agreement with the Castilian King that exhibits numerous analogies with amān treaties.[79] Among these, the Genoese

79 Gourdin: "Les marchands étrangers ont-ils un statut de dhimmi?", Gallego, Isidoro González, "El Libro de los privilegios de la nación genovesa", *Historia. Instituciones. Documentos* 1 (1974), 275–358.

were granted permission to enjoy a public bath and quarters, and consuls were considered not as exogenous magistrates but as officials appointed by the King, in the same fashion that Mamluk and Ḥafṣid rulers did. More interestingly for our argument, adjudication was guided by the *actor sequitur forum rei* principle, whereby a Castilian plaintiff could potentially end up before the Genoese Consul if he sued a Genoese citizen. For two centuries, the Castilian monarchs mirrored the dhimmī status, imposing it upon Muslims and Jews, and reserved a similar treatment for both foreign merchants and religious minorities. Forms of legal particularism and private jurisdiction and courts were recognized in Seville to Muslims, Jews and Genoese merchants, then extended in 1282 to Catalan traders. The 1251 treaty distinguished between Genoese residents and those "from abroad," considering the former to be local subjects, just as it happens to mustā'mins remaining in Islamic land after the expiration of their amān.[80] The 1251 document expresses the King's prerogative to judge criminal offenses, as well as other technicalities of adjudication also present in Ḥafsid treaties; *mutatis mutandis*, the Castilian text mirrors Islamic amān practice and theory.[81]

As for the Islamic biases against witnesses, they were grafted into a specific legal context; that of the early codes such as the *Fuero Real*, which uniquely envisaged the action of Christian witnesses. The process has been documented by Mélanie Jecker, who has examined the codification of local laws under Alfonso X of Castile, although in her interpretation the novelty of it can be found not in the influence of sharīʿa, but in the revival of Roman law. In fact, early Castilian law books do not mention any particular biases, and the first allusions to applying alternate methods of oath-taking to Muslims and Jews appear only in late appendixes to the *Fuero Real*. The *Espéculo* announces its intention to ban non-Christian witnesses for cross-confessional disputes, although it allows exceptions for cases where no Christian witnesses are available. In this, the thirteenth-century Castilian code drew direct inspiration from Qur'ān 11: 282, which elaborates on the need to have recourse

80 "E estos consoles que non puedan judgar ningund juyzio de sangre nin puedan judgar a vezino de Ia çibdat de Sevilla mas que iudguen entre los genueses que vinieren de fuera que non fueren vezinos de Sevilla. E si por aventura el ginoes que viniere de fuera oviere querella del vezino de Sevilla quel lieve antel fuero e los alcaldes de Sevilla e si el vezino de Sevilla oviere querella del genues que viniere de fuera quel lieve otro si ante los consules.", Gallego, "El Libro de los privilegios de la nación genovesa", 290.

81 For example, the right for an indigenous subject to appeal to his own institutions if unsatisfied with the foreign consul's verdict, see Amari, *I diplomi,* 320, quoted above.

to women and unbelievers when male, Muslim witnesses are not available.[82] When foreseeing the absence of believers to act as witnesses, the Revelation refers to the historical reality of the early ḥijra, when Muslims were a dominant minority and no real project of mass conversion was even on the agenda of Islamic governance. This situation of isolated communities is with all certainty what the Castilian lawmaker also had in mind, leaving few doubts as to crosspollination between the two texts, and more generally between Castilian law and Islamic *fiqh*. Like in Islamic jurisprudence, emphasis is placed on the trustworthiness of these Islamic witnesses vis-à-vis their own communities, a point brought up by contemporary thinkers such as Ibn Qayyim, in a passage on minority testimony included in his Siyāsa treatise.[83] Lastly, a direct parallel can be traced between Castilian Law and Mālikī doctrines—dominant in al-Andalus—which allowed for torture if a defendant was found guilty of public infamy.[84]

The author of the *Espéculo* seems to mirror, *mutatis mutandis*, the Islamic idea that Revelation, rather than contradictory breaks, has experienced a historical continuity. A crucial notion in Islam, it is reflected in the fact that conversions to faiths other than Islam are not allowed.[85] In the *Espéculo*, in contradiction with the general rule in force for mixed marriages, a Jew who had converted to the last version of the divine message, hence embracing Christianity, should not be allowed to keep his former Jewish wife.[86] The lawmaker stresses the continuity between both versions of the Revelation, the Jewish faith

82 *Opúsculos legales del rey don Alfonso el Sabio, Tomo I, El espéculo o espejo de todos los derechos*, edited by Real Academia de la historia, Madrid,: Imprenta Real, 1836, 194, "Testigo non deve seer ome que sea de otra ley, asi como judio, o moro, o herege, o ome que aya otra crencia que non sea de la nuestra. Ca atal como este non puede testiguar contra christiano, sinon si fuer en algún fecho malo que feziese alguno, o quisiese fazer, o fuese en conseio de lo fazer contral rey o contra el regno, o en otro fecho malo que feziese otrosí, en algún logar que non acaesciesen y christianos con que lo podiesen provar."

83 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 512, "idhā qabalna shahāda baʿḍahum ʿalā baʾḍ iʿtabarnā ʿadālatahum fī dīnihim."

84 *El espéculo o espejo de todos los derechos,* 194, "Mas si aquellos que fuesen acusados desta manera fuesen en ante enramados dotro fecho malo, dezimos que el testimonio destos que dudemos con el enfamamiento, que aquellos acusados avian ante, es ayuda para metello a tormento para saber la verdat de aquel fecho.", Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", 170.

85 Friedmann: "Classification of unbelievers in Sunni Muslim Law and Tradition", 66–9, Emon, *Religious Pluralism,* 66–7.

86 "Otrosí dezimos, que si el marido e la mugier fueren de señas leys, e seyendo en uno denostare el de la otra ley al que fuere christiano, ol conseiase cosa por que pierda su alma, si el christiano se quisier partir del que fuer dotra ley, non deve el otro seer entregado del, maguer le demande." *El espéculo o espejo de todos los derechos,* 382–3, Ley XXXIV.

"being the beginning and the precedent of ours".[87] Following a similar logic as that evoked for ḥarbīs and their lack of interest to preserve the common good, thus it was assumed that a Jewish woman would tend to drag her husband back to the previous version of the message expressed by the Jewish prophets.[88] This principle echoes Qur'ān 60:10, dealing with the problem of women who emigrated with the Prophet to Medina and to whether or not they remained the wives of unbelievers back in Mecca. If marrying a dhimmī wife is lawful, in this case the marriage contract has been severed by conversion, hence the Qur'anic injunction "do not hold on to your marriages with unbelieving women". The Castilians consider Moors and heathens not exposed to the same risk as Jews, since their beliefs could not be proved "by prophets and saints," and who would therefore be supposedly less tempted to return to their original unbelief.

Similarities between Islamic and Castilian law can also be found in discussions about the transfer of proof from one judge to another,[89] and in particular the application of a special procedure for the taking of oaths. A great amount of detail was given on the words that needed to be said, on the sacred character of the places of worship and on the use of sacred texts. In this, Castilian law needs to be read against the backdrop of late medieval developments in Islamic law, more precisely notarial manuals such as *Jawāhir al-ʿuqūd* by Muḥammad Ibn Shihāb al-Dīn al-Suyūṭī (1413/1414–1475) or al-Saḥmāwī's chancery manual.[90] Saḥmāwī was deeply preoccupied with the issue of oaths, and devoted a long section to the topic, identifying specific formulae for the different confessions of Jews, Samaritans, Christians, Zoroastrians, and an intriguing category of "Greek philosophers." As concerns the Franks, he provided the example of an oath taken to sanction a treaty in 1371.[91] The technical handling of cross-confessional relations in both Castilian and Islamic lands reached its peak in this period, with al-Saḥmāwī's list of a long series of non-Muslim sacred artifacts and notions, and similar elaborations on oaths made by Jews

87 "e es probado por muchas profetas e por muchos santos, e es la su ley comienzo e testimonio de la *nuestra",* Ibid., 383, Ley XXXV.

88 "los que se convertiesen a la nuestra ley […] puñaríen de los engañar, e de los tornar a la su creencia, e sacarlos de la nuestra", Ibid., 384.

89 Ibid., 205, Ley XXII. Hallaq, Wael B., "Qadis Communicating: Legal Change and the Law of Documentary Evidence", *al-Qantara,* 20 2, 1999, 437–66.

90 al-Suyūṭī, Muḥammad Ibn Shihāb al-Dīn (1413 or 14–1475): *Jawāhir al-ʿUqūd wa-Muʿīn al-Quḍāh wa-al-Muwaqqiʿīn wa-al-Shuhūd* Edited by Muḥammad Ḥāmid al-Fiqī, 2 vols. vol, Cairo: Maṭbaʿat al-Sunnah al-Muḥammadīyah, 1992, II, 339–352.

91 al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* 853–95.

and Muslims from the author of the *Espéculo* and the *Partidas*.[92] The text of the *Partidas* recommends oath-taking at the synagogue, echoing Islamic law's ideas about the efficacy of validating an oath in houses of prayer. Elisabeth Santschi has detected the same interest in oath-taking in two rulings on the topic by the Venetian authorities in Crete.[93]

A further evolution can be noted in the later texts produced under Alfonso the Wise. Without falling in major contradiction, the *Partidas* deal with proof and unbelief with much more parsimony, and, for example, do not mention the issue of the availability of majority witnesses. The *Partidas* declare a total ban on cross-confessional witnessing, without explicitly accepting the validity of the ḥanafī exception; that is, that in Castile Jews could not give testimony for or against Muslims, and vice versa.[94] This ḥanafī exception is instead provided by the *Espéculo*, allowing for a technical acceptance of non-Christians as witnesses, provided, like in Islamic law, they were considered to be upstanding by their peers. Castilian law equally foresaw the participation of Muslims in cases of *lèse-majesté*, and where no upright Christians were available to testify.[95]

One is tempted to see an Islamic genealogy in the Castilian jurisprudence on these matters. Baber Johansen realized that, despite a backdrop of fundamental differences regarding truth and the purpose of the legal process, some legal issues developed along parallel lines in the late Middle ages. In several works, Johansen elaborates on the common interest that canon law, *ius commune* and sharīʿa had in allowing judicial torture as a means to get to the truth.[96] This issue, as we shall see in the following pages, was on the agenda of Mamluk rulers and jurists in the fourteenth century. The fact that such genealogies cannot be

92 *El espéculo o espejo de todos los derechos,* 406–9, *Las siete partidas del rey Don Alfonso el Sabio, cotejadas con varios codices antiguos por la Real academia de la historia*, edited by Real Academia de la historia Madrid, 3 vols., Madrid: Imprenta real, 1807, 485–7.

93 Santschi, "Contribution à l'étude de la communauté juive", 207–8. Bechor, *God in the Courtroom,* 122–4.

94 *Las siete partidas,* II, 519, "et aun decimos que home de otra ley asi como judio, o moro o herege, que non puede testiguar contra cristiano, fueras ende en pleyto de traycion que quisiesen facer al rey ó al regno; ca entonce bien puede seer cabido su testimonio, seyendo tal home que los otros de su ley nol podiesen desechar con derecho para non valer lo que testiguase, et seyendo el fecho averiguado por otras pruebas ó presunciones ciertas: mas quando los que fuesen de otra ley hobiesen pleyto entre sí mesmos, bien pueden testiguar unos contra otros en juicio et fuera del."

95 *El espéculo o espejo de todos los derechos,* 194, "Ca en tal manera como esta, tanbien deven yr sus testimonias de omes, que sean de otra ley, seyendo tales, que non los podiesen desechar de testimonio otros omes que fuesen de su ley misma."

96 Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", Johansen: "Vérité et torture. Ius commune et droit musulman entre le Xe et le XIIIe siècle".

definitively proved does not justify the tendency by scholars to interpret every novelty as reminiscent of Roman law. Lastly, repeated mentions of heathens (*gentiles*) in fourteenth-century Castilian legal codes probably echo Islamic jurisprudence, which since very early started nuancing between, on the one hand, Christian and Jews, and non scriptuaries on the other.

Islamic influences surface in another point of doctrine expressed in Castilian law, as regards the deciphering of witnessing. As I mentioned in the previous chapter, Siyāsa theorists were concerned with the problem of enlarging the narrow investigative methods traditionally granted to the qādī. Ibn Qayyim (1292–1350) deals with the issue of witnessing amidst diversity at three different points in his major work on Siyāsa, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah*. Also departing from an orthodox approach to the regime of proof, the judge is obliged to pay attention to signs and clues that might shed light on the witness's motivations. Contrary to traditional jurisprudence, he should not simply rely on the utterances of an *a priori* trustworthy, Muslim witness while neglecting his personal knowledge of the surrounding context in which witnessing is rendered. Confronted with a defendant who claimed to have regularly deposited a certain sum of money with the plaintiff over the last fifteenth years, the judge was advised to examine his purse and inquire about the coinage in order to ascertain whether the coins in the bag were actually in circulation at that time. Incidentally, Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamawī (died 1434), included the same story in an anthology of prose entitled *Thamarāt al-Awrāq*, in which he stressed the dishonesty of the notaries who initially received the money as a deposit and later attempted to fraud the merchant by replacing the dinars with dirhams.[97]

The judge is also required to go beyond simply hearing the witnesses' depositions, and to scrutinize the "faces of the adversaries" (ujūh al-khuṣūm). In this way, the judge might acquire a certain expertise (*durbah*) in interpreting the true intentions of lying witnesses, so as "to avoid making mistakes."[98] Parallels with this approach can be found in Castilian law; Marta Madero has identified a passage in *Partidas 3.16.26* that describes the procedure to be adopted when hearing witnesses, advising judges to scrutinize the facial expressions of the speaker.[99]

97 Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamawī, Taqī al-Dīn Abū Bakr Ibn ʿAlī (d.1434): *Thamarāt al-Awrāq*, edited by Muḥammad Abū al-Faḍl Ibrāhīm, Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmīyah, 1983, 118, Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 69.

98 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 71.

99 "et desde quel testigo comenzare á decir debe el judgador oirle mansamente, et callar fasta que haya acabado catandol todavia en la cara," *Las siete partidas,* II, 527.

Madero points out that this particular point draws from the writings of jurists such as Baldo, as well as previous classic authorities. In the same vein as the Castilian lawmaker, Ibn Qayyim insisted that the judge should inquire as to the circumstances in which the witness had acquired their knowledge of the facts.[100] Whatever the origins, coincidental or not, of these comparable procedures for ascertaining the veracity of oral testimony, they attest to a common tendency to attempt to rationalize procedure and the regime of proof, and to entrust the judicial process with the task of unveiling the truth.

Similarly to Castilian lawmakers, Ibn Qayyim dealt extensively with the unbeliever's credibility as a witness. He condones hearing non-Muslims in cases related to last wills and similar circumstances where no Muslims are available, and insists that dhimmīs propend to seek the truth in their community lives, that they are committed to the Islamic enterprise of governance and that Muslims, therefore, should rely on minority community leaders, the *aʿyān*. Unbelievers, thus, should be taken as eyewitnesses in the same manner as the Prophet relied on vernacular, non-Muslim guides during his journey to Medina.[101] The Qur'ān, moreover, recommends relying on Muslims, but does not forbid unbelievers from bearing witness. Internecine quarrels and religious hatred between confessions should not invalidate their witnessing, Ibn Qayyim reasoned, just as it did not for shīʿī and sunnī Muslims, who were often embroiled in similar disputes. The fact that non-Muslims were considered liars in religious matters did not make them liars to the judge, as they disobeyed the Revelation out of ignorance, and therefore could be considered to be acting in good faith. Muslims relied on the unbelievers' community leaders and its upstanding members for daily dealings, hence trusting their judgment—unless these individuals were considered to be notorious perjurers.[102] Together with infidels, Ibn Qayyim's arguments repeatedly mention merchants and debt issues as relevant examples, and arguments in favor of minority witnessing multiply in *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah.* It is my contention that the issue of cross-confessional legal relations greatly inspired Mamluk Siyāsa in theory and practice, and, together with the presence of foreign merchants, contributed to new developments in proof and procedure in Islamic law, at least until a new agenda took priority under the Ottomans.

---

100 "et en aquel logar que fallare que dice que sabe el fecho debel preguntar como lo sabe faciendol decir por qué razón lo sabe, si por vista, ó por oida ó por creencia: et la razón que dixiere debela facer escrebir"; ibid. II, 527, Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 65.

101 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 63.

102 Ibid., 483–5.

3.6 Siyāsa Justice in Theory and Practice

In spite of recent interest in Siyāsa as a special Muslim jurisdiction, its authority over foreigners has gone almost totally unnoticed. We know that mixed disputes were dealt with by some sort of 'secular justice'; however only an imperceptible legal shift from maẓālim to Siyāsa can explain the exact nature of these courts. The way in which Siyāsa emerged in the Mamluk context fits into the model of legal change conceived by Wael Hallaq, whereby jurists proved to be sensitive to issues related to, in this case, the presence of foreigners and unbelievers, a concern which in turn was reflected in their fatwās and writings. Siyāsa found its way into mixed cases through the "piecemeal modification of particular aspects of the law" and the articulation of a new doctrine about fatwās and commentaries, in response to new and "wide ranging circumstances."[103]

To further complicate the study of Siyāsa, court proceedings, if they ever existed, have not survived, and trials can only be reconstructed through descriptions provided by the Franks to their own notaries. The courts of the ḥājibs existed until the mid-fourteenth century as a special jurisdiction administering justice among the military.[104] Before that, the numerous bilateral treaties that regulated the activities of Frankish traders make no mention of the ḥājib, the military official who presided over the courts. Again, it is through a comparative and diachronic reading of the treaties that we are able to understand one of the principal features of Siyāsa: the transfer of mixed cases out of the qādī's hands, and into those of other officials, such as the ḥājib.[105] In early treaties, the ḥājib is never mentioned, while the qādī clearly adjudicates.[106] The 1271 treaty with Genoa foresaw that in some circumstances "the case should be brought before the Muslim judge (*archadi*, i.e. al-qādī)."[107] Similarly, the treaty of 1303 with Venice describes disputes being settled by the qādī: "questio oriretur, debeat diffiniri per cadhy terre,"[108] as is the case for Article 22 of the

103 Hallaq, Wael B.: "Islamic law: history and transformation", in: *The New Cambridge History of Islam, Vol. 4*, 2010, 142–183, 171 and Rapoport, "Royal Justice", 73.

104 al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* 393, describes the changing role of the ḥājib throughout the Mamluk period.

105 al-Qudsī, *Badhl al-nasā'iḥ al-shar'iyya,* 184, states that, in 'our days', the ḥājib has been charged by the Turks (i.e. the Mamluks) with the arbitration of disputes.

106 Holt, *Mamluk diplomacy,* 136, Fleet: "Turks, Mamluks, and Latin Merchants", 340.

107 Holt, *Mamluk diplomacy,* 145–6.

108 Thomas, G. M.and R. Predelli: *Diplomatarium veneto-levantinum sive acta et diplomata res venetas graecas atque levantis illustrantia*, Vol. 1, Venice: Deputazione veneta di storia patria, 1880, 7.

Mamluk-Venetian treaty of 1345: "tunc uenditor et emptor debeant ire ad rationem coram el cadi."[109] I have previously referred to the late medieval tendency to concentrate all mixed jurisdiction in the hands of Muslim judges. Indeed, up until the mid-fourteenth century Middle Eastern qādīs passed verdict on lawsuits involving Frankish and Muslim parties. However, this did not contradict the general right to appeal to the sultan's maẓālim, invariably mentioned in Ayyubid, Mamluk and Ottoman treaties. In principle, early jurists writing about Siyāsa sought to empower qādīs with the same inquisitive power enjoyed by the officials traditionally entrusted with the repression of crime, however in Mamluk times Siyāsa justice was in practice entrusted to the ḥājibs, some emirs and, on occasion, the head customs official.

3.6.1 *Persians in Cairo, Franks in Acre*

Treaties signed before the 1360s allowed the qadis to adjudicate disagreements between Muslims and Christians, while the right to appeal directly to the sultan's maẓālim court in Cairo was always recognized. The first explicit mention of the Siyāsa courts as a competent jurisdiction in mixed trials can be found in the 1368 draft treaty with Cyprus.[110] The treaty deals extensively with issues of justice, repeatedly mentioning that disputes involving Cypriots and Saracens should be heard by judges who are unspecified by the document, but clearly different from qadis. Unfortunately the extant Latin document accounts only for the Cypriots' requests, as it was not ratified by the sultan. This draft is nonetheless important as it sets a line of demarcation with previous practice. From this point on, treaties abandoned principles of equity, such as the defendant's right to have recourse to his own court, leaving sharīʿa as the unique and

109 Ibid., 205, "22. Item, si mercationes Venetorum uenderentur in doana, tunc doanarij teneantur soluere mercatori, cuius essent mercationes; et si uenderentur extra doanam cum truzimano et testibus, simili modo teneantur doamirij far.ere fieri solutionem mercatori; et si uenderentur sine testibus et truzimano, tunc uenditor et emptor debeant ire ad rationem coram el cadi."

110 "Et quando contra Saracenum aliquem aut alium vel alios sibi extraneos, scilicet non Chipriensem, habebunt aliquid faciendum, suam exigendam rationem seu jus, ipsi recursum habebunt ad ilium judicem ordinarium vel ipsos a quibus vel a quo jus sibi faciendum petere voluerint. Et ipse judex, Saracenus vel alter qualis extet, tenebitur eisdem in prorupto jus facere ac etiam rationem. Et si judex predictus vel predicti voluerint vel noluerit dictis Chipriensibus vel alteri eorumdem in prompto facere rationem atque jus, dicti Chiprienses vel alter ipsorum, si casus postulabit, recursum habebunt vel habebit ad alios qui dicuntur vulgariter Cadis, vel ad officiales dicti domini soldani ad quos hoc, causa suorum officiorum, pertinebit et spectabit cum una petitione dicti consulis requirentis …", De Mas Latrie, René: *Histoire de l'île de Chypre sous le règne des princes de la maison de Lusignan, 3 Vols.*, Paris: Imprimerie impériale, 1852–1861, II, 293.

abiding legal system; this development meant that a Muslim was now guaranteed to be judged by his peers, and in this case a Mamluk official. Few details are given at this stage as to the nature of these judges, who were expected to pass judgement "by virtue of their office," and should they decline to do so, the case could be transferred to the qadi.

According to the Arab historian Taqī al-Dīn al-Maqrīzī, it is an episode in 1352–1353 that triggered the expansion of Siyāsa jurisdiction to the affairs of foreigners. According to this famous passage, in that year some Persian merchants arrived in Egypt fleeing mistreatment by the Mongols. They struck a business deal in Cairo with local merchants that turned bad. The Persians appealed to the ḥanafī qadi, but the defendants found a loophole in the ḥanafī bankruptcy regulations and managed to get away with their debts. The ḥanafī school prescribed the imprisonment of debtors for a limited period before they could be declared bankrupt, and it seems that the Cairo merchants were ready to spend some time in jail waiting to be declared default, so that they would not have to pay. In other words, sharīʿa regulations on bankruptcy prevented the plaintiffs from obtaining a satisfactory verdict. However, the Persians complained to the sultan in the Dār al-ʿAdl, the *Hall of Justice* where maẓālim sessions took place, who for the first time handed the case over to the royal courts. The ḥājib, in turn, "punished" the Cairene merchants (presumably, by torturing them, ar. '*āqabahum*) and forced them to pay their debts. The former were acting in accordance with juridical doctrines such as the *Siyāsa Sharʿīyah*—"Governance According to Islamic Law"—of Ibn Taymīyah, which recommended the sultan inflict corporal punishment on defaulters who were, we must imagine, hiding their wealth. After this first intervention on issues of debt backed by the sultan himself, al-Maqrīzī argues, the ḥājib took advantage of the episode to reprimand the ḥanafī chief qādī and forbid him from hearing future cases "concerning merchants and debtors."[111]

If the rise of Siyāsa under the Mamluks is connected with other major judicial developments, it also needs to be placed in the wider context of the Mongol and Timurid invasions. Previous dynasties displaced by nomadic invasions, such as the Zanjīs and the Ayyubids were at odds with the dominance of the shāfiʿī school. They had established four chief judges in Syria, promoted professorships in the Ṣāliḥiyya Madrasa and appointed judgeships from the four

111 Ibn Taymīyah, *al-Siyāsah al-sharʿīyah,* 60. al-Maqrīzī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1364–1442): *Kitāb al-Mawāʿiẓ wa-al-iʿtibār fī dhikr al-khiṭaṭ wa-al-āthār*, Cairo: Maktabat al-Thaqafa al-Diniyya, n.d. vol. 2, 220–22, Rapoport, "Royal Justice", 82–3, Irwin, "Privatization", 66, Moukarzel: "La législation des autorités religieuses et politiques sur les marchands Européens dans le sultanat mamelouk (1250–1517)", 132.

madhhabs during the 13th century. Joseph H. Escovitz has devoted a detailed study to the decision by the Mamluk Sultan Baybars to establish full chief judgeships for each of the four madhhabs in 1265. For contemporaries, the institution of the qadi al-quḍāt came about as the result of conflicts between royal and qadi justice, often taking place at the Dār al-ʿAdl, the siege of Royal justice. In several narratives, the shāfiʿī qadi Ibn Bint al-Aʿazz bears the brunt for the Mamluks' wrath. He is repeated blamed by the sultan and the emirs due to his slowness on making decisions, the inadequate character of penalties, his lack of expedience when forcing defendants to refund victims and his arbitrariness to accept some testimonies.[112] Together with this judicial discontent, contemporaries highlighted the great number of people flocking to Cairo, which had now become the siege of sultanian power, thriving with scholars and adherents of the different legal rites. The influx of Persian refugees, and particularly merchants, has been noted in a wider, Mamluk-dominated area extending from Cairo to Jedda and Yemen.[113] Lastly, Siyāsa justice apprears as a post-Crusader phenomenon, at a time when trade across confessional boundaries could not be conducted anymore through the European commercial outlets in Palestine and Lesser Armenia.

A second episode, not hitherto linked with al-Maqrīzī's story of the Persian merchants, can help us to further understand how the problem of foreigners was handled by Mamluk jurists. In April 1353, the shāfiʿī jurist Taqī al-Dīn al-Subkī issued a legal opinion (*fatwā*) on a similar topic regarding the juridical situation of some Frankish merchants in Acre. The merchants, according to the petitioner, a provincial governor, had gone beyond the terms of their agreement when they started to publicly celebrate religious ceremonies that offended local Muslims (apparently, they hired Muslim porters during a procession). In his response to the consultation, al-Subkī placed all jurisdiction over foreign merchants in the sultan's hands, rather than in those of the qadis; it was the ruler and his agents who enjoyed discretionary power to punish offenders in this case, as their offence was not clearly specified by sharīʿa.[114] It was this

112 Escovitz, Joseph H.: *The Office of Qâdî al-Quḍât in Cairo under the Baḥrî Mamlûks*, Berlin: Klaus Schwarz, 1984, 23–31.

113 Power, Timothy C.: "Trade Cycles and Settlement Patterns in the Red Sea Region (c. AD 1050–1250)", in: *Navigated Spaces, Connected Places. Proceedings of Red Sea Project V. Held at the University of Exeter 16–19 September 2010*, edited by D.A. Agius, J. P. Cooper*, et al.*, Oxford: Archaeopress, 2012, 137–45, Vallet, Eric: *L'Arabie marchande: Etat et commerce sous les sultans rasûlides du Yémen (626–858/1229–1454)*, Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne, 2011, 646–7.

114 Atiyya, 'Aziz: "An unpublished XIVth century Fatwā", in: *Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Nahen und Fernen Ostens*, Edited by W. Heffening, P. Kahle*, et al.*, Brill, 1935, 55–68,

same concern for preventing the qādī from adjudicating in cases concerning merchants and debts, according to al-Maqrīzī, that motivated the Sultan's intervention in the Persians' case. Al-Subkī, who had been appointed as one of the first official legal advisors of the royal courts in Damascus, took inspiration from the theories of governance championed by Ibn Taymīyah and his disciples, who promoted the which regulated the application of discretionary punishment (*taʿzīr*) by the ruler.[115]

In 1370, al-Subkī's son, Abu-l-Barakāt, who followed his father as legal advisor (muftī) at the Dār al-ʿAdl, enriched his father's text with a long commentary on the juridical situation of Frankish merchants.[116] The latter, legally enemies of Islam, could enter the realm of Islam for trading purposes upon acceptance of a pact. The basic legal concept here is that any foreign merchant in Islamic lands could benefit from a safe-conduct (*amān*) protecting his life and property for a limited period. Outside this protection framework (for instance, when it expired or when its terms were broken) the *amān*-holder lost his legal status as a protected foreigner (*mustāʾmin*), and in consequence any tax or extraterritoriality privileges, such as consular jurisdiction, expired. While from a European viewpoint commercial privileges constituted the main scope of these treaties, for the Muslim authorities they were also the instrument that solved the juridical dilemma of the European presence in Islamic lands, providing merchants with a clear legal personality and settling jurisdictional issues. Together with other prerogatives, treaties included recognition of the right for European consulates and consular courts to deal with issues among Franks. Government-sponsored jurists like the Subkīs took the issue of the Franks' safe-conduct very seriously, placing the presence of Frankish merchants in the sphere of public interest (*maṣlaḥat al-Islām*) and stating that officers, not qadis, had jurisdiction over issues concerning their legal status. In so doing, they were opening the door for action by royal courts over these disputes.[117]

---

al-Subkī, Taqī al-Dīn ʿAlī Ibn ʿAbd al-Kāfī (1284–1355): *Fatāwā al-Subkī,* edited by Ḥusām al-Dīn Qudsī, 2 vols., 1355 Vol. 2, 417–21.

115 On Ibn Taymīyah and taʿzīr, see Masud, "The Doctrine of Siyāsah in Islamic Law", 11. On discretionary punishment in general, Schacht, Joseph: *An introduction to Islamic law*, Oxford; New York, Clarendon Press, 1982, 175–187, Heffening, W.: "Ta'zīr", in: *The Encyclopaedia of Islam: Second Edition*, X, 406.

116 Aḥmad Abū al-Barakāt b. ʿĀli b. ʿAbd al-Kāfī al-Subkī, (d. 773 AH), for whom a lengthy biography can be found in Ibn Ḥajar al-ʿAsqalānī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1372–1449): *al-Durar al-Kāminah fī Aʿyān al-Miʾah al-Thāminah*, edited by Muḥammad Sayyid Jād al-Ḥaqq, 5 vols., Cairo: Dār al-Kutub al-Ḥadīthah, 1966–1968, I, 210–6., Nielsen, *Secular Justice,* 171, provides a list of muftīs at the Dār al-ʿAdl.

117 Schacht, Joseph: "Amān", in: *The Encyclopaedia of Islam: Second Edition*, I, 429–430. Leiden 1986, Schacht, Joseph: "'Ahd", in: *The Encyclopaedia of Islam: Second Edition*, I, 255. Leiden

In recent times, authors have spotted the episode of the Persian merchants as a relevant landmark in the history of Mamluk justice. It connects the important presence of foreigners and their fragile legal position, on the one hand, with the shortcomings of sharīʿa in terms of enforcement and the rulers' renewed interest for Siyāsa. Rarely, however, have these episodes been associated with contemporary works on Siyāsa, such as that in which Ibn Taymīyah avouched for torturing dishonest defendants in debt cases. One might object that it is after all an exaggeration to assume that isolated snapshots such as that of the merchants in Acre could account for the expansion of Siyāsa under the Mamluks.[118] It is true, however, that Taqī al-Dīn Ibn al-Subkī was concerned with issues of governance and mustā'mins beyond his fatwā on Acre's merchants. Najm al-Dīn al-Ṭarsūsī (1320-ca. 1356), one of al-Subkī's acquaintances, reports that the latter intervened in a dispute between jurists on whether rulers and officials should accept gifts from Frankish kings.[119] Al-Ṭarsūsī and al-Maqrīzī traced a common genealogy of royal justice, the ḥājibs and the Hall of Justice in their writings, and both point to the reigns of al-Nāṣir Muḥammad and al-Ẓāhir Barqūq as the peaks of their development.[120] It has been suggested that the rise of Siyāsa might also be attributed to Timur's conquests in mainland Persia, which pushed local merchants out of their homeland and towards the Mamluk area of influence. The increasing presence of traders from the former Ilkhanid lands, and the borrowing of the Persian term *khawājā* to designate them may well come in support of these views. Indeed, a third *vignette*, discussed below, may be connected with both Persian presence and the rise of royal justice under the Mamluks.

The specific legal argument advanced by Ibn Taymīyah on debt issues was again invoked, this time by Sultan Barqūq during his second reign in 792/1390, against the shāfiʿī judge Shihāb al-Dīn al-Qurshī al-Malḥī. It has to be noted that Barqūq's rise to the sultanate is equated with a coup d'état against the

---

1986, Wansbrough, "The Safe-Conduct in Muslim Chancery Practice", On Mamluk jurists and the idea of public interest, Cook, M.A.: *Commanding right and forbidding wrong in Islamic thought*, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 2004, 151–6, Masud, "The Doctrine of Siyāsah in Islamic Law", Najjar: "Siyasa in Islamic Political Philosophy".

118 Alsabagh, "Before Banks: Credit, Society, and Law in Sixteenth-Century Palestine and Syria", 7–8.

119 al-Ṭarsūsī, Najm al-Dīn Ibrāhīm Ibn ʿAlī (1320-ca.1356), *Tuḥfat al-Turk fī-mā Yajib an Yuʿmal fī al-Mulk*, edited by Riḍwān al-Sayyid, Ibn al-Azraq Center for Political Heritage Studies, Beirut, 2012, 125–8., and a similar discussion on inheritance and the public treasury involving al-Subkī, ibid. 43–5.

120 Ibid. 48–9, al-Maqrīzī, *al-khiṭaṭ,* 207–8.

previous Mamluk regime, which comprised an aristocracy of emirs and a narrow circle of families amassing appointments in the judiciary. After almost a decade in power, Barqūq endured a rebellion that ended up with his own imprisonment in the fortress of al-Karak, awaiting a death sentence. What came about during his reinstatement to power is telling of the nature of the relationship between sultans and judges before Ottoman times. As Michael Winter has argued, despite the fact that they are often presented as autocratic Oriental despots, and in spite of their frequent disputes with the ulama, for the Mamluk sultans getting rid of the former by violent means was seldom an option, since it challenged the sultan's legitimacy as promoter of the religious learned. The Ottomans, instead, had three şeyhülislams executed in 1634, 1656 and 1703.[121] In Cairo, Barqūq's rivals labored to obtain a condemnatory fatwā securing a death penalty for him, underwritten by most of the chief judges, including Ibn Khaldūn, Barqūq's former protégé. Barqūq eventually managed to escape death and to put down the revolt—and the fatwā episode must indeed have been a bitter disappointment for him, as he had supported Ibn Khaldūn since his arrival from the Maghreb, granting him offices and defending him from his numerous rivals.[122] Having marked himself out as one of Barqūq's opponents during the revolt, al-Qurshī was summoned to Cairo. Probably for the very same reason he reinstated some treacherous emirs, Barqūq was forced to look for a legal loophole to deliver al-Qurshī to the executioner. The sultan accused the qādī of belonging to a sectarian group, probably seeking to obtain a harsh verdict or even a death sentence against him, as Mālikī qadis often ruled in similar cases.

Although, significantly, many chroniclers mention al-Qurshī's gruesome fate, only Ibn Ṭūlūn and Ibn Ḥajar al-'Asqalānī (1372–1449) report that a second legal strategy was actually adopted to that end. A "Persian merchant" showed up during a hearing, Ibn Ṭūlūn reports, and "sued al-Qurshī on the basis that he was keeping money and fabrics from him." Al-Qurshī denied this, although it did not save him from being whipped fifty times, then delivered to the judicial officers to look for the plaintiff's money by means, first of the stick, then again

121 Winter, Michael: "The judiciary of late Mamluk and early Ottoman Damascus: The administrative, social and cultural transformation of the system", in: *History and society during the Mamluk Period: (1250—1517)*, V&R Unipress, Göttingen, 2014, 193–220. Clayer, Nathalie, "L'Autorité religieuse dans l'islam ottoman sous le contrôle de l'État?", *Archives de sciences sociales des religions* [*En ligne*] 125, janvier—mars 2004, 45–62.

122 Fischel, Walter J.: *Ibn Khaldun in Egypt: His Public Functions and His Historical Research (1382–1406); A Study in Islamic Historiography*, Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California, 1967.

the whip.[123] Al-Qurshī died at the Khizāna prison shortly afterwards. Ibn Ḥajar insists on the summary nature of al-Qurshī's trial, and on the brutality in the administration of the taʿzīr. Historians have rightly pointed to more spectacular developments in late medieval legal history, such as the appearance of the hall of justice under the Ayyubids and the appointment of four chief qadis by Sultan Baybars. However impressionistic and anecdotal the abovementioned stories might be, they point to the endorsement of Siyāsa by late Mamluk rulers, to the borrowing of concepts from jurists to that end, and attest to the importance of foreign merchants' legal needs in this process.

On doctrinal grounds, it would be a mistake to see a strict separation between Siyāsa and preceding versions of royal justice, such as the maẓālim sessions delivered in Cairo by the sultans. As a theory, Siyāsa took precedent from the much older doctrine of maẓālim, and the former's development in late medieval times by ḥanbalī and mālikī thinkers is therefore uncontroversial.[124] However, if we focus on legal change instead of looking for precedent, the ḥājib's court appears as an "expansion of royal jurisdiction," "parallel to the sharīʿah courts of the qādīs."[125] Although late Mamluk treaties signed with Florence, Genoa, Venice and Aragon have attracted a great deal of attention, the mid-fourteenth-century shift towards Siyāsa has not been fully understood. The real novelty brought about in Mamluk times happened in the field of judicial practice: with precedents since the fourteenth century, treaties ruled the jurisdiction of the qadis definitely out of mixed issues, even as a court of appeal.

Fifteenth-century treaties started to include clauses according to which mixed trials should be heard by "the viceroy or chamberlain (ḥājib) or officials of the province, and none other than the above-mentioned should adjudicate between them." As early as 1415, the Venetian government instructed ambassadors dispatched to Cairo to plea that disputes be heard in the sultan's presence, or at least that of the viceroy (*vel naibys*, ar. nāʾib), or the ḥājib (*aut agebis*) and not before the qadis (*cadi legis*).[126] The Venetians' requests were met in the amān granted by Sultan al-Muʾayyad Shaykh (1412–1421), which included this

123 Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *Qudāt Dimashq: al-Thaghr al-Bassām fī Dhikr Man Wulliya Qaḍāʾ al-Shām*, edited by Ṣalāḥ al-Dīn al-Munajjid, Damascus: al-Majmaʿ al-ʿIlmī al-ʿArabī, 1956, 117., Ibn Ḥajar al-ʿAsqalānī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1372–1449): *Inbāʾ al-Ghumr bi-Anbāʾ al-ʿUmr*, edited by Ḥasan Ḥabashī, 3 vols., Cairo: al-Majlis al-Āʿlá lil-Shuʾūn al-Islāmīyah, 1969–1972, 1/416–7, and his obituary, 423.

124 Johansen: "Vérité et torture. Ius commune et droit musulman entre le Xe et le XIIIe siècle".

125 Rapoport, "Royal Justice", 75, 101.

126 Iorga, Nicolae, "Notes et extraits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades au XVe siècle", Revue de l'Orient Latin 4 (1896), 545–6.

provision. Recourse to the courts of the ḥājibs applied to any situation involving Franks, and therefore determined the abandonment of the *actor sequitur* principle.[127] The same clause was stipulated again in the subsequent treaties of 1422, 1442 and 1497.[128]

There is another aspect that made Siyāsa look different from previous forms of royal justice. The right to appeal to the maẓālim courts, set by the sultans in most cases in the capital city, is as old as political Islam, and is more or less explicitly stated in every amān granted by a respectful sovereign. However, going to Cairo or wherever the sultan delivered his justice represented a burden and indeed Muslim merchants abused this right by suing Franks, but not deigning to turn up in court later in Cairo. Maẓālim was therefore a source of "damage" (*ġarāma*) and "difficulty" (*mashaqqa*), and Frankish governments lobbied to avoid their subjects having to resort to the sultan's court in Cairo in mixed cases.[129] Maẓālim was generally considered to be a court of appeal, a *board for grievances* chaired by officials who made decisions on unjust decisions made by qadis. Mamluk Siyāsa differed, in practical terms, from maẓālim in that it gave Franks the right to be heard *on the spot* by an official applying less stringent procedures than those adopted by the qadis. As for the procedural advantages of Siyāsa, they are well known, comprising permission to accept non-Muslim witnesses, the using of personal and public knowledge by the judge, the reliance on documents considered to be trustworthy even if non-notarized, the power to depute officials to make inquiries, and in general ample latitude in the examination of evidence and the deliverance of punishments.[130]

Ibn Qayyim, for instance, did not share the mistrust of ḥanafī, shāfiʿī and mālikī jurists about the use of written evidence by qadis. He describes how in practice, in order to use his own documents, a judge needed to personally remember, file, register and have records sealed and sworn by witnesses. Ibn Taymīyah, he argues, accepted the validation of testimony on the basis of a written document if the witness himself was no longer available. If we could not trust the written word, this would be the ruin of Islam; since the traditions (sunna) of the Prophet's life are no longer in the hands of ordinary men, we are forced to rely instead on old, revered manuscripts. The same, indeed, was the case for jurisprudence, since copies of legal texts were consulted for reference.

127 *Diplomatarium veneto-levantinum, Vol. 1,* 311.

128 Wansbrough, "Venice and Florence", 488 (Mamluk-Venetian treaty of 1442), 512 (Mamluk-Florentine treaty of 1497).

129 Amari, *I diplomi,* Treaty of 1496, ch. 10, 192, negotiations in 1488, 376, 11.

130 Nielsen, *Secular Justice,* 12–26.

The Prophet himself relied on writing and exchanged correspondence with rulers. In deathbed situations involving last wills, for example, where witnessing is problematic, the ḥadīth recommends relying on written documents: "It is not permissible for any Muslim who has something to will, to stay for two nights without having his last will and testament written and kept ready with him" (Bukharī, Ṣaḥīḥ IV, 51, 1). Ibn Qayyim goes on to quote instances in which the judge should proceed by examining handwriting, and by securing written testaments by having them read and certified by witnesses.

For Ibn Qayyim, the act of writing asserted one's willingness to bear testimony; being equated to the oral utterances of Muslims, writing needed to be subjected to forensic examination by the judge, in the same way that a witness looks at and inspects the reality for which he would bear testimony. To counter an excessive reliance on oral proof, such as the need to read documents out loud, writing is a way to enunciate, and enunciating unveils the willingness of the individual. Doubting the written word was not much different from doubting one's own sight and hearing, and indeed it often happened that witnesses to someone's handwriting could express uncertainty.[131] As in the case of minority witnessing mentioned earlier, the thought given by Siyāsa theorists to written evidence tended to undermine the fundamental biases against it, with which this book is concerned. Although jurists thought of maẓālim and Siyāsa as forms of procedure, rather than as separated doctrines and notions of justice, in practice Siyāsa circumvented the traditional forms of procedure in use in sharīʿa courts and made petitioning to the maẓālim in Cairo unnecessary.

The legal change brought about by Siyāsa should not be interpreted as the mere substitution of the qadi courts and their sharīʿa-based norms with new, "secular" ones. Rather, Mamluk jurists were providing rulers with the necessary legal space to manage the political realities of a European presence. Works endorsing *al-siyāsa al-sharʿiyya* justified the existence of civil judges, and not only qadis, in the community, who could administer justice based on state interests, and not just traditional jurisprudence.[132] According to Siyāsa theorists, the ruler and his delegates should sit in judgment and deliver physical punishments, not due to any exceptional power, but as part of their obligation to made decisions for the benefit of the community—an issue that is explicitly mentioned in both of al-Subkī's fatwās on Acre and al-Maqrīzī's story of the Persian merchants. "The Imām," al-Subkī states "can deal with them [the Franks] … not according to his pleasure, but according to what seems to be for the good

131 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* chapter 23, 544–567.

132 Emon, *Religious Pluralism,* 179–83, Johansen, "Signs as Evidence".

of Muslims."[133] As can be inferred from the spirit of the new *amān* treaties, dealing with Frankish traders fell within the imperatives of governance, and it was up to the royal courts to pass judgment on their affairs. The Mamluk government expanded upon this with the parallel development of royal courts in Damascus, Aleppo, Cairo and Tripoli, with state-appointed *muftīs* and its own hierarchy of ḥājibs, thus expanding Siyāsa jurisdiction over criminal law as well as civil cases, and away from the jurisdiction of the qadis.[134] Its practical implementation and geographic coverage outside Cairo made Mamluk Siyāsa appear fundamentally different from previous versions of royal justice. Moreover, Siyāsa judges were granted jurisdiction over the judiciary.[135] They prosecuted qadis in cases where favoritism led to the appointment of colleagues who were "ignorant of the law," or to embezzlement from charitable trusts. As most Mamluk chroniclers belonged to the same religious establishment as the qadis, straightforward resentment against Siyāsa can be found in many of the sources; in one case, the historian Ibn al-Ḥimṣī was arrested in the course of a ḥājib investigation. Siyāsa judges set up their own detention facilities, and further quarrels emerged regarding the jail in which a detainee should be kept, although prison conditions—at least for the Frankish merchants—seem to have been relatively fair. According to Ibn Ṭūlūn who had no sympathy for the new parallel judiciary, Franks accused of debauchery could encounter arrested judges in the ḥājib prison of Damascus.[136]

Apart from delineating a legal sphere of action for the ruler, Siyāsa theorists and the sultans who sponsored them were launching a critique of the procedural limits of sharīʿa, which, as in the case of the Persian merchants narrated by al-Maqrīzī, could prove harmful to foreign merchants. Siyāsa courts

133 The delegates' (*nāʾib*) responsibility, punishment (*taʿzīr*), and public good (*maṣlaḥat al-muslimīn*) are explicitly addressed by al-Subkī, Atiyya: "An unpublished XIVth century Fatwā", 65–66, 60. Maqrīzī also insists on punishment, but instead uses the term *ʿāqabahum*.

134 ASVe, *Giudici di Petizion*, Reg. 98, f. 151v, mentions a trial in Tripoli before the ḥājib: "davanti lazebo el qual el dixe e qual el fexe sentenciar …".

135 The function is described in the chancery manual by al-Saḥmāwī, *al-Thaghr al-bāsim,* 393.

136 Ibn al-Ḥimṣī, Aḥmad Ibn Muḥammad (1473–1527 or 8): *Ḥawādith al-zamān wa-wafayāt al-shuyūkh wa-al-aqrān*, edited by ʿUmar Tadmurī, 3 vol, Ṣaydā: al-Maktabah al-ʿAṣrīyah, 1999, Vol. 2, 201, 212, 220, 227. Ibn Ṭawq, Aḥmad Ibn Muḥammad (1430 or 31–1509): *al-Taʿlīq: yawmīyāt Shihāb al-Dīn Aḥmad Ibn Ṭawq, 834–915 H/1430–1509 M: mudhakkirāt kutibat bi-Dimashq fī awākhir al-ʿahd al-Mamlūkī, 885–908 H/1480–1502 M*, edited by Jaʿfar Muhājir, Damascus: IFEAD, 2000–2007, I, 119. Ibn Ṭūlūn, *Iʿlām al-Wará,* 117. al-Buṣrawī, ʿAlī Ibn Yūsuf (1439–1499): *Tārīkh al-Buṣrawī: ṣafaḥāt majhūlah min tārīkh Dimashq fī ʿAṣr al-Mamālīk, min sanat 871 H li-ghāyat 904 H*, edited by Akram Ḥasan ʿUlabī, Damascus; Beirut: Dār al-Maʾmūn lil-Turāth, 1988, 119.

expanded their jurisdiction to cover various cases where sharīʿa's "formalistic attitude to proof and evidence prevented the application of justice."[137] For instance, the ḥājib sat in judgment in divorce cases, because the qadi courts required four eyewitnesses to prove adultery. Siyāsa theorists criticized the qadis' formalistic system of proof, and went so far as to legalize judicial torture, a method considered illegitimate in sharīʿa. Indeed, this criticism is implicit to al-Maqrīzī's account; had the cheating merchants not been "punished" by the ḥājib, as explicitly recommended by Ibn Taymīyah, justice would never have been served. By claiming royal jurisdiction for mixed affairs, diplomats, sultans and jurists placed mixed cases in an area of legal practice where the major biases of traditional Islamic justice could be circumvented. Ibn Taymīya's disciple Ibn Qayyim and mālikīs such as Ibn Farḥūn (1358–97), rationalized court procedure by stressing the importance of written and circumstantial evidence and by allowing the judge to rely on signs and indicators, and not only the word of witnesses.[138] Indeed, Ibn Qayyim went so far as to reform his own school's views on the issue, and to claim that nothing in the ḥanbalī tradition prevented Jews, Christians and Zoroastrians from acting as witnesses for mixed cases and, in cases of necessity, even in lawsuits concerning Muslims.[139]

3.7 Conflict Resolution in and out of the Courtroom

Venetian descriptions of Siyāsa lawsuits offer a new perspective on these problems and on Mamluk legal attitudes towards non-Muslims. According to the treaties, Siyāsa courts heard mixed cases, but how did they deal with the proof and testimony provided by Franks? For travelling merchants, proving claims in the courtroom was fundamentally a matter of producing written evidence. To secure proof of their transactions, merchants had both Islamic and Western notaries at their disposal. But was the legal value of their deeds equal? Could Islamic courts accept Latin deeds? Conversely, could a Venetian notary acknowledge the trustworthiness and probity of an Islamic contract?

Thinking about legal pluralism in the Mediterranean as the ability to switch between Islamic and foreign courts, but in which the former was simply a

137 Rapoport, "Royal Justice", 80.

138 Johansen, "Le jugement comme preuve. Preuve juridique et vérité religieuse dans le Droit Islamique Hanéfite", Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", Turki, Abdelmagid, "Lisan al-Din Ibn al-Khatib", 192–4, On Ibn Qayyim's attitude to written documents, Bechor, *God in the Courtroom,* 347.

139 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 470–82.

second-best option, is to oversimplify the nature of justice. Many mixed conflicts were solved out of court, Siyāsa trials being, as far as the Franks were concerned, the keystone of the judicial system. Arbitral, consular and Islamic courts enforced each other, and a common notarial culture was involved at all levels. Notaries provided evidentiary support to settle and prevent disputes and thus helped breach the fundamental limitations of consular justice. Consuls had no jurisdiction over Franks from outside their own nation, nor over the sultan's subjects. When Muslims failed to "honor their agreements," the Venetian consular court, "not having power over them," had no choice but to boycott the merchant in question so that no member of the Venetian community could engage in business with them.[140] Although, on occasion, foreigners voluntarily submitted to the jurisdiction of other consuls, an extant register of the Venetian consular court of Alexandria suggests that consuls almost exclusively settled internal disputes.[141] The preferred extrajudicial way to solve cross-national conflict was through arbitration, in which consuls, but also trustworthy merchants formed arbitration panels. Though notarized arbitration emerged mainly for issues among Latins, it should be noted that, to issue their verdicts, arbiters inevitably relied on the customs administration; lawsuits revolved around evidence produced by the Christian scribes ("scribani doane, scribas christianos a centura dicte doane") and the Muslim 'udūl ("testes saracenorum") attached to the customs authorities, and translated by dragomans, mostly Jews.[142]

All too often, historians have attributed the success of arbitration to a desire to avoid 'formal' justice, and this preference for arbitration over litigation has emerged in recent scholarship as the keystone for solving social conflict in late medieval cities. Genoa and its overseas cosmopolitan colonies, for example, witnessed the emergence of mixed arbitration courts similar to those of Alexandria and Damascus.[143] However, the capacity of notarized arbitration to

140 ASVe, CI, N, B. 229, Notary L. de Valle, *Verbali del consiglio*, May 11th, 1402: "cum mulcti mercatori saraceni et aliis forensis faciant mercata cum mercatoribus nostris … sed quem super ipsos non possit dare ordo necesse est super mercatores nostros providere."

141 ASVe, CI, N, B. 229, Notary L. de Valle, *Verbali del consiglio*, Christ, *Trading Conflicts: Venetian Merchants and Mamluk Officials in Late Medieval Alexandria,* 72.

142 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f.108r-v, Dec. 22, 1405, ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 32v, 34v, March 11, 1435. Mixed arbitration was allowed, if voluntary, by some treaties, Ruiz-Orsatti, "Tratado de Paz", 343, 361. Fleet, "Turkish-Latin Relations", 609–10 mentions episodes of mixed arbitration.

143 Wray, Shona Kelly, "Instruments of Concord: Making Peace and Settling Disputes through a Notary in the City and Contado of Late Medieval Bologna", *Journal of Social History* 42 3 (2009), 733–760, Kuehn, Thomas: "Law and Arbitration in Renaissance Florence", in: *Law, family & women: toward a legal anthropology of Renaissance Italy*, 19–74.

enforce the law in mixed contexts presented its own limitations. Arbitration implied agreement by both parties over the election of judges, but there was often disagreement over the nation they should belong to, and the number of arbitrators. A Catalan refused the decision made by two arbiters, on the basis that neither of them was Catalan.[144] Acrimony could push the parties to enlarge the panel up to eight members. In Alexandria, for contentious cases arbitration courts began resorting to drawing lots to decide the makeup of the panel. Moreover, arbitration was limited to cases in which both parties voluntarily submitted to the court's decision. Needless to say, decisions by the arbitrators were not always respected by the losing party.[145]

It may be tempting to view recourse to Islamic courts as being motivated by a need for coercion, and to see Siyāsa tribunals only as courts of appeal when arbitration failed.[146] This would be a rigid oversimplification, as parties were often not interested in obtaining a satisfactory decision by means that could be considered prejudicial to their reputation. The behavior of a Muslim from Mecca, al-Sharīf Ḥasan, may serve as an example to how solutions stemming from notarial culture could intermingle with the formal authority of Islamic courts. In 1441, two Catalan merchants committed to providing a certain number of goods to Ḥasan, who intended to send them back to Mecca with the seasonal caravan. A Florentine merchant backed the operation as a third-party guarantor by underwriting an Arabic document. The Catalans never honored their agreement, the caravans departed for Mecca and the Florentine was held responsible for the loss. Even though his responsibility as guarantor was clear to all and sundry in the city, both parties agreed to submit the question to a

---

Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1991. For Genoa and its Greek colonies, see Epstein, Steven: *Genoa & the Genoese, 958–1528*, Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1996 p. 64–5, Becker, *Life and Local Administration in Fifteenth-Century Genoese Chios,* p. 214–5.

144 ASVe, Notai di Venezia, 14832, Notary I. Dalla Torre, f. 3v, Sept. 17, 1412: "vos non habui nec habeo pro meos judices, qui debent esse quator vel quinque … et nichil contra nationem catelanorum non habetis ad iudicandi."

145 For an eight-member panel, partially drawn by lots, ASVe, CI, N, B. 148, Notary P. Pellacan, September 29, 1444. ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, The parties added supplementary members to judge again in case of disagreement with the final decision. ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f.93r, Sep. 2, 1405. A consul compelled a reluctant party to accept arbitration, yet they were at liberty to choose who would be on the board, ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 21r-23r, Aug. 16, 1455:"veniatis ad arbitrium mercatorum cuiuscumque nationis quam velitis."

146 As seems to have been the case in Geniza times, Goldberg, Jessica: *Trade and Institutions in the Medieval Mediterranean: the Geniza Merchants and their Business World*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2012, 161.

Latin arbitration court. As a Muslim, Ḥasan had no need to present himself before such a tribunal, yet this choice served his interest in establishing himself in the public eye as someone who would not bring his Frankish partners to the Islamic courts. Given the Florentine's discontent with the verdict, the case was eventually brought "as usual" before a royal court held by the emir, who had the parties heard again and convicted the Florentine for a second time. Even in that case, the Muslim merchant asked the emir to consult Frankish community about the issue. The Franks gathered at an inn and again had both parties heard, and as a result of this unanimously pronounced a verdict condemning the Florentine for a third time. The episode, which left a long trail of notarized statements and depositions, and where Islamic and Latin documents were used for evidentiary purposes, demonstrates the complexities of administering interfaith justice, and the complementary role of the legal devices involved.[147] Going beyond mere coexistence, courts proved to be complementary in enforcing verdicts, as did both notarial systems in proving claims by the litigants. In 1444, an eight-member panel dealing with a quarrel allowed the winning party to turn to Islamic justice to enforce the panel's decision,[148] and on at least two occasions, Mamluk officials handed a dispute over to the Venetian consuls.[149]

3.8 Merchants at the Islamic Courts: a Lender of Last Resort?

The consolidation of *Siyāsa Shar'īyah* as a doctrinal legitimation of state authority, with its emphasis on utility and public good, set the conceptual groundwork for transferring jurisdiction over Frankish merchants to the royal courts. However, Siyāsa should not to be understood solely as a normative imposition by the sultans, but rather as a solution developed to respond to mixed conflict cases. In this regard, it is interesting to note that, in the first place, Siyāsa justice did not totally override the jurisdiction of the qadi courts. Muslim plaintiffs continued to bring Franks before the qadis for relatively

147 Arbiters inspected the Arabic deed ("visa quadam carta more saracenorum") and the consulate registers: "carta testificationis … in libro actium", ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f.42r-45v, Sept. 9–10, 1455.

148 ASVe, CI, N, B. 148, Notary P. Pellacan, September 29, 1444, "pro qua executione per partem victorem contra partem tunc victam possit licite peti et implorari ac obtineri iuditium subsidium et favorem maurorum et alterius cuiuscumque generationis."

149 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f.108r-v, Dec. 22, 1405: "electo et constituto iudice per magistratus alexandrie." See also the de Negro case discussed below.

simple cases, in which the judge could call upon the testimony of the ʿudūl. As plaintiffs, however, Franks only had recourse to the Siyāsa tribunals, and by the mid-fifteenth century, Latins mentioned the royal courts in their contracts as the local forum where suits should be filed.[150] Second, despite clauses defining the competent courts for different groups in fifteenth-century treaties, Siyāsa did not deal with interfaith cases alone, but frequently intervened in disputes among the Franks themselves. Perhaps most significantly, Siyāsa justice broke the unwritten rule that conflicts among Latins should be solved among themselves, without involving the Muslim authorities. The frequency with which these injunctions were disobeyed suggests that, in many cases, Latins considered Siyāsa to be a suitable and even desirable solution for dispute resolution.

3.9 Mixed Cases at the Qadi Court

Although, as we saw earlier, treaties signed after 1360 took mixed cases out of the hands of the qadis,[151] daily commercial practice could deviate from the letter of the treaties and the doctrine of jurists as Muslim claimants were still in the habit of bringing mixed cases before the qadis. Two Damascene lawsuits, dated from 1418 and 1434, can give us some insight into the hybrid solutions resorted to in qadi courts in mixed cases. These cases revolved around testimony provided by a courtier (*simsār*) about exchanges between Muslims and Franks. The simsār acted here as a professional witness, almost certainly registered as one of the trustworthy ʿūdūl at the court, and the cases were easily solved in favor of the Muslim plaintiffs, as the former was able to certify the transactions previously concluded in his presence before the qadi. In compliance with the procedural norms of sharīʿa, he did this by reading the written records he had previously drawn up. As, according to the new treaties, all mixed transactions had to be notarized, a specialized courtier was called upon ("publicum sansarium inter mercatores cristianos et saracenos"). This peculiar simsār-dragoman acted as a notary—and therefore appeared in court as a professional witness on behalf of the Franks. This institution illustrates perfectly how interaction generated solutions to some fundamental biases of

150 ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, f. 15v, Nov. 5th, 1463: "comparendi in quocumque iudicio et officio et coram quibuscumque dominis saracenis … et universis officialibus mauris."

151 For the 1271 treaty with Genoa, see Holt, *Mamluk diplomacy,* 145–6.

sharīʿa, such as minority witnessing, without challenging the accepted norms followed by the qadis. In both cases, the simsār was brought forward to testify "more saracenorum" in a separate juridical act, this time before the Venetian notary. In both cases, the defendants were agents of third-party investors and, most probably, had the testimony from the simsār notarized as a disclaimer in future lawsuits.[152] Finally, one single document makes reference to two Frankish litigants appealing to the qāḍī court. The parties 'had recourse to Christian justice' to settle their dispute in Damascus, then turned to the local qāḍī, and eventually to arbitration. The parties litigated over many years and eventually settled the dispute in Cyprus.[153] The Damascene trials in particular suggest that Muslim claimants preferred to address their legal claims to the qadis, especially when they could rely on evidence produced in due Islamic form. Siyāsa judges heard more complex cases than those that went before the qadi courts, requiring the use of circumstantial evidence, such as written Latin deeds, or documents not supported by certified witnesses.

3.10 Mixed Cases before Siyāsa Courts

In light of accusations by learned men that the royal courts made arbitrary decisions and were contrary to the spirit of sharīʿa, many authors have seen the ḥājibs as usurpers of the judicial functions of the qadis.[154] It is doubtful, however, that in transferring mixed cases to the ḥājibs the Mamluks were attempting to promote an arbitrary alternative to sharīʿa. Venetian sources suggest that only slight differences in procedure were adopted, together with more flexible approaches to proof and investigation. Indeed, when we compare the issues brought before the qadis with those brought to Siyāsa courts, the fundamental difference resides more in the nature of the cases heard and the kind of evidence produced by the litigants, than in their actual approach to Islamic law.

---

152 ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, October 12, 1418, ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 4r-v, Sept. 2, 1435.

153 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 5v-6r, January 8, 1436: "tam coram iudicio cristiano videlicet coram domino consule veneciis […] quam coram domino er Cadi ipsius civitatis damasci certas lites habuerint et coram etiam quibusdam arbitris et arbitratoribus." The archivists' attribution of this fragmentary ledger to A. Vactaciis is incorrect, and needs to be connected with the material in ASVe, CI, B. 122, int. 25. A Venetian was sentenced by the qāḍī Ḥanbalī of Damascus, ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, Oct. 25, 1463.

154 For a critique to these positions see Rapoport, "Royal Justice",. Irwin, "Privatization", 64–5, Nielsen, *Secular Justice,* 105.

To the extent that they can be reconstructed through Venetian eyes, the commercial suits heard by Siyāsa judges were of great complexity, often involving forms of evidence and testimony that were difficult to contain within the formalist requirements of the qadis. And indeed, the dozen or so trials reported by Venetian sources suggest that most often, Siyāsa judges did their best to comply, at least externally, with the procedural traditions of sharīʿa.[155]

In one Siyāsa case reported by Venetian sources, Muslim merchants appealed to the ḥājib of Damascus to enact reprisals upon Catalan merchants after a Catalan pirate attacked a ship and seized merchandise belonging to both Muslims and Arabic-speaking Christians. The ḥājib opened a trial that was far from arbitrary in its methods, as it resorted to the principal forms of traditional procedure. As the Catalans were operating mainly through intermediaries, the ḥājib focused on whether the merchandise could be considered Catalan, and therefore be seized. Needless to say, the Venetians and other Franks who were apparently handling the Catalan goods did their best to embroil the judge in a complicated web of transactions. The ḥājib, unlike the qadi, displayed ample executive powers outside of the court, and had an intermediary based in Beirut brought to Damascus to testify. After collecting circumstantial evidence, the ḥājib used coercion to gain a confession. When the merchants did not provide a satisfactory explanation, the ḥājib had everyone sent to jail until they could produce a statement accusing other merchants for the losses incurred by the plaintiffs.[156] However, the way in which this new evidence was produced suggests a different approach to procedure by the ḥājib: the imprisoned merchants took an oath by swearing on the Gospels held by the Venetian notary-priest. The oath, taken outside of court and presumably handed in written form to the ḥājib, was doubtless accepted by the court, as it succeeded in improving the situation of the defendants. In situations such as these, the interaction between the Siyāsa courts and the Venetian notary did not end with a pronouncement by the judges in mixed cases. To enforce the court's decisions, Muslim litigants or the ḥājib himself went before the Latin clerk to publicize the decisions made in the courtroom. For example, one Muḥammad Ibn Mūsā notarized a receipt for the money his Frankish opponent was sentenced to pay.[157]

155 For the greater liberty of royal courts to examine documentary evidence: Nielsen, *Secular Justice,* 25–8.

156 ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 15r-16r, May 18, 1419: "dimandandole mori alazebo chostoro abia de le robe de catellani," ibid., 24.

157 ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, f. 24r, May 31, 1426, f.15v, June 14, 1426: "Mahomet ebne Muse morus … recepisse per sententiam Admirati Alexandrie."

Complex rules of procedure were also followed in a mixed suit brought before the emir of Alexandria by two Muslims in 1401. A ship flying a Genoese flag had just docked in the port of Alexandria loaded with Frankish merchants and their cargoes. Unexpectedly, these two Mamluk subjects claimed to be the owners of most of the ship's freight and demanded that the wages be paid by the merchants on board.[158] A judicial panel deliberated over the lawsuit that followed—a format known in other forms of royal justice as the maẓālim—and included the emir and two qadis. The defendant, a Dalmatian merchant, appeared in court advancing written evidence (the original freight contract notarized in Senj), and he paid for the services of both a translator and an unspecified "attorney" (*machademus*, ar. muqaddam). The Mamluk judicial machinery involved other actors; the Muslim claimants did not immediately turn to royal justice, but first had judicial officers sent to interview the defendant over the course of several days ("mittentis in zimis per plures dies"). One of the major accusations against Siyāsa––the judges' habit of selling verdicts for money––is mentioned in this trial; the Frank reported having bribed one of the qadis in exchange for pronouncing a less severe sentence.[159]

3.11 Siyāsa among the Franks

The expanding role of Siyāsa as a commercial jurisdiction soon overstepped the spirit of the treaties, as we saw above; in particular, royal courts took to hearing cases where both parties were Franks, and not just interfaith cases involving Mamluk subjects *and* protected merchants. Siyāsa trials were frequent in Damascus, perhaps because consular institutions were less developed than in Alexandria. The first mention of such a trial dates back to 1397; Andrea di Sinibaldo, agent of the Portinari Bank, and the Venetian Bartolomeo Lombardo had set up a partnership in Damascus, however when Bartolomeo died owing money to his partner, the former's family in Venice rejected the Florentine's claims. Pressed by his Arab creditors, Sinibaldo brought the issue to the ḥājib, who forced reprisals on the Venetian merchant community.[160]

Appealing to the Siyāsa courts impinged on unwritten customs regarding dispute resolution among Franks. Many complaints by defendants mention

158 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 38v-39r, Jan. 18th, 1401: "asserunt se esse parcionabiles dicte coche ferazium pro medietate et melechi pro 1 tertium."

159 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 38v-39r, Jan. 18th, 1401, f. 43r-v, undated (however, drawn up between March 5–9, 1401).

160 ASVe, *Senato*, Deliberazioni, Misti, 44, f. 56r.

a tacit agreement not to appeal to local justice to resolve disputes among Franks, most particularly when the two parties belonged to the same nation. Siyāsa, however, undermined this agreement; indeed, these courts intervened so frequently that, as the Franks themselves admitted, they became the only possible solution for disputes between subjects under the jurisdiction of different consulates. This was the case for a merchant from Montpellier compelled by the Genoese consul to pay some taxes. Genoa was temporarily under French protection, and this argument was used by the Genoese consul to present himself as a representative of the French king. The French merchant protested that the consul had applied to the ḥājib, "who holds *the justice of the sultan* in Alexandria" and that he should instead have advanced his claims before the French representative, as, he argued, "my consul has power over those in his funduq. … and knows better the facts between Frank and Frank than the justice of the Moors does." The Genoese consul then attempted to "prove before the ḥājib" that the Frenchman was handling Genoese goods, and that he had gone into partnership with Genoese merchants, something the consul could hardly do without the help of Latin records and witnesses.[161]

By the same token, in October 1460 a Venetian in Damascus appeared before the Muslim authorities accusing a fellow national of several misdeeds, including silk smuggling and illegally trading slaves. The defendant denied the charges and accused the plaintiff of forging evidence, however his principal defense revolved around the argument that "it is against our laws and customs and against the consul's duties to bring our differences before the Muslim authorities, between Franks and particularly between Venetians." He reserved the right to protest to the consul for having tolerated this anomaly and apologized "before God and the world and before every merchant present here, that litigation before the Muslims has taken place; not by my doing, but because of you and your commissioners, violating our laws and our authorities' dispositions." However theatrical the merchants' prejudice against Islamic justice might seem, it did in any case sound genuine.[162] In 1403, two powerful consulates in Alexandria, those of Venice and Genoa, engaged in a

161 ASVe, CI, N, B. 222, Notary A. Vactaciis, f. 101r-v, Dec. 8, 1405: "davant la jegp que ten la justiçia dels moros … senyos de consols e franch que al present son en alexandria los cals coneixeran mells lo fach de franch afranch que non fara la justiçia dels moros," f. 107v, Dec. 14, 1405: "davant la jegp dalesandria local ten en lo dit loch laiustiçia per lo soldan."

162 ASVe, CI, N, B. 83II, Notary C. Del Fiore, Oct. 21, 1460: "et cum sie chelsia contra leze et consuetudine nostre et contra la commission del consolo a metter davanti segnorie de mori tal gare et defferentie tra francho e francho e maxime tra venezian e venezian."

dispute concerning not a single individual, but a larger group of merchants. The Genoese consul refused to elect an arbitration panel to resolve the dispute, and instead sought the justice of the emir, upon which the Venetian consul complained, calling such practice "against all justice and equity." The Genoese consul reversed this argument by reminding the Venetian consul that the emir and governor "has always been and is the arbitrator and judge between the different Frankish nations, and his decisions and will cannot be disobeyed."[163] After the emir reached his decision, the losing parties complained that being judged by the Islamic court was "against the law and against justice," and that it was their fellow countrymen who should preside over such trials.[164]

Royal justice was also called upon to intervene in complex financial matters. One of these trials revolved around the close examination of written evidence and accounts. The trial was initiated by the Genoese consul, who, in the process of dealing with the consulate's finances, clashed with a merchant, Nicola de Negro, over some debts. To twist de Negro's arm, the consul brought him before the emir of Alexandria, accusing him, in addition to failing to pay his debts, of defrauding the sultan's treasury. He first publicly accused de Negro before the customs officers; then the case was brought to the emir, in whose house the session took place. The strategy consisted in proving the defendant's guilt on the basis of account books, something not technically possible at the qadi courts, who would never have taken into consideration written evidence without the support of righteous witnesses. The defendant, in turn, presented official correspondence from the Genoese authorities exempting him from these debts. According to the account furnished by de Negro, the emir found the consul's claims exaggerated and "not in accordance with the law," although he declined to make a decision and handed the case, surprisingly enough, to the Venetian consular court. As a subject of Genoa, de Negro had no need to come before a Venetian tribunal. Therefore, he voluntarily submitted himself to the judgment of the Venetians, though "only *de iure*," knowing that if the

163 ASVe, CI, N, B. 229, Notary L. de Valle, March 10, 1403, "et nec nos domino consul Ianuensis cum omnibus nostris mercatoribus contra quantibus equitatis et iustitiam mihi veneritis coram iuditio moresco … contra iuditium dicti armiragii de quacumque re sit vel contingerit inter nos et vos dicere non possumus nec ultra voluntatis ipsius armiragii facere non possumus."

164 As was the case for a trial among people from Gaeta, ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 8v-9v, September 1, 1434: "contra ius et justicia … secundum mores et consuetudines et legem saracenorum et non secundum … mores christianorum," ASVe, CI, N, B. 211, Notary N. Turiano, f. 8v-9v, September 1, 1434.

subsequent trial took place before an arbitration court, its decision would not be binding.[165]

That Mamluk Siyāsa was part and parcel of the adjudication process is difficult to deny in light of its recurring presence in the treaties. However, the different attitudes of Franks towards it can tell us much about Frankish merchants' actual acceptance of Siyāsa as a competent court. One exceptional example can be found in the case of a Venetian notary turning up at one the Siyāsa hearings on the September 9th, 1422. There he met, as defendants, the Genoese traders in the city, and as plaintiffs the Rhodian consul Giovanni Lacana and the merchant Matteo de Soris. Presiding over the Siyāsa court was a panel composed of the emir, a military official, and the qadi nāẓir al-thaġr. The latter was the head of the civil administration of the customs, appearing in contemporary documents as linked to the treasury (Bayt al-māl), and involved in taxation as well as complex financial operations. While some secretaries could be referred to as qadis by their contemporaries, it does not seem that the qadi nazir was a standard religious judge, but rather an administrator entrusted with judicial duties. Mamluk and Venetian sources increasingly designate this and other civil charges as qadis, not by virtue of any particular religious training but in harmony with the idea that officials were responsible for delivering justice.[166] Now acting in collaboration with the emir, his role as arbitrator was mentioned in early Mamluk treaties.

Four days before turning up before the Siyāsa court, de Soris had appeared before the Venetian notary to file a complaint against the Genoese. In gross, according to Soris, the Knights of Rhodes had seized the goods (saffron) from an unspecified Turkish merchant in the Island. For this reason, the Genoese consul Gabriele Cattaneo was himself held responsible in Cairo and forced to pay the losses. Back in Alexandria, Cattaneo had de Soris stopped at the port's gates by judicial officers,[167] claiming that the saffron was in de Soris'

165 ASG, Governo, *Archivio Segreto*, Materie politiche, F. 18B- 2737B, n. 72: "offerendosse voler provar questo cum li libri de la massaria."

166 "It seems evident that at least some Muslim jurists of the Mamluk period consider as judges (ḥākim or qāḍī) any major administrative and political officials who impose sanctions or obligations on persons subject to their authority," Johansen, "A Perfect Law in an Imperfect Society", 269.

167 "Me habia fato astrenzer davanti larmiraio digando voler che io ge reffaza zerta quantità de denari i qual i dixe esser sta astrecti al chaiero a pagar per certa quantità de zaffaran che el gran maestro de rodo tosse da I turcho per lo passsado metandome in zime per farme retegnir ale porte, voiandome astrenzer che io meta fuora le dite merze. E per che dal dito mio maestro mai non havi simel hordene …", ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, 5 Sept. 5, 1422, f.54v-55r.

possession, which he denied ('my master never gave me such an order', he claimed). Probably fearing a condemnatory verdict, on September 5th de Soris sued the Genoese by having a notarial letter of protest drawn up. Indeed, four days later he summoned the same notary again, this time to the Siyāsa hearing, to have the sentence notarized as well. Probably as de Soris himself expected, he was ordered to release 150 loads of raisins belonging to a Rhodian from one of the city's funduqs. Though the documents are not talkative, we can surmise that he may have called upon the judges to seek redress for the initial losses in Cairo. It may well be that Cattaneo, in turning to the Siyāsa court, was trying to avoid passing through consular or diplomatic channels. In any case for de Soris, the theatrical display of the Siyāsa court issuing a sentence was an event he considered worth notarizing, obviously in support of future legal action elsewhere.

A final example of procedural cooperation between several different instances comes from a deed dated February 12th, 1418. The evidence presented thus far in this section has concerned justice administered by the qadis, ḥājibs and emirs, and referred to trials which occurred at different times and places. In contrast, this Venetian notarial deed was drawn up during one of the Siyāsa sessions in Damascus. The deed is dated "Damasci in domo residentie prefati magnifici domini Azebi prope banchum juris", that is, at the ḥājib's house, and it mentions the platform (*dikkah*) from which the Mamluk officials gave their verdicts. While mosques were the preferred places for qadis to pass verdicts, muslim jurists indeed advised to perform hearings in private houses so that non-Muslims may attend.[168] A siyāsah trial has just finished, and the ḥājib has made a decision. A Genoese and a Venetian merchant have applied to the ḥājib and he has found their claims to be just (decernens atque considerans petitione ipsorum […] justas fore). In consequence, the ḥājib has seized some merchandise held by another Genoese merchant. Circumstantial evidence is mentioned, in the form of correspondence setting out the ownership of the merchandise. As a result, the defendant has been asked to take an oath as to the veracity of the testimony by the plaintiffs, and supported by the correspondence. The ḥājib sticks here to traditional sharīʿa procedure, which allowed anyone to take oaths, not only Muslims. For that purpose, he calles upon the Venetian notary to witness the pledge, who holds up the Gospels up while the Genoese merchant swears upon them. This time, the defendant makes it easy for the judge, acknowledging the validity of the plaintiffs' claims, after which the ḥājib makes a decision "by virtue of his office." Although formally couched

168 Müller, "Non-Muslims as part of Islamic law", 39.

in the procedural rules of sharīʿa, the nature and scope of the justice dispensed in this case clearly evokes the spirit of Siyāsa. Like in the qadi courts, the burden of proof was laid on the oath, rather than on the written document. However, the ḥājib allowed a Latin notary to directly collaborate in the production of the proof to be used in the Siyāsa session. Proceedings were recorded and translated by the Muslim dragoman in the presence of both parties and the notary. On his side, the Venetian clerk drew up his own Latin deed before the same dragoman and two Venetians. In this way, the outcome of a single juridical act could be conveyed to both legal systems.[169]

The participation of Venetian scribes in Siyāsa trials, together with the testimonial role of bilingual simsār, the borrowing of legal concepts, or the way courts enforced each other's decisions and were accessed across confessional boundaries, all appear to have been responses to the specific problems of dealing with diversity. The instances of legal cooperation examined so far demonstrate that legal relations and collaboration went far beyond mere tolerance and coexistence, as has often been suggested; rather, it required adjustments in procedural matters, and implied a common notarial culture for facilitating transactions between strangers. All too often, legal systems are believed to have been kept fundamentally separate until the eve of European colonization, and that Islamic law maintained biases against non-Muslims, as well as its main formalist traits. However, the kind of legal relations that the late Mamluks maintained with their Latin neighbors breaks with the teleological vision of a stagnant legal system that was only 'modernized' in the nineteenth century—with the inevitable adoption of Western legal principles and codification, such as Article 1736 of the Ottoman *Majalla*, which gave recognition to written documents. The imperceptible, yet significant shift represented by the transition from maẓālim to Siyāsa shows that medieval societies had their own way of managing diversity and mixed cases, and handled legal norms in ways that were compatible with the necessities of conflict resolution. The Mamluks did this without allowing anyone to bypass Islamic courts and without really challenging the sharīʿa system of norms.

As close examination of the treaties has shown, the Mamluks inherited some of their predecessors' solutions for dealing with the affairs of foreigners, and belonged to a much larger koinè of polities facing the same difficulties. It is difficult to imagine why the victorious Mamluks might have otherwise deigned to adopt the *actor sequitur* principle and accept that Muslims be judged by Frankish consuls. If we can only speculate as to the reasons for the rise of Siyāsa

169 ASVe, CI, N, B. 230, Notary N. Venier, f. 10v-11r, Feb. 12th, 1419.

in Mamluk society, we can say with some certainty that the problems associated with foreign merchants played an important part in it. In Mamluk markets and courts, legal change can be observed in the way in which biases against written evidence and minority witnessing were dealt with. New technicalities were introduced, such as a higher standard of notarization, and new patterns of adjudication. To be sure, Siyāsa stirred up a great deal of polemic among the legally learned, for which the intellectual framework was tailored in Mamluk and similar societies. Many voices were raised against Siyāsa, and among them Shams al-Dīn Ibn Ṭūlūn and Tāj al-Dīn al-Subkī, and contemporary historians were all but tender when speaking of the Sultan's meddling with justice. And indeed, these complaints account for the unprecedented nature of Mamluk Siyāsa. Legal change did not however follow a gradual, predictable pattern, but was contingent upon and circumscribed by medieval exchange in a specific historical context. Indeed, Siyāsa courts were not enhanced, but dismantled by the Ottomans, who instead reinstated a more traditional version of royal justice and placed the biases at the center of their relationship with the Franks.

Notarial casebooks record the remarkable, yet unexpected, emergence of the Islamic Siyāsa courts as an institution capable of enforcing justice not only for mixed cases, but also among Latin Christians. By turning from legal theory to take a closer look at the mixed trials described in this chapter, we can observe how an institution that issued from an Islamic legal background consolidated to settle disputes between strangers. Siyāsa justice, it should be noted, emerged even where such an institution was undesired, and it grew out of an unfavorable juridical tradition. There is perhaps no better proof for the effectiveness of Siyāsa than the fact that we have only come across a single diplomatic misunderstanding regarding the Islamic witness system. During the negotiations leading up to the Florentine-Mamluk treaty of 1481, the Florentine government requested that the word of a Florentine be acceptable as valid in Islamic trials: "should the Florentines be in need of producing witnesses in the market or at court, be the Florentines allowed to present and produce witnesses from all nations, both Christians and Moors, to whom credit should be given."[170] One can imagine the embarrassment of the Mamluk diplomats upon reading the Florentine request; the Mamluks had sponsored Siyāsa judges and their pragmatic trials to cope with the problem, and the request of an official

170 "Nel capitolo secondo de' Vinitiani, ove si fa mentione di testimoni, si agiunga et dichiari conceduto a Fiorentini questo, cioè: Che avendo Fiorentini a porre o produrre testimoni in mercati o iudicii, si possa per i Fiorentini porre e produrre et usare testimoni di ogni natione, et così Mori come Christiani; a' quali si habbi a prestare fede." Amari, *I diplomi,* 361.

admission of both witnesses' equal dignity could only come from inexperienced diplomats—indeed, the request was simply ignored in the final draft. While in Mamluk Syria and Egypt, and for more than a century, there appear to have been no complaints about the witness system, they quickly surfaced in the sources when the Ottoman judges began sitting in justice in the former Mamluk provinces.

The normative framework governing mixed conflict did not answer to a given "rapport de forces," nor to mere pragmatism. The early Mamluks, in spite of a favorable balance of power—since they had managed to expel the Crusaders and prevent new invasions—indulged in the adoption of some principles of equity governing the adjudication of commercial and mixed cases. And indeed, had clauses on jurisdiction been exclusively dependent upon, allegedly, unfavorable balances of power, Muslim authorities would have handed over commercial or even criminal cases to consulates (a claim that was sometimes advanced). However the Mamluks and later, the Early Ottomans concentrated all jurisdiction on Islamic judges. If in Mamluk times different scribal institutions existed, under the Ottomans they left room for the notarizing qadi alone, and in a very similar manner Siyāsa judges were replaced by Rūmī, ḥanafī qadis as the main judicial instance empowered to pass verdict. An orthodox approach to sharīʿa and the biases against non-Muslims, therefore, was progressively enhanced by the Ottomans, despite the fact that they are often depicted as mere pragmatists who yielded to the granting of privileges and capitulations demanded by Western polities.

Under the Mamluks, the moving forces dictating which forum or procedure should be followed drew, not from political opportunism, but from a repertoire of legal principles, such as the postulates of Islamic governance/Siyāsa and the doctrines of obligation, such as ʿahd and amān. Particularly after the mid-fourteenth century, the technical elaboration by jurists of these legal principles and their application by judges came to dominate the governance of cross-confessional issues. While the Mamluks set the discussion in the field of legal, technical reasoning handled by jurists, Ottoman rulers dismantled the Siyāsa courts and set their own standards concerning the biases against unbelievers. Soon after 1517, issues of witnessing and unbelief not only reemerged, but took center stage in legal and diplomatic interaction.

CHAPTER 4

Ottoman Legal Attitudes towards Diversity

> nui non haueuamo fatto paxe cum li soi tallasumani ne loro cum li nostri preti
>
> Ambassador GIOVANNI DARIO (1484)

4.0 The 'Witness System': a Bronze Wall?

In 1484, the Senate of Venice dispatched one of its citizens, Giovanni Dario, as ambassador to the Court of Sultan Bayezid II. An experienced diplomat, he had been appointed as ambassador to the sultan's predecessor Mehmed II five years before; on that occasion, Dario had to deal with the humiliating losses of a number of Venetian outposts, such as Scutari in Albania, and the rich colony of Negroponte in the Aegean, which had belonged for centuries to the *Serenissima*. After dealing with painful borderland issues during his first mission in Istanbul, Dario labored to prevent Ottoman involvement in Italian affairs pursuant to the war of Ferrara, which opposed the Papacy and his allies against Venice. During this episode of the Italian internecine wars, Pope Sixtus IV (1471–84) went so far as to invoke the Ottoman assistance against Venice, and proceeded to excommunicate the Venetians. The Turks, it has to be noted, declined to receive the Pope's ambassador to Istanbul on that occasion. In the context of these diplomatic intrigues, Dario attended numerous meetings with Ottoman dignitaries, the pashas, and as a result sent twenty-two dispatches reporting on his progress to the Doge and the Senate. In his missives, Dario addresses, among other subjects, a fair number of borderland issues, ranging from the enslavement of former Venetian subjects in regions recently lost to the Ottomans to the building of bridges across borderland watersides. It is in this context too that both the Venetian envoy and the pashas exchanged jokes about the excommunication imposed by Sixtus IV, and even about the news of the Pope's death. On several occasions, Dario confesses having found amusement in these irreverent exchanges with the pashas: "the other day the pashas said to me that the new pope had not yet absolved them of his excommunication, and I answered that this was not necessary, since the

former pope had died, carrying the excommunication with himself, so they roared with laughter before they retired to meet the sultan, and in all sincerity I was unable to answer them otherwise."[1] On another occasion, jokes about Venice's Italian enemies could hardly hide Ottoman concern for the fate of the Republic: "They questioned me about the Pope's recent death, of which I replied I had no news; they informed me of a letter sent to his excellency the sultan regarding this, confirming the news. Mehmet Pasha then started joking, we indulged in revelry-making and His Excellency rolled over with laughter."[2] And indeed, we know that Venice's salvation in the war of the League of Cambrai was the object of public celebrations in the streets of Damascus in 1509.[3]

During one of these meetings, Dario advanced Venice's complaints regarding Christians living on the Ottoman-Venetian borders, who were being made prisoner during peacetime. In such cases, in order to ascertain the circumstances under which a given person had been delivered to Muslim hands as a slave, the Turks required the Venetians to advance two Turkish witnesses fitting Islamic standards for trustworthiness. According to these standards, witnesses needed to know the person whose slave status was being disputed, "should know the slave's mother and father by their names," and had to "be reputable Muslims, able to say their prayers." These "difficult and impossible conditions are so rigid," Dario informs the Doge, "that it actually means the Ottomans do not wish to return any prisoners, hence we were left in a worse condition in times of peace that we were during hostilities," since, he argued, at war "one takes precautions in order to defend oneself—but now, trusting the peace agreement, we are exposed and suffer attacks both from land and sea, since the former is packed with corsairs, damaging every day our towns and fleet."[4]

1 "L'altro giorno i pascià mi dissero che il nuovo papa non li aveva ancora assolti dalla scomunica ed io risposi che non era necessario perché il papa precedente era morto, ed aveva portato con se la scomunica; hanno riso a più non posso e ridendo entrarono dal Signore e io, a dire il vero, non potevo dar loro altra risposta.", Dario, Giovanni: *22 dispacci da Costantinopoli al doge Giovanni Mocenigo*, edited by Giuseppe Calò, Venezia, Corbo e Fiore, 1992, 227.

2 "me domando de la morte del papa, li respusi che mi non haueua alchuno auiso me disse che la Signoria soa haueua habudo lettera et che la iera certa. Mehemet Bassa comenzo a dir mille piaxeuelleze et fessemo un tanferuzo la dentro. et el Signor rideua quanto podeua," ibid., 119.

3 Apellániz, Francisco: *Pouvoir et finance en Méditerranée pré-moderne: le deuxième état mamelouk et le commerce des épices (1382–1517)*, Barcelona: CSIC, 2009, 245, n.25.

4 "me agreuai poi cum lui de li captiui nostri fati in tempo de paxe li quali voleuano che mostrasse do testimonij turchi che cognossesse per nome el pare et anche la mare et che fosse persone da ben et che sauesse dir le soe oracion et che questa condicion cusi stretta et impossibille me significaua che non haueria voia de restituirne alchuno captiuo et aquesto

The Ottoman *subaşı* and officials, Dario went on, "go bird hunting, although their quarry are men, *and* our peasants' sons are apprehended as soon as they reach their farms." Dario mentions that these issues were brought before the Ottoman judicial authorities: "we have recourse to their voivodas and subaşıs for help, but it is those same officials who are responsible for these misdeeds, and who actually mock the reasons of our plaintiffs."

Just like the cases dealt with by the Venetian ambassador Dario, we often stumble upon descriptions of Ottoman officials hearing disputes and leading criminal investigations, and it is clear that traditional approaches to proof and procedure, such as those adopted by the qadis, were being followed in these cases.[5] "These extreme conditions we cannot stand, and," Dario said to the pashas, "since you are respectful of the law when acquiring slaves with your own money, even more discretion would be expected when dealing with us, your friends,"[6] to which the pashas answered that "requiring Muslim witnesses of good standing is an article of faith." In his missive, Dario further noted that "such is the injunction of their gospels, that they could not counter their own laws. I replied by saying that we Venetians have not concluded a truce with your muezzins and neither have you with our priests and friars … should we heed them, we would never be at peace, and never conduct any commerce, nor any dialogue. Instead, the rulers who seek to preserve their state leave the priests to sing their hymns in their houses of prayer, they sign peace treaties with whomever they wish and so they keep their promises."[7] The pasha, surmising a Venetian connection to the unexpected death of Sixtus IV, then retorted that "you Christians can do this openly, since you have killed your pope and therefore are free of honoring any obligation, but we cannot do that."

---

modo eramo in pezor condicion in tempo de paxe, che non erimo in tempo de guerra", Dario, *22 dispacci,* 91.

5 Baldwin, *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo,* 41. Hosainy, Hadi: "Ottoman legal practice and non-judicial actors in Seventeenth-century Istanbul", in: *Law and Legality in the Ottoman Empire and Republic of Turkey*, edited by Kent F. Schull, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2016, 23–33, 28.

6 "che queste erano estreme condicion le qual non podeuamo pui suportar et che le Signorie soe usauano descrecion cum li soi schiaui compradi cum li soi dinari tanto pui doueuano far cum li soi amici," Dario, *22 dispacci,* 91–2.

7 "me respose chal fato de voler testimonii turchi de bona condicion era de iure diuino et cusi comandaua el so euanzelio et che elli non podeuano contrauegnire a le soe leze. Li respusi che nui non haueuamo fatto paxe cum li soi tallasumani ne loro cum li nostri preti et frati per che se vardassamo alor non stessamo mai in paxe ne hauessano insieme alchuno comerchio ne pur loquella ma li Signori che volleno la conseruation di soi stadi lassano li eclesiastici ne le soe giesie a cantar li soi officij et fano paxe cum chi che li piaxe et attendeno a quello che prometteno," ibid., 92.

To judge by the hilarious tone of the conversation, the pashas were not lacking in a sense of humor, however what is more important for our argument is that the Turks were attempting to stress the moral obligations carried by governance, including respecting the biases against minority witnesses. Dario went on to claim, decidedly much less convincingly, that the Pope "might well have died, but the Church still lives and governs among us Christians."[8] At this point, Dario introduced the problematic issue of captives from the Ottoman-Venetian borderlands: "his excellency laughed, but I cried, for I recall having seen in Constantinople, in chains, people known and close to me lost during the truce, begging for my help but, not being able to advance Turkish witnesses knowledgeable of the law, able to say their prayers and knowing their father and mother, I was unable to help them, so that they ended up being carried away and shipped to Anatolia with utmost cruelty, and as a result I clearly see it is impossible to keep the peace between us."[9] As Dario was losing faith in the conversation, other officials present at the meeting began conversing, seemingly agreeing with Dario's argument—that is, that it was simply impossible to recover any of the Venetian captives by appealing to the qadi courts.

A delicate diplomatic mission similar to that encountered by Dario was entrusted to Andrea Gritti (1455–1538) in 1502, after the Ottoman–Venetian war.[10] Lengthy negotiations led by Gritti and his secretary revolved around the Florentines' attempt to gain access to Ottoman lands through the Adriatic, and the proposal to create a foothold for Ottoman traders in Venetian-dominated Ravenna.[11] Gritti faced the usual controversies that emerge during the drafting of treaties, such the handling of the estates of Muslims dead in Venice (and conversely, the seizure by the Islamic treasury of those belonging to Venetians) or the return of a number of slaves who were Muslims of Corfu and therefore Venetian subjects. The ambassador pushed the Ottomans to accept Venetian

8 "me respuse che vui podeti ben far questo ad abaldeza perche haueti morto el vostro Papa et seti asolti da ogni hobligo. ma nui non podemo far questo. Li respusi che sel Papa era morto e uiueua la giesia la qual era imortale et gouernaua nui altri cristiani." Ibid., 92.

9 "et che la Signoria soa rideua ma io pianzeua quando me arecordai huer vista in Constantinopoli in cadene persone ami notte et familiar persi in tempo de paxe li quali implorauano lo mio adiuto et per non hauer testimonij turchi et anche dottori che sapia la oracion che cognosesse el pare e la mare non li podeua souenire et veniuano strasinadi et tragettadi in la Natolia cum grande crudelta et che vedeua chiaramente che a questo partido non era possibile che fosse bona paxe entra de nui," ibid., 92.

10 Davis, James Cushman: *Shipping and Spying in the Early Career of a Venetian Doge, 1496–1502*, Florence, Leo S. Olschki, 1974 (Estr. da: Studi veneziani, vol. 16).

11 Discussions revolved around the Ottoman request to gain free access for Muslims to Ottoman lands through the Adriatic, a claim mentioned in successive treaties, De Groot, "The Historical Development of the Capitulatory Regime", 591.

testimony for issues concerning the status and belongings of these Franks, and for which Muslim testimony was not available or undesired. In his own *dispacci*, Gritti received the same moral objections mentioned by his colleague Giovanni Dario: "Davut Pasha replied to this by saying that, according to their law, they could not accept witnesses other than Muslim, since otherwise they would carry that burden until Judgment Day; I feigned not to understand."[12]

The apparently isolated issues mentioned above in the diplomatic narratives of Dario or Gritti actually revolved around the same legal problem; that is, the biases of Islamic law concerning proof and unbelief. Since the rise of the Ottoman Empire as a military power, if not earlier, the biases had been brought to the forefront of governance and diplomacy. In this, the Ottomans marked a definitive break with a long-established Mediterranean tradition of weaving trade and diplomacy relations and of legally dealing with foreigners in the marketplace. To be sure, voices were most frequently raised in the bazar, particularly in the Arab provinces, where the legal change brought about by Ottoman domination most strikingly countered previous practice. In the 1530s, a Venetian merchant wandered through the streets of Tripoli and Aleppo trying to ascertain certain sums owed by Muslims to a dead relative. He inquired after the former partners of the deceased, but hesitated to actually seek redress before the qādīs, since "no one is allowed to give testimony of their knowledge but Muslims."[13] The Venetian consul in Egypt Lunardo Emo, discussing in July 1560 some businesses gone bad, mentioned that of a certain Pandolfo Contarini, whose ship had been seized. Emo deliberated about presenting Contarini's case to the Dīvān, as other Venetian residents had discouraged him from doing so: None of them, Emo argued, is able to testify, *if only the Ottomans accepted the testimony of our merchants;* [*but*] *they are not used to this, since it is their custom and law, as Your Most Serene prince knows, to require Muslim witnesses*.[14] It is in any case hard to ignore that the biases had become

12 "Daut rispose etiam a questa ultima parte cum dir, che per la leze sua non se poteva aceptar altri testimoni che musulmani, che facendosse altramente ne haveriano gran carico fina al giorno del iuditio. Mostrai de non lo entender …", Venice, Biblioteca Marciana (hereinafter BM), It. VII, 878/8652, Dispacci Gritti (1502), f. 22r.

13 "saper quella niuno satrova in aleppo apresente non so si debbo farla meter de qui e per non aver niuno possa testimoniar di saper salvo Musulmani," Venice, Biblioteca Correr (hereinafter BC), *Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa* c. 508c/6.

14 "Non sentono che'l se appresenti, non vi essendo manco alcuno di loro che potesse giustificar la carata della preditta nave … chel magnifico meser pandolfo contarini non ne abbia a far niente, come vuol il commandamento, posto chel [ciphered text] si contentasse delle giustification de nostri, il che non usano, essendo suo costume et legge come sa Vostra Serenità di voler testimonii musulmani.", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, 32, July 7th, 1560.

commonplace in diplomatic conversations, so that awareness of their importance was expected of the Doge and the members of the Senate to whom the dispatches were addressed.

As I argued in Chapter Two, in Ottoman times people increasingly had recourse to ḥujjas and similar deeds registered in court, but this was most often done to protect their rights from potential threat, as has been shown by Rossistza Gradeva for the case of former slaves seeking to guarantee their freed status.[15] However, in sharīʿa courts hearings continued to prioritize oral testimony, and almost no litigant adopted a line of defense based solely on documentary evidence. Closely related to this phenomenon, complaints also appeared about the unclear status of written documents. When he attempted to resolve some debt issues in the 1540s, the Venetian Bailo stumbled over the Islamic mistrust for written artifacts as proof. He described what happened when he approached the Grand Vizier Rustem Pasha (d. 1561) with some Venetian letters, accompanied by an official Turkish translation: "I was required to prove that this money belonged to us, I showed the aforementioned letters, but he asked me whether I could advance further testimony other than those letters, and I exposed all my arguments to his excellency to no avail, so that the money has been seized. I wonder whether the pasha, under the pretext of a lack of oral witnesses, is plotting to appropriate the money for his treasury."[16] Gianfrancesco Morosini, Bailo for thirty-five months in the 1580s, complained that "as for their justice, the legal procedure used by the Turks to implement their governance is summary," and that criminal cases "are not heard in proper trials, but verdicts are reached through the hearing of oral witnesses." Incidentally, the Turks did not hesitate to torture criminal defendants, it was argued in several *relazioni*. "In civil cases, they do not take written documents into consideration," and it was noted that trials were started by the plaintiff before the qādīs or the *kadıasker*, who heard the parties and delivered a sentence on the basis of the witnesses' utterances. For family issues, instead, "they rely on the

15 Gradeva, Rossitsa, "On the Judicial Functions of Kadi Courts: Glimpses from Sofia in the Seventeenth Century," Wiener Zeitschrift zur Geschichte der Neuzeit, 5/2 (2005), 15–43. Gradeva has advanced similar considerations regarding the motivations for minorities or women seeking to have documents notarized, Gradeva, "Orthodox Christians in the Kadi Courts: The Practice of the Sofia Sheriat Court, Seventeenth Century".

16 "questi danari, dovesse probar, che fossero de nostri et io mostrandoli le lettere predicte diceva, che non poteva darli maggior testimonio che dette lettere, nientedimeno non mi ha valso alcuna ragion che habbia detto in questo proposito a sua magnificentia di modo che li danari stano cosi in deposito. Forse chel detto bassà con questa difficultà mossa da probar con testimonii, ha pensato di appropriarli alla casenda.", ASVe, Archivi Propri Constantinopoli, 1, fasc. IV, f. 116, (154-47).

Koran." For the 16th-century author of the *Viaje de Turquía* "the justice of the Turks treats everyone as equals: Christians, Jews and Turks". He describes qadis as having "a crufifix on their desks to take the oaths of Christians and a Bible for the Jews". Second only to the sultan, The kadıasker is the chief justice, who proceeds by hearing witnesses, while criminal matters are left in the hands of governors and officials such as the subaşı. The latter are familiar with physical punishments: they kill murderers, hang thieves and impale traitors. Ottoman governance is particularly ruthless with debtors hiding their wealth. Qadis, instead, apply punishments to minor offenses by means of the stick. Great attention is paid to false witnesses: they are paraded on the back of donkeys, their faces smeared with ink, they are finally marked with an iron and invalidated to give testimony, a point of particular importance to which I will return.[17] This thumbnail sketch of Ottoman justice therefore stresses a civil procedure that was marked by the two biases under consideration in this book, by the importance of testimonial witnessing in a cross-confessional setting, by the qadis' inability to independently start trials,[18] the role of officials, the widespread adoption of taʿzīr or discretionary punishment in criminal cases, as well as a family law characterized by a religious imprint. For Bailo Giovanni Moro, "judges seek promptness, neglecting long speeches by attorneys," reached quick decisions and paid little heed to the reading of documents, "quite in contrast with the procedure in other countries."[19] The requirement to produce Muslim witnesses heavily impinged upon cross-confessional relations, but it also went hand-in-hand with the summary nature of Islamic justice and its mistrust of writing and documentation.

When dealing with Ottoman judges and judicial authorities, not only Venetian merchants and diplomats, but also craftsmen, seamen and even slaves encountered unexpected legal difficulties. Indeed, as the opening quotations of this chapter underline, the principal obstacle these foreigners came up against was the Ottoman 'witness system,' which privileged Islamic notions of proof and evidence.[20] In a 16th-century context, the difficulties posed by the biases were not confined to the domain of jurists and litigants, but pervaded political

17 De Villalón, Cristóbal: *Viaje de Turquía,* edited by Antonio G. Solalinde. 2 vols., *Colección Austral; 246*. Madrid: Espasa-Calpe, 1965, 213.

18 Tyan, *Histoire de l'organisation judiciaire en pays d'Islam,* II, 23.

19 "Attendono i giudici alla brevità e, tralasciando i lunghi sermoni d'avvocati, risolvono prestamente le cause con poca lettura di scritture, molto diversamente dall'uso degli altri paesi, quando non siano comprobate col detto di testimoni," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III*, edited by E. Albèri. Vol. IX, Florence: Società editrice fiorentina, 1855, 376.

20 I borrow this expression from: Ozil, *Orthodox Christians in the late Ottoman Empire*.

and diplomatic encounters. Even though Gritti—significantly—pretended not to have understood the implications of the biases, he and his colleagues were of course well aware of these legal inconveniences, and they expected the same knowledge of their metropolitan correspondents. In this final chapter, I look at the legal attitudes adopted by the Ottomans, which made relations at the market and in court look so different than they had previously in the medieval Mediterranean. Whatever their origins, these attitudes and ideas about sovereignty and legal order have been connected with those adopted by other central Asian, post-Mongol states. By 1517 the Ottoman Empire was an old polity, and indeed these attitudes formed part of a broader tendency to regulate the ḥanafī school, reaching back to the mid-fifteenth century.[21] Giovanni Dario explicitly formulated the problem some thirty-five years before the Ottoman conquest of the Arab provinces. In this chapter, I focus on the fulcrum of cross-confessional diplomatic and legal exchange, the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn in Istanbul, although on occasion I will turn to Egypt and to the Syrian provinces, where Ottoman choices had a greater impact on the local judiciary and in the markets. The concluding section of this chapter, which looks at a case of bankruptcy, makes it clear that, shortly after the conquest of the Arab provinces, Frankish litigants were disoriented by the stubborn insistence of authorities on having transactions registered at the courthouse, and by their adherence to the biases against minority witnessing.

Whatever importance the Ottoman witness system exhibited in the field of norms, and despite recurring complaints by Venetians and other users of the justice system, it was not, as the Bailos would have it, a mere arbitrary device, but rather a tool for expressing a specific version of the legal order. To be sure, the reliance on local witnesses led to abuses that required the attention of the Ottoman authorities, such as the proliferation of false witnesses selling their services to the highest bidder. However, it cannot be said that this strict adherence to the biases actually hindered trade, or overly favored local Muslims; rather, the biases played out in the complex social reality of the Empire, where they were manipulated, and sometimes contested, by local minorities, by the Franks themselves and, on occasion, benefitted foreign Muslims. By the same token, implementation of such discriminatory measures in the daily life of the markets entailed the adoption of a series of exceptions and amendments to the general rule that, on occasion, came at odds with the very same ḥanafī legal order the Ottomans sought to embrace. Indeed, the biases took center stage

21 Burak, *The second formation of Islamic law,* 207–23, Burak, Guy: *The Abū Ḥanīfah of his Time: Islamic Law, Jurisprudential Authority and Empire in the Ottoman Domains (16th-17th Centuries), PhD thesis, New York University*, 2012, 25–6.

in all kinds of exchanges and relations across confessional boundaries, as the Bailos experienced, but also generated many controversies and often provoked contradictory and chaotic legal situations. Venetian negotiators were of course open to accommodation with the pashas and actually kept an open diplomatic channel in the Dīvān, far beyond the occasional exchange of embassies. Yet in light of the passages examined at the beginning of this chapter, one can hardly present the pashas as pragmatic diplomats ready to put aside Islamic notions and ideas in order to reach a profitable agreement. Rather, the Venetian ambassadors took great care to inform the Doge and the Senate of the difficulties posed by sharīʿa when dealing with issues of proof and testimony. This strict adherence to skeptic sharīʿa principles only further complicated the already chaotic sphere of legal definitions and relations with unbelievers, which as we have seen manifested itself in the divergences between amān theory and practice, and in the difficulties arising from its actual application. The adoption of the biases as one of the founding principles of Ottoman governance certainly drew a line of demarcation between Muslims and non-Muslims in cross-confessional disputes, but it ended up generating more problems than it actually solved. Indeed, this very central role given to the biases made them so cumbersome as to generate a series of contradictory discourses and practices, epitomized in the 'Aleppo ferman' issued in 1557.

I open this chapter by taking a juristic approach to the question, and specifically, the two vectors governing, according to ḥanafī doctrine, the ways in which unbelievers could participate in the legal system. Yet it is my contention that a study of the Ottoman framework of governance amidst diversity needs to take account of actual practice, including some of these contradictory aspects and discourses. In this chapter, my aim is to historicize these specific attitudes and notions about proof, justice and belonging, as described by Frankish litigants. I will be dealing with some of these anomalies, not as uninteresting exceptions, but rather as peculiarities that encapsulate the very essence of the Ottoman distinctive attitude to justice. I will be addressing the objections raised by dhimmī minorities—the '*carazari* clause'—and exceptional measures such as those sponsored for Aleppo, where foreign Muslims were actually prejudiced by the specifically Ottoman approach to proof and evidence. In connection with this, I look into the proliferation of false witnessing, a phenomenon that began to develop in the sixteenth century, in a similar manner to the forgery of documents evoked in Chapter One. The most significant among all these alterations to the general normative framework of justice, however, was the privilege granted to Franks according to which Muslim witnesses were not accepted in mixed lawsuits. In all of these contentious cases, the strife between juristic

discourse, government-sponsored practice, and actors' reactions from below pushed the system into a state of tension.

I conclude this chapter with the story of a Venetian merchant who fell bankrupt in Syria in the late 1520s, and by describing how his default was dealt with by Ottoman judges and judicial authorities.[22] A trader in diamonds, rubies, pearls and luxury armors, Marco Priuli found his customers among the Syrian upper class, including judges and officials, as well as their wives and daughters. Muslims, but also Jews and Christians were all equally affected by his default; as his creditors, his debtors, and as his associates. The lawsuits that ensued after Priuli's death in the Ottoman prisons are representative of many of the obstacles commonly met by people dealing with cross-confessional affairs in the Early Modern Mediterranean. If there was little doubt about Priuli's responsibility for his own bankruptcy, the judges concerned themselves more with determining the liabilities of Priuli's partners, as well as the claims of his debtors. The several courts involved faced many pressures when attempting to decide whose credits should be paid, by whom, and what witnesses should be heard first. The legal discussion revolved certainly around facts, but surprisingly plaintiffs, judges and attorneys spent a great deal of energy and time dealing with issues of proof and procedure, and with their application in the context of religious diversity.

Marco Priuli's Venetian heirs and associates proved to be unfamiliar with the legal practices sponsored by the Ottomans, and with the court's requirements for proof and evidence. This seems particularly surprising for members of a veteran trading nation that proudly claimed five centuries of presence in the area. Indeed, they seem to have clashed over particular issues whose implementation under the Ottomans had started to deviate from previous legal practice. As an early Ottoman example of commercial litigation, the Priuli lawsuit echoes the discomfort generated by the Ottoman stance vis-à-vis Frankish merchants. I have referred to the fact that, for more than a century, there had apparently been no complaints about the witness system. Yet once Ottoman judges began sitting in justice in the former Mamluk provinces, these complaints began surfacing in the documentation. The abiding principle that an unbeliever's word should not be used to harm the interests of a Muslim was invoked first by a Syrian qadi entrusted with the affair, and later again by Muslim plaintiffs at the Imperial Council—the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn—where the Priuli lawsuit was heard in appeal. Apart from reflecting well-known Ottoman legal attitudes, the Priuli lawsuit also offers instances of accommodation, as well as

22 BC, *Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa* c. 508c.

some puzzling anomalies, such as the repeated claim that a Frank could not bring forward a Muslim witnesses.

We know that the Ottomans disapproved of the way in which legal principles had been implemented under the Mamluks. It was not so much the principles themselves that they took issue with, as their formalistic approach to them. The medieval ʿudūl, recognized by local judges and registered in court, had become in Mamluk times numerous in tribunals and administrative offices.[23] Ibn Iyās describes the measures taken against Cairo's ʿudūl, targeted by Ottoman legal reforms, soon after the conquest, in 1517 and in 1520, and Ibn al-Ḥanbalī puts it in very bold terms, stating that in Aleppo, "under Ottoman rule, the notarial stalls were closed," reporting personal accounts of notaries who were forced to seek a different profession "after the Circassians."[24] Under the Ottomans, as became evident in the Priuli lawsuit, traditional recourse to the notary-witness began to be replaced by the practice of having transactions notarized at the qādī court.[25] The lawsuit sheds light on the problematic adaptations that had to be resorted to in response to this new situation, provides us with an example of a case being transferred from a qādī court to the Imperial Dīvān, and offers a glimpse into both the Ottoman version of the witness system and its loopholes.

By doing away with some of the practices prevalent under the Mamluks, such as Siyāsa trials for foreigners, the Ottomans set a line of demarcation with the conquest of Mamluk Syria and Egypt in 1517. This, again, is viewed in a problematic light by researchers dealing with the late Ottoman court registers. Indeed, the strong biases against unbelievers relaxed in the late Ottoman period, thus creating conditions more conducive to mixed justice in the contemporary era. The seminal research conducted by authors such as Najwa al-Qattan has shown that the judges of nineteenth-century Damascus or Aleppo considered it justifiable, if needed, to rely on the word of a Christian against that of a Muslim.[26] The Priuli lawsuit epitomizes an early modern scenario where Franks had to deal with qadis and sharīʿa as sponsored by a rising Ottoman power, thus enhancing the historical contrast with medieval practice. In this early modern scenario, the legalistic approach to cross-confessional relations was taken very seriously, sometimes definitely at the Ottomans' own advantage but also when the ruthlessness of such rules made agents fronting

23 Meshal, "Antagonistic Sharīʿas", p. 183–212.

24 Ibn al-Ḥanbalī, *Durr al-habab fi tarikh a'yan Halab,* 921–2, 980.

25 Fitzgerald, *Ottoman methods of conquest,* 229.

26 Masters, *Christians and Jews in the Ottoman Arab world,* 31–33; Al-Qattan, "Dhimmis in the Muslim Court: Legal Autonomy and Religious Discrimination".

the new legal regime scratch their heads. By the same token, the conditions under the Priuli lawsuit stand in marked contrast with the late-Ottoman context, where Capitulations, privileges and berats favored, allegedly, the emergence of a pathway of European legal institutions alternative to sharīʿa.

4.0.1 *The Early Ottoman Adjudication System*

The Ottomans gave the ḥanafī qādī a much more central role in the judicial stage, at the expense of other potential judges, such as the officials who used to pass verdicts in Siyāsa courts under the Mamluks. As was the case for the Priuli bankruptcy, in the Ottoman provinces all mixed affairs were first adjudicated by the local qādī. Moreover, both Muslims and unbelievers were expected to register their debts, contracts and depositions at the qādī court, who would stamp his seal on the resulting deed, and in the presence of honorable Muslims.[27] This constituted a break with the Mamluk past as regards mixed transactions, when the Franks had their contracts notarized by Latin notaries, Muslim notary-witnesses, by courtiers or even concluded oral agreements.[28] Having become compulsory under Ottoman rule, this certifying function of the Ottoman judge rendered obsolete previous forms of notarization, not only for the Islamic notary-witness, but also for the Latin notaries who, during the late Middle Ages, were usually sent to Islamic countries to draw up Latin deeds.[29] Under the new Ottoman system, as long as an act had been certified before a judge, one's religion didn't really matter. The problem, however, was that many transactions, agreements, debts and oral contracts were concluded outside of this ideal framework, and when businesses turned bad the parties could not always prove that a given agreement had been reached, or that a particular debt had been contracted. By the time Priuli fell bankrupt, proving and notarizing had become synonymous to a hitherto unknown extent.

The Ottoman legal discourse put emphasis on the Islamic communal vision of governance and justice. Although, in practice, foreigners of all sorts were in great abundance in places such as Istanbul, in principle unbelievers sojourned by virtue of a communal agreement underwritten with the ruler, and they did

27 Van den Boogert, *The Capitulations and the Ottoman Legal System,* 44–5; Wittmann, Richard: *Before Qadi and Grand Vizier: Intra-communal Dispute Resolution and Legal Transactions Among Christians and Jews in the Plural Society of Seventeenth Century Istanbul, Ph.D. Dissertation*: Harvard University, 2008, 72–3.

28 On the widespread recourse and compulsory character of notarization, Faroqhi, "Before 1600: Ottoman attitudes towards merchants from Latin Christendom", 77 and n. 31.

29 Canbakal, *Society and politics in an Ottoman town: ʿAyntab in the 17th century,* 129–30, argues that "whether or not the Ottoman *ʿudul* continued to act as notaries, could not be established with any certainty."

so on a temporary basis.[30] According to this ideal principle, the Islamic ruler was disposed to hear his guests' complaints against oppressive officials and qādīs,[31] and a foreigner dissatisfied with a qādī sentence could therefore seek redress from the sultan at the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn. As I have been arguing, this jurisdiction corresponded with medieval maẓālim although, under the Ottomans, it was not referred to by this name. Consequently, the Dīvān passed verdicts in appeal for many mixed disputes, and at least during the sixteenth century these trials exhibited a strong communal bias.[32] Contrary to ordinary Muslim petitioners, European Christians were represented by the head of their community. In practice, ambassadors such as the Venetian Bailo brought their subjects' claims to the Imperial Council, where Ottoman pashas would hear the case and refer it to the ruler. In practice, the Ottomans discouraged recourse to the Dīvān, limiting it to claims exceeding a certain amount. While before 1517, any Frank could sue a Muslim before the ḥājib and other officials in any Mamluk town, after this date it was only the Ottoman sultan in Istanbul who dealt with mixed issues, and treated only with community representatives. Bringing grievances before the sultan in Cairo—the maẓālim—although the option always existed, was discouraged under the Mamluks. Under the Ottomans, instead, a trial at the Dīvān was in fact the only possible option in appeal after a local qadi had heard the case.

Historians of Ottoman treaties underline the fact that the Ottomans refused collective responsibility for individual debts, and treated the Bailo simply as a diplomatic representative, rather than as the head of a confessional group.[33] Yet as we shall see, this was subject to some limitations. The Bailo Antonio Rizzo admitted in his dispatches to the Doge that, unlike in cases judged by a local qādī, the Bailo was not totally exempt of communal responsibility at the Dīvān. Historians have a tendency to ignore differences with later periods, presenting the European ambassadors with their later incarnation in mind, as professional diplomats devoted to the granting of privileges and capitulations,

30 Krstić, "Contesting Subjecthood and Sovereignty in Ottoman Galata", 1613–1617.

31 Guy Gerber, Haim: *State, Society, and Law in Islam: Ottoman Law in Comparative Perspective*, Albany: State University of New York Press, 1994, 58–79, Ursinus, Michael: *Grievance Administration* (*şikayet*) *in an Ottoman Province: the Kaymakam of Rumelia's 'Record book of complaints' of 1781–1783*, New York: Routledge, 2004.

32 On the Dīvān's role as a court of appeal, Ginio, Eyal: "Coping with the State's Agents 'from Below': Petitions, Legal Appeal and the Sultan's Justice in Ottoman Legal Practice", in *Popular Protest and Political Participation in the Ottoman Empire—Studies in Honor of Suraiya Faroqhi*, edited by Eleni Gara, M. Erdem Kabadayı and Christoph K. Neumann, İstanbul Bilgi University Press, 2011, 41–57, 45.

33 Faroqhi, "Before 1600: Ottoman attitudes towards merchants from Latin Christendom", 77.

who intervened in the Dīvān court as part of their professional duties, or simply as personal favors.[34] The role played by the experienced Venetian Bailo Pietro Zen suggests instead that Bailos were considered more as the grantees of the amān and as heads of a protected community, and therefore expected to be responsible for their subjects in court.[35]

Although the Ottoman certification system signified a giant's step towards the generalization of written artifacts as legal evidence, it arose within a context still largely dominated by orality. During a conversation between a Bailo and a Pasha quoted by the former in 1557, the ottoman official admitted that "in the Dīvān, where they do not make notes, my word is trusted more than a qadi's sijill".[36] Bailo Barbarigo, in his report to the Senate, expressed his irritation with the Gran Vizier Rustem Pasha, who undermined the role of the Re'īs ül-Küttāb and the Nişancı and monopolized the Dīvān's decision-making process for himself.[37] Although sixteenth-century Ottoman judges preserved more legal documents than their medieval predecessors, the Venetians remained puzzled by the fact that no court records were kept by the Dīvān. The Priuli affair was heard by both Ottoman qadis and pashas, before a third trial was filed before the Venetian commercial courts. The extant Venetian documents describe the litigants' recourse to multiple forums back in the Ottoman Empire, and comprise vivid descriptions of the hearings held both by the qādīs and pashas, with a particular interest for issues of proof and procedure.

4.1 The Legal Grounds of the Ottoman Witness System

Half a century ago, as part of the proceedings published by the erudite academy Société Jean Bodin, the Italian historian Mario Grignaschi devoted a study to the treatment of witnessing and religious diversity by Ottoman jurists. To be sure, Grignaschi did not seek to compare his findings with actual courtroom practice; however, his results did nonetheless shed light on the link between practice and jurisprudence. Grignaschi searched Istanbul's libraries for

34 Dumas, Juliette "Müste'min Dealing with the Ottoman Justice: Role and Strategy of the Ambassador", *Oriente Moderno* 93 (2013), 477–494.

35 As Işiksel rightly argues, consuls and Bailos were considered both as heads of a community and as part of the Ottoman administration, and differently from the ambassadors leading occasional diplomatic missions, Işiksel, Güneş: "Hierarchy and Friendship: Ottoman Practices of Diplomatic Culture", 15–6.

36 "in divano, dove che non si fa nota … la mia parola è creduta più che sigilleto," ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, f. 432.

37 *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato,* Serie III, Volume III, 155–6.

manuscripts containing fatwās collected by Ottoman jurists, but also by Arabs and scholars based in the Mughal Empire. His work offered a new angle on the transformations experienced by the regime of proof around 1500. Grignaschi argued that special attention was devoted to infidels when dealing with issues of witnessing and testimony. Arab—i.e., medieval- jurisprudence was instead more focused on issues of conversion, while a real interest for witnessing amidst diversity only arrived with the Ottomans. Ottoman scholars, at the time, did not yet have much of a taste for novelty, and Grignaschi established very strong ties between Ottoman views on the problem and available precedent, in particular with ḥanafī medieval thinkers such al-Sarakhsī. Incidentally, al-Sarakhsī (d.1106), flagged as the reference for later Ottoman views on diversity, was originally from Transoxiana—a central Asian commercial crossroads—and therefore belonged to the regional legal school responsible for a more dynamic approach to exchange with non-Muslims, to the use of documentary evidence, and which coined expressions such as "the ḥanafī exception."[38]

Half a century after the publication of Grignaschi's seminal work, my focus moves away from a jurists' approach to law, to concentrate more on the practical handling of these burdensome sharī'a principles in forums such as the Dīvān. For this purpose, I make extensive recourse to the colorful narratives provided by Venetian representatives (*dispacci*, *relazioni*), particularly since documentary production at the Dīvān was limited to the drafting of petitions and the resulting decrees, leaving most of the decision-making process undocumented. An examination of cross-confessional issues of proof and evidence can give us a better understanding of how Middle Eastern societies made use of their jurists, and shed light on the relationship between scholars, rulers and the people involved in the consumption of justice.

4.1.1 *Vector One: the 'Ḥanafī Exception'*

One phenomenon observed by Grignaschi is particularly worth examining, as it emerged as an important vector in legally relations between the Ottomans and Frankish consuls, merchants, and others: since an early date in Islamic law, ḥanafī scholars such as al-Sarakhsī endorsed the view that all dhimmīs constituted a single people under the aegis of their Muslim social superiors. The idea of a single dhimmī nation was based on the assumption that the ties binding different religions together should be considered stronger than their

38 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 365–9, Johansen, Baber: "Entre révélation et tyrannie: le droit des non-Musulmans d'après les juristes musulmans", in: *Contingency in a Sacred Law*, 219–37. Leiden: Brill, 1999, 138.

communal differences, by virtue of their shared, subordinated socio-political status, and their common enmity for Muslims. By claiming that unbelievers all belonged to the same people, and that dhimmīs could bear witness against each other even if they did not share the same beliefs, al-Sarakhsī set himself in opposition to most shāfiʿī, mālikī and ḥanbalī scholars.[39] Mālik, Ibn Ḥanbal, Ibn Abī Laylā, al-Awzāʿī and to some extent al-Shāfiʿī expressed reserves to the fundamental unity in infidelity, distinguishing between scriptuaries and not, stressing the plurality of beliefs and setting limits to inheritances across confessional boundaries.[40] Such open attitudes were probably not the norm in Islamic history, and the ḥanafīs backed their views with the precedent established by the Prophet, who acted as judge in Medina, as well on the cosmopolitan garrison-cities of early Islam, where judges were often compelled to sit in justice over non-Muslims. Although many jurists simply refused unbelievers any right to testify, Abū Yūsuf (d. 729) and Ibn Abī Laylā (d. circa 702) accepted dhimmī witnessing, although only for claims within their own communities.[41] Most ḥanafīs argued that Muslims were neither present at the dhimmīs' deathbed, nor did they attend their weddings, and therefore their own witnesses should be permitted, as otherwise this could lead to a "loss of rights" for the dhimmīs.[42] Jurists argued that women's testimony, for this same reason, was accepted for events that occurred inside the ḥammām, or in other places were upright male Muslims were absent. This argument was usually extended to encompass the acceptance of other 'diverse' witnesses, such as a child brought to trial for having torn another child's clothes.[43] This legal reconfiguration, by virtue of which Christians and Jews could testify either for or against each other, but not against Muslims, is therefore known as the ḥanafī exception. The ḥanafī exception was therefore a first vector towards forming legal attitudes about Franks and other foreigners, not only in court, but also in more political scenarios, such as at the Imperial and provincial Dīvān.

39 Yusuf Ragib, *Actes de vente d'esclaves et d'animaux d'Egypte médiévale*, vol. 2, Le Caire: Institut Français d'Archéologie Orientale, 2006, 105.

40 Friedmann, "Classification of unbelievers in Sunni Muslim Law and Tradition", 57–8.

41 Anver M. Emon, *Religious Pluralism,* 136–41; Ragib, *Actes de vente d'esclaves et d'animaux,* 105–15.

42 Sarakhsī, Muḥammad Ibn Aḥmad: *Kitāb al-mabsūṭ*, edited by Muḥammad Rādī, 30 vols., Cairo, Maṭbaʿat al-Saʿadah, 1324-31H, 1906–13, XVI, 135. Ibn Nujaym, Zayn al-Dīn Ibn Ibrāhīm (1520–63): *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān,* Damascus: Dar al-Fikr, 2005, III, 283.

43 Sarakhsī, *Kitāb al-mabsūṭ,* XVI, 136.

4.1.2 *Vector Two: Mustā'mins Cannot Testify*

Muslim jurists took great care to differentiate between the people of the book—and more precisely local Christians and Jews—and apostates, heathens and other categories of people from outside the Dār al-Islām. In contrast with local minorities, the latter did not belong to the abode of Islam and therefore did not share the same motivations as the dhimmīs. The crucial term underpinning this argument is *walāya*, evoking notions of friendship and sanctity, but most often those of obedience and authority. Contrary to local dhimmīs, mistrust for the mustā'mins as bearers of truth was justified by the latter's alleged lack of *walāya* vis-à-vis the Muslims. Frankish merchants protected by ahdnames constituted an intermediate and, in early modern Istanbul, numerous category (20.000 people, rumors had it, in the 1610s).[44] According to the ḥanafīs, mustā'mins were outsiders and therefore not supposed to be interested in safeguarding the common good if summoned to court as witnesses.[45] Actual relations between Franks and local minorities in Istanbul confirm the views of medieval ḥanafī jurists on the inferior legal status of Franks vis-à-vis local minorities. In the light of the legal claims they raised, Ottoman local minorites had good reason to mistrust foreign Christians. Indeed, for more than two centuries ḥanafī jurists advanced the claim that cross-confessional witnessing might be harmful, since Frankish witnesses might be tempted to target rival, local minorities in the course of litigation. Since local communities were subject to the payment of the poll tax, or *carazo* in Italian-Turkish jargon, I will refer to this legal claim as the 'carazari clause,' often discussed in diplomatic exchanges. Conversely, and as we shall see, the Ottoman official position was to claim that all unbelievers present in Ottoman territory constituted *a single people*, and were all included in the Muslim enterprise of governance and therefore equal as subjects of the sharī'a-based legal system. In other words, both dhimmīs and mustā'mins were expected to testify for and against each other. By so doing, the Ottomans were not just embracing the ḥanafī exception, but twisting the arm of standard doctrine so as to include foreigners in it. In this matter, the Ottomans departed from the letter of the jurists, hence tracing a thin red line between legal theory and actual governance.

To be sure, it was not the original intention of the ḥanafī jurists to include ḥarbīs (disbelievers hailing from outside the lands of Islam) in their argumentation. As we have seen, in principle the ḥanafīs mistrusted the mustā'mins, and the ḥanafī exception did not offer legal coverage for them. In plain words,

44 Krstić, "Contesting Subjecthood and Sovereignty in Ottoman Galata", 438.

45 Emon, *Religious Pluralism,* 31.

mustā'mins—Frankish merchants in our case, were not allowed by ḥanafī jurists to testify against local Christians and Jews. High medieval ḥanafīs such as al-Sarakhsī,[46] al-Marghīnānī and later ones such as Badr al-Dīn al-ʿAynī (1361–1451) explicitly denied mustā'mins the right to act as witnesses, since they were not residents in the Muslim polity and could not be trusted to act in others' best interests.[47] Dhimmīs were placed in a higher position within the Islamic polity, and belonged to the abode of Islam ('our household' ar. *daruna*), which was not the case for foreign Christians, or *ḥarbīs*, hailing from the abode of war (*ḥarb*), where social relations were based on violence (*ġaṣb*). Although the founding fathers of jurisprudence such as al-Shāfiʿī and Mālik denied dhimmīs any right to act as witnesses, al-ʿAynī argued that the Prophet accepted their testimony when judging their intra-communal affairs. Most importantly, and unlike local minorities, foreign unbelievers were only allowed to testify in cases were both parties in the case belonged to the same nation (ar. *dār*).[48] Ḥanafī texts often quote a passage by al-Sarakhsī explaining that outsiders such as "a Byzantine and a Turk," lack common belonging (*walāya*) and unlike dhimmīs, who are under "our *dār*," would naturally tend to target each other.[49] These attitudes were crystalized in a fatwā in which the ḥanafī Ottoman jurist Ebu's-suʿud (circa 1490–1574) questioned what would happen if Amer, a hypothetical Venetian Bailo (in spite of his Turkish name), was sued by a dhimmī creditor. After initially denying his debts, the Bailo confesses that the debt actually did exist, but claims it has already been honored. He produces two Venetian witnesses who give evidence that counter the claims advanced by the dhimmī. Should these testimonies then be accepted? Ebu's-Suʿud's answer is clearly in the negative.[50]

Burhān al-dīn Ibrāhīm Ibn Muḥammad al-Ḥalabī (1460–1549) shares these views in his Multaqā al-Abḥur, that became an authoritative handbook of the ḥanafī law under the Ottomans. al-Ḥalabī received legal training in the Mamluk sultanate and moved to Istanbul towards 1500. In the Ottoman Empire, he built a successful career, receiving appointments in elite teaching institutions, something that would soon become unusual for a Syrian. The Multaqā

46 Sarakhsī, *Kitāb al-mabsūṭ,* XVI, 139.

47 al-ʿAynī, Badr al-Dīn Maḥmūd Ibn Aḥmad (1361–1451): *al-Binaya Sharḥ al-Hidāya*, edited by Ayman Sālih Sha'bān, Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmiyya, 2000 IX, 154.

48 Heyd, Uriel: *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law*, edited by V. L. Ménage, Oxford, 1973, 245.

49 al-ʿAynī, *al-Binaya Sharḥ al-Hidāya,* IX, 152–155.

50 Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans", 253–5. On Ebu's-suʿud's general mistrust towards dhimmī witnesses, Kermeli, Eugenia: "Ebussuud Efendi", in: *Christian Muslim relations. Volume 7, Central and Eastern Europe, Asia, Africa and South America (1500–1600): a bibliographical history*, Brill, Leiden; Boston 2015, 715–23.

al-Abḥur was completed in 1517. In the passage devoted to minority witnessing, he sticks to the ḥanafī orthodoxy as expressed by al-ʿAynī, in that dhimmīs can testify for or against mustā'mins "although not vice-versa" (dūn ʿaksihi). If al-Ḥalabī does not mention walāya, he seems to allude to the fact that everyone in society, even the most disgraceful, ranging from dhimmīs to mustā'mins and from sons of adulterers to the effeminate, can give testimony provided unequal power relations do not destroy the truth contained in it. A slave (mamlūk), therefore, cannot testify, although a manumitted servant (muʿtaq) can be trusted as witness for or against his master (muʿtiq). Indeed and as we will see, Bailo Pietro Bembo complained in 1484 about a Venetian made prisoner on the basis of an affranchised slave's testimony in favor of his former master. Neither al-Ḥalabī considers religious enmity as a necessary obstacle to fair witnessing, a point previously raised by Ibn Qayyim. Inherent vices and corrupted morality, instead, disqualify potential witnesses, and al-Ḥalabī lists a long list mentioning from the most flagrant cases to pigeon raisers as well as music, chess and backgammon players.[51]

Even though the ḥanafī exception is generally accepted to have been adopted as a distinctive feature of Ottoman governance, this linear path between theory and practice was not applied in the case of the Franks. Although jurists did not accept Frankish testimony against local dhimmīs, rulers overthrew this claim by affirming that the mustā'min formed a single community with the Ottoman subjects of Christian and Jewish stock.[52] Placing the Franks on the same legal footing as that enjoyed by the dhimmīs constituted an appalling disregard for jurisprudence and particularly for ḥanafī doctrine. The Ottoman official position is made clear in the Italian and French versions of

51 Pigeon raisers were often excluded from witnessing, probably due to the knowledge on their neighbors' lives they unlawfully acquire over rooftops, al-Ḥalabī, Ibrāhīm Ibn Muḥammad (1460–1549): *Kitāb Multaqá al-abḥur,* edited by Wahbī Sulaymān Ghāwijī al-Bānī: Dar al-Bayrouti, 2005, 459–60. The interdiction, however, lay its roots in Jewish law: Malka, Orit: "Disqualified Witnesses between Tannaitic Halakha and Roman Law: The Archeology of a Legal Institution", *Law and History Review*: 1–34. As for backgammon and chess players, they are usually targeted by the ḥanbalīs, Cook, *Commanding right and forbidding wrong in Islamic thought,* 93–96, 146.

52 "Il est intéressant de noter que le fiqh refusait catégoriquement aux étrangers (musta'minin) le droit de témoigner contre les dhimmi. Leur témoignage n'était accepté que dans les procès mettant en présence des parties appartenant au même pays (dar). La raison de ces limitations nous est indiquée par Sarakhsi, quand il insiste sur l'opposition entre le daru-l-islam, constituant une unité spirituelle et juridique si forte, en dépit de ses divisions politiques, qu'elle établissait un lien parmi les dhimmi eux-mêmes, et le monde étranger, dans lequel les Etats n'étaient basés que sur la violence (Sarakhsī Kitāb al mabsut).", Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans", 219–20.

commercial treaties, but also in Turkish firmāns ranging from 1520 to as late as 1698.[53] When asked about the Bailo's right to summon Venetian witnesses to counter the claims of a hypothetical dhimmī, Ebu's-su'ud answered that no school of thought validated such testimony, adding that "in this regard the ahdnames convey traditional mistakes" and that the qādīs should ignore the clauses allowing mustā'mins to bear witness for or against dhimmīs, failing which they deserved to be removed from office.[54] If it cannot be said that the Ottomans were in strict adherence to ḥanafī doctrine, nor can they be cast as mere pragmatists—an angle often adopted by commentators of the ahdnames and treaties with Muslims. Indeed, the Ottomans' decision to put the Franks on the same legal footing as their local coreligionists was applied to all merchant nations, even small ones, and upheld for over two centuries. By the same token, the tendency to invariably present the Ottomans as innovative and dynamic in their attitude towards institutions should be adopted with caution. Indeed, Grignaschi's assumption that the considerations mentioned above about ḥarbīs and issues of evidence was a distinctively Ottoman trait is no longer tenable. We have seen in previous chapters that Mamluk thinkers such as al-Subkī were concerned with similar issues; the position of the ḥanafīs and other schools were discussed in the 14th-century treatise on Siyāsa by Ibn Qayyim, and later thoroughly addressed by the ḥanafīs al-'Aynī and al-Ḥalabī. The former, a native of 'Ayntab in southern Anatolia, was a Turkish-speaker who translated his own works from Arabic into Turkish and taught jurisprudence to several Turkish-speaking Mamluk sultans, whilst the latter pursued a career in Istanbul based on his prestige as a Syrian jurist.[55] Naturally, Syria, to which European merchants flocked in great numbers throughout the long 15th century, provided scholars with material for these fatwās and fiqh works, in the same manner that the region was host to major developments in the application of Mamluk Siyāsa. Conversely, and probably due to the quarrel between jurists and rulers on that point, not all ḥanafīs stuck to the same specific framework when dealing with diversity. Şeyhülislams such as Zakariyazade Yahya Efendi (1634–1643) and Menteshizade 'Abdu-r-Rahim Efendi (in office 1715–6) allowed cross-confessional dhimmī witnessing while excluding mustā'mins, whereas Zayn al-Dīn Ibn Ibrāhīm Ibn Nujaym (1520–1563), writing at a time when such controversial issues were only just emerging, and who thoroughly explored the

53 Ibid., 235, quotes a *ferman* adressed to the Lords of Samos, and the Treaty of Karlowitz, respectively.

54 Ibid., 253.

55 Marçais, W. (2012), al-'Aynī, *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition*, 1:790b.

relationship between writing and testifying in his chapter on proof, prudently preferred to leave this question aside.[56]

4.1.3 *Foreign Unbelievers: Between Mistrust and Accommodation*

Probably due to the current emphasis on describing cross-confessional practices, often stemming from non-Muslim sources, we are getting used to a flexible and pragmatist interpretation of Ottoman governance. This was not the norm half a century ago, and Grignaschi, by contrast, held the assumption that ḥanafī doctrine constituted a major vector in understanding Ottoman legal attitudes. Most schools of law, including some ḥanafīs, mistrusted dhimmī testimony, however jurists were open to accepting it for the sake of convenience (istiḥsān, or juristic discretion). Accordingly, so too the Ottoman legal order must have sought a balance between these two principles. Grignaschi initially speculated on the apparently specifically Ottoman tendency to allow dhimmīs the right to produce proof for reasons of necessity, focusing on legal situations where Islamic laws on evidence were strictly applied, even if it conspired to curtail the spread of Islam.[57] The demonstration of this claim, however, relied on extreme examples, such as the fatwā by Çatalcalı Ali Efendi (1631–1692) reasoning that, if a Christian freed his Muslim slave before two Christian witnesses, the latter could not be proved to be free and should remain therefore in slavery. Initially Grignaschi's had stressed how Ottoman law extended to dhimmīs the same legal reasoning adopted for issues concerning Muslims, a viewpoint shared by contemporary legal historians.[58] Not necessarily in contradiction with this, Grignaschi then adopts a more critical tone, claiming that Ottoman jurisprudence was dominated by a second principle: mistrust for the dhimmīs' ability to testify the truth. As regards regulations on matters of debt, Grignaschi focused on the principle that Muslim creditors enjoyed precedence over their non-Muslim counterpart, although he acknowledged that such a privilege was not relevant when the witnesses were Muslim, irrespective of the parties' religion. Yet as we shall see in the case of bankruptcy studied later in this chapter, in claims for debt the biases against non-Muslims provoked attitudes that cannot be easily explained by jurisprudence alone. Just as dhimmīs' rights were extended to mustā'mins, in disregard for the rules of fiqh, during

56 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir*, 257–293, Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans", 234.

57 Heyd, *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law,* 186, on istiḥsān, Kermeli: "Ebussuud Efendi", elaborates on Ebu's-su'ud's accommodation for neighborly relations, and for family law. Imber, *Ebu's-su'ud: the Islamic legal tradition,* 108–9.

58 Müller: "Non-Muslims as part of Islamic law," *28*.

the Priuli lawsuit Franks seem to have been denied the right to have recourse to their own Muslim witnesses.

Legal historians debate over the justice that was delivered at the qādī courts. For some, decisions were dictated by the need to maintain the rule of law, with no biases against the litigants' social condition. For others, gender and race prejudices were strong, and judges tended to validate testimony from witnesses of a privileged social background.[59] My analysis of Ottoman intervention in cross-confessional issues aims to distance itself both from claims of mere pragmatism, and an excessive reliance on jurists' law. Rather, with all of its inconsistencies, attitudes towards unbelievers, maintained over time, signal the existence of a conscious policy to attempt to deal with the affairs of the mustā'mins.

Born in Cairo under Ottoman rule, and the author of an important work on ḥanafī jurisprudence, Zayn al-Dīn Ibn Nujaym (1520–1563) combined both the new attitudes towards written evidence addressed in section 2.5, and suspicion towards minorities as actors of the legal system. Ibn Nujaym mistrusted minority witnessing, while maintaining an open attitude towards the widespread use of ḥujjas.[60] To justify reliance on written artifacts, he pointed to the use of safe-conducts by ḥarbīs: deeds of appointment (berats), granted to ḥarbīs accounted for the legal status of the holder (ḥāmil), and, since these documents referred in the last instance to the head of the community, they were endowed with the trust granted to official documents, and hence should be equated with the persons of officials.[61] Similarly to the Mamluk case examined in the previous chapter, where courtier-witnesses bore testimony for cross-confessional transactions, merchants and bankers -Ibn Nujaym goes- rely on the registering of transactions by these courtiers, and hence their *daftars* should be admitted as proof. Ibn Nujaym, it has been noted, counts among the earliest scholars exhibiting an open attitude towards custom as an important vector in Islamic law, hence anticipating nineteenth-century developments in this much-disputed matter.[62] Written evidence, Ibn Nujaym argued, was always more trustworthy than a witness who claimed to no longer remember

59 Hosainy: "Ottoman legal practice and non-judicial actors in Seventeenth-century Istanbul", Wilkins: "Witnesses and Testimony in the Courts of Seventeenth-Century Ottoman Aleppo".

60 Johansen, "Formes de langage", 369, Ayoub, Samy, ""The Sulṭān Says": State Authority in the Late Ḥanafī Tradition", *Islamic Law and Society* 23 (2016), 239–278.

61 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 257.

62 Francesca, Ersilia: "L'applicazione del diritto islamico nell'impero ottomano (1500–1800)", in: *Storia dell'Europa e del Mediterraneo: Culture, religioni, saperi, vol. XI* (*II della sezione Età moderna*), edited by Roberto Bizzocchi, 475–523, Roma: Salerno editrice, 2011.

the facts, since good faith should be assumed for those who bore testimony, and not for those who admitted not knowing. Moreover, Ibn Nujaym seems to have mistrusted the well-known principle *kitābun yushbih kitāban*—"one writing looks like another," and therefore cannot be trusted. "How, then, shall we proceed?" he asked: by taking responsibility for the writing of only one's own deeds. The ḥujja could thus be counted among the standard types of sound proof, he reasoned, and—according to Ottoman practice examined in Chapter Two—what had been accepted by a judge during the hearings and had been included in his sijill should in theory allow the ḥujja-holder to enjoy their rights, in and out of court.[63]

Ibn Nujaym's tone, favorable towards written evidence, changed however when addressing the issue of who could give testimony. The unbeliever's testimony could be accepted for cases where mixed dealings had led one of the parties to appoint a commission agent of another confession, however as was the case for matters of debt, minority witnessing was only accepted if it favored Muslim partners and creditors. Several times, Ibn Nujaym equated unbelievers with the deaf and children, and insisted that witnessing should not be accepted when it came from an individual unable to claim a clear religious status.[64] As Giovanni Dario was reminded by the pashas, witnesses needed to be known to the community, together with their families. Ibn Qayyim and a number of other theorists held that the ḥanafī exception was generally applicable, except for cases of conversion. Generally, the probative effectiveness of a statement was dependent upon the religion of the witness, and not on that of either party; in support of which Ibn Nujaym cited the usual case of cross-confessional ownership of slaves, deathbed conversion to Islam, etc., accepting the principle that Muslim witnesses needed to be trusted, even in cases in which their testimony proved to be prejudicial to the interests of Islam. This was the case, for example, for a Christian who had had three sons, two of which were Muslims and who could witness to the fact that the man had died a Christian. If a third, Christian son swore that he died a Muslim, he was not to be trusted.[65] In *al-Ashbāh wa-al-Naẓā'ir*, Ibn Nujaym adopts an open-minded attitude towards the use of writing for probative purposes, however he is reluctant to regard non-Muslims as actors in the legal system. He also prefers not to comment on

63 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 293.

64 Heyd, *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law,* 245, Ibn Nujaym's opinion in this regard is shared by Ebu's-Suud, who ruled that an infidel who did not frequent his house of prayer was not competent to testify, Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 280.

65 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 473.

the status of the mustā'mins. Ibn Nujaym's work is representative of Ottoman intervention in the legal system, but also suggests that government-sponsored practice may have influenced legal reasoning, and not the other way around.

Judging by its longevity, the rigid application of the biases, and particularly against Christian witnesses, could be labeled an Ottoman orthodoxy. However, this official doctrine needs to be interpreted against the backdrop of actual choices and policies, and not solely against the writings of jurists. As argued by Snjezana Buzov, such orthodoxy was tautological when applied to the decisions made by a Muslim ruler, who asserted his commitment to implementing the rule of law. In the following pages I will refrain from adopting either a purely pragmatic, or a strictly juristic view of Ottoman governance amidst diversity. Although fiqh and practice were obviously linked to each other, the field of legal relations with foreigners was rife with conflict, and Ottoman rulers made their own choices, which were not necessarily always in harmony with the advice of jurists. In the case of Ebu's-su'ud, usually described as a pragmatist, and considered to be the jurist who brought kanun in agreement with sharī'a, it is precisely on the issue of Frankish witnessing that he departs from government-sponsored practices.[66]

Ottoman jurists dealing with unbelievers were actually used to tackling issues of inheritance and debt. Muslims were not often present at a Christian's deathbed, nor did they attend their weddings, and for this reason dhimmī witnessing was actually necessary when it came to claims of inheritance, succession, or determining relations of kinship. Unbelievers were heard for reasons of equity or as an act of grace (*istiḥsān*), or due to necessity (*ḍārūra*).[67] A classic example was the inheritance of a deceased dhimmī; in the absence of righteous heirs, these estates were reclaimed by the treasury, the Islamic *Bayt al-māl*; thus, dhimmī witnessing was indispensable for proving intra-communal matters, such as those pertaining to family law. Hence sharī'a biases against dhimmī witnessing were mitigated by the principles of *istiḥsān*, as they had been under the Mamluks in texts invoking the *maṣlaḥat al-Islām*. A case concerning the estate of a merchant from Dubrovnik is illuminating as regards commercial litigation. The so-called 'Dubro-venedik' case, tackled in Ebu's-Su'ud's legal writings, marks the limits to the application of *istiḥsān* exceptions, and to the Ottoman authorities' willingness to accommodate for non-Muslim testimony. Based on broad consensus by scholars, Ottoman

66 Buzov, *The lawgiver and his lawmakers,* 16. Significantly, Kermeli: "Ebussuud Efendi", hesitates between characterizing Ebusuud as a pragmatic thinker or as a conservative as regards inter-faith relations.

67 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir 'alá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nu'mān*, 268.

authorities had traditionally allowed dhimmīs to testify for the property left by a deceased coreligionist. However, a decree issued in 1543 apparently contradicted this right, and triggered a famous fatwā by Ebu's-Su'ud. In that year, after the death of a merchant from Dubrovnik, the case was brought to the attention of the Porte, which issued a request to look for Muslim witnesses for the merchant's last will. The Dīvān's request, which was in contradiction with both scholarly consensus and actual court practice, alarmed the qadis, who consulted Ebu's-Su'ud on whether the qadis were expected to continue applying the *istiḥsān* procedure—commonly accepted for family and probate issues—or whether they should ask for permission from the Porte. Ebu's-su'ud answered that the decree was an *ad hoc* measure, due to suspicion of fraud in the witnesses' depositions, and therefore should not be applied to future cases. Contemporary commentators suggest that the merchant was a mustā'min who died in the Ottoman Empire; the fact that he was not a dhimmī but a foreigner enjoying a lower legal status may have motivated the suspension of the *istiḥsān* procedure.[68] Be that as it may, the episode is telling in that it reveals the constraints Ottoman rulers could impose on the labor of jurists.

The principle of istiḥsān was in particular frequently resorted to in the European areas under Ottoman dominion, for issues concerning payments to timar-holders, and more generally, those revolving around the property of land. In claims over debt, last wills, and other fields, there was room for an accommodating interpretation of evidentiary rules. However, this cannot simply be attributed to the fact that the Empire extended over regions largely inhabited by non-Muslims; indeed, it was the norm to give priority to Muslim witnesses in the late Ottoman Rumelia courts, such as those of seventeenth-century Sofia.[69] Moreover, it has to be noted that the decision to accommodate for dhimmī witnessing occurred at the height of Ottoman military strength, so it can hardly be viewed as a concession granted according to balances of power. In other European principalities, accommodation affected other aspects of procedural law: In Dubrovnik, Bulgaria or Serbia, Ottoman qadis accepted to consider vernacular forms of contracts and even collaborated with dragomans knowledgeable in Islamic law.[70] However, to

68 Imber, *Ebu's-su'ud: the Islamic legal tradition,* 108–9, Van den Boogert, *The Capitulations and the Ottoman Legal System,* 174–5, Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans", 241–2, Gökbilgin: "La preuve et le témoignage dans la jurisprudence des Fetva d'Ebussud".

69 Gradeva, "Orthodox Christians in the Kadi Courts: The Practice of the Sofia Sheriat Court, Seventeenth Century", Speros Vryonis, Jr., "The Byzantine Legacy and Ottoman Forms", Dumbarton Oaks Papers Vol. 23/24 (1969/1970), 251–308.

70 Fotic, Aleksandar: "Non-Ottoman Documents in the Kadis,' Courts (Moloviya, Medieval Charters): Examples from the Archive of the Hilandar Monastery (15th- 18th C.)",

the difference of dhimmīs, accommodation never governed the relations with mustā'mins, who had nevertheless to deal with many obstacles to the validity of their testimony. Minority testimony in all other matters, as at the qadi courts, was completely valueless, and in the context of large communities of dhimmīs and mustā'mins, for Frankish merchants the 'bronze wall' rose higher and higher, with no apparent mechanism to balance out its effects, as was the case for dhimmīs with the istiḥsān procedure. This is at least a late-nineteenth century reading of the problem, such as that advanced by the Neapolitan jurist Francesco Paolo Contuzzi. In his book, which is significantly enough devoted to the consular institutions, he notes that: "the mustā'mins can be witnesses only for their internal disputes, and when they belong to the same nation. The testimony of a mustā'min against a Muslim is not accepted. Here emerges a bronze wall, raised between Muslims and Christians."[71]

To be sure, the cumbersome nature of legal bans took a heavy toll on the interactions between Muslims and foreign unbelievers, be they borderland issues or simply market transactions. Yet in spite of these strong prejudices, mechanisms did exist to unblock the legalistic catch-22 imposed upon the Franks. Indeed, the Ottomans adopted their own, opener attitudes towards written evidence and, whatever the motivations behind the adoption of these practical measures, they served to mitigate the effects of the legal biases against minority witnessing. Most notably, I will be addressing a policy that has largely passed under the radar, and that allowed Franks to rely entirely upon documents for their legal defense, and which I refer to hereinafter as the "ban on Muslim witnesses." Although it marked a clear division between Islam and unbelief, combined together, Ottoman legal attitudes created a legal framework that was able to guarantee the striking of deals, supported by the notarizing functions of the qadi, and made it possible to have recourse to cross-confessional witnessing to support agreements between Europeans and local Jews and Christians. Ottoman attitudes did not simply adapt to the standard solutions provided by ḥanafī jurists, and even when they departed from jurisprudence Ottoman policies were implemented without necessarily challenging fiqh. While tolerating business and daily exchanges, the Ottoman

in: *Frontiers of Ottoman studies* (*Vol. 2*), edited by Colin Imber, Keiko Kiyotaki*, et al.*, London, 2005, 63–73, Zecevic, "Translating Ottoman Justice: Ragusan Dragomans As Interpreters of Ottoman Law".

71 Contuzzi, Francesco: *La istituzione dei consolati ed il diritto internazionale europeo nella sua applicabilità in Oriente*, Naples: E. Anfossi, 1885, 145.

sultan was able to present himself as a guarantor of the supremacy of Muslims as legal actors, and as an enforcer of the rule of law.

Three months after his return to Venice, in April 1522, the ambassador Marco Minio had his final *relazione* read before the Senate. Venice and the Porte were by that time engaged in a diplomatic effort to define the conditions of the mustā'min presence in post-conquest Egypt and Syria. To the two agreements drafted in barely five years, Minio added the clauses contained in the new treaty issued in 1521. The Venetians had placed a demand on the negotiating table, asking that, for disputes concerning the return of Frankish captives "Christian witnesses should be accepted."[72] This request represented a challenge to one of the founding principles of the law on evidence, and one can hardly believe the Venetians' request was advanced out of pure ignorance of this. To include this issue in the agenda, Minio adds, was the doge in person. Needless to say, the Ottomans avoided giving a straight answer, suggesting that such disputes needed to be discussed at the Dīvān, where the Bailo's word would be taken into consideration—an issue to which I will return. As I have mentioned earlier, such a naive request was never raised by Venice during the Mamluk period, although, significantly enough, the less-experienced Florentines did so in 1481. It is noteworthy, then, that the Venetians felt the need to bring minority witnessing up so soon after the conquest of Egypt and Syria. Without giving much hope to the Venetian negotiators, the Ottomans made clear that, although minority witnessing was non-negotiable, further accommodation at the Dīvān could be reached, particularly if the Bailo himself personally vouched for the Venetian party. In light of the conversations held between Giovanni Dario and the pashas thirty years previously, there is little doubt that the allegedly orthodox approach to non-Muslim witnessing had a directed influence on, if not entirely governed, relations with the Franks.

The strict adherence of Ottoman governance to the doctrines of the ḥanafīs is patent as regards the adoption of the ḥanafī exception. As eyewitnesses to this legalistic approach to governance, the Bailos and the ambassadors noticed the official sponsoring of ḥanafī views on proof and procedure, and the empowerment of ḥanafī 'Turkish' qadis over preexisting local judiciaries. They

72 "Il terzo, che se uno mercadante veneziano fosse convenuto davanti il cadi per qualche differenzia. non possa il cadi giudicarlo non essendo il suo dragoman li presente. Un altro capitolo è delli schiavi, circa la sua ricuperazione, il qual non ho potuto far che fosse posto secondo la intenzione di Vostra Serenità, cioè che fosse creduto a' testimonii cristiani," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 88. Theunissen, *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics,* 415–36.

commented on the summary nature of justice, the lack of interest paid to written deeds, but above all on the complex nature of the Dīvān itself, where there was no clear division between state and purely legal affairs. As Bailo Barbarigo put it in the 1550s, "they deal with all requests (arz); that is, lawsuits, petitions, along with all sorts of private disputes and state affairs."[73] Venetian diplomats, whose talkative dispatches provide us with a good deal of insider information, were firsthand witnesses to this ḥanafī orthodoxy, as well as being directly involved in accommodations, negotiations, and the quest for loopholes in the bronze wall of sharīʿa norms.[74]

However, what the Bailos perceived as an Ottoman orthodoxy needs to be read against the backdrop of these apparent contradictions and exceptions to the general rules. Mirroring the two vectors governing, in theory, the handling of proof and unbelief, two distinctive features characterized, in practice, early Ottoman attitudes towards the Franks in the court and at the marketplace. The first is the departure from ḥanafī legal texts in one important respect; in their disregard for the ḥanafī principle that mustāʾmins could not testify against dhimmīs. This was an important footnote to the ḥanafī masters, and as pointed out by Grignaschi, Ebuʾs-Suʿud, the champion of Ottoman legal orthodoxy, explicitly raised objections against the sultans' actions on this point.[75] As expressed in the jurists' jargon, the official position held by Ottoman rulers was that all unbelievers constituted "a single nation." However, by affirming this, they departed from the revered opinions of the ḥanafīs. On similar grounds, a second feature that marked all kinds of exchanges in practice is the unexpected ban on Muslim witnesses against Franks. Ad hoc rearrangements of the legal system were found for important locations such as Aleppo, where a specific ferman inhibited the general legal framework enforced in other cities of commerce.

---

73 "dove giunti, subito seduti li pascià, si appresentano in mano di Rusten tutti li artz, cioè querele, suppliche ed ogni altra sorte di scritture appartenenti cosi a materie e cause private come a, cose di Stato", *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 155–6.

74 Graf, Tobias P.: *The Sultan's renegades: Christian-European converts to Islam and the making of the Ottoman elite, 1575–1610*, Oxford-New York, 2017, 6.

75 Fatwās issued by Ebuʾs-Suʿud published in Friedrich Selle, *Prozessrecht des 16. Jahrhunderts im Osmanischen Reich. Auf Grund von Fetwas der Scheichülislame Ebüssuud und anderer unter der Regierung des Sultans Süleiman des Prächtigen*, Wiesbaden, Harrassowitz, 1962, 41 (91), §§ 10–11, and Paul Horster, *Zur Anwendung des islamischen Rechts im 16. Jahrhundert: die "juristischen Darlegungen"* (*Maʿrūżāt*) *des Schejch ül-Islam Ebū Suʿūd* (*gest. 1574*), Stuttgart, Kohlhammer, 1935, 53 (91), cited by Heyd, *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law*, 245, and n. 7.

4.2 The Ban on Muslim Witnesses

At some point in the early sixteenth century, the Ottoman chancery started granting a privilege that allowed Franks to defend themselves in court by exhibiting written deeds, more specifically a ḥujja (Tr. hüccet) produced by a qadi. Parallel to this measure, and more importantly, Muslim witnesses could not be heard to counter the contents of these legal certificates. As pointed out by Maurits van den Boogert, the very idea of preventing the oral performance of Muslims at court is, in principle, at odds with Islamic laws of evidence. Evidently, the argument could be turned the other way around, as a hüccet was by definition an agreement supported by Muslim witnesses. And indeed, this counter-argument was not unknown to late medieval commentators; according to Ibn Qayyim and his master Ibn Taymīya, if a document was known to be authentic, a judge could rely upon it for a ruling, since "writing is the expression of utterings and ultimately, of willingness and determination."[76] In choosing to issue such a ruling, the Ottomans probably had in mind the claims of contemporary jurists such as Ibn Nujaym, to whom the ḥujja counted among "sound forms" of proof (*bayyina ʿādila*), together with confession (*iqrār*), the defendant's refusal to take an oath, the oath itself, collective oaths (*qasāma*), the judge's personal knowledge of facts, or reasonable assumptions (qarīna qāṭiʿa).[77] For European commentators and scholars focusing on the external manifestations of this practice, such a privilege departed from sharīʿa principles. From a juristic perspective, however, jurists such as Ibn Qayyim or, in Ottoman times, Ibn Nujaym refashioned the argument in favor of written evidence, on the grounds that words such as *bayyina* and *ḥujja*, although usually understood to mean, respectively, 'oral' and 'written' witnessing, actually carried the more abstract notions of 'proof' of 'arguments of authority', and that the Qurʾān did not intend the term *bayyina* to refer exclusively to testimony.[78]

Whatever its origins, the move to grant Franks the right to present ḥujjas as proof should be taken against the backdrop of a more generalized Ottoman-sponsored practice; that is, that any business deal—although it continued to be an oral agreement freely reached by two parties, needed to be supported by a written deed, a hüccet registered before a ḥanafī qadi and subscribed by witnesses.[79] Of course, this was nothing entirely new: we know that some

76 Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah,* 549.

77 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓāʾir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 293, Johansen, "Signs as Evidence", 336.

78 Bechor, *God in the Courtroom,* 348.

79 Baldwin, *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo,* 35, and n. 16 illustrates the process of contract registration, on the basis of the Cairo court registers.

contracts were registered in court under the Mamluks, presumably in a very similar manner to that now rendered compulsory by the Ottomans.[80] We also know that under the Mamluks, Franks and Muslims had recourse to the notary-witnesses and, when available, to the Latin notary, although we have no references to mixed commercial contracts registered at the courthouse.

The new registering policy promoted by the Ottomans had the effect of empowering the ḥanafī, Ottoman-appointed qadis, as they were endowed with the monopoly of certification (*tasjīl*). In addition, the measure was applied to the entire territory of the Empire, and affected faraway commercial hubs such as 16th-century Jedda and Mecca. In these cities, although the parties had recourse in the first place to their own witnesses and qadis, they were later compelled to have their acts registered before the ḥanafī—sometimes referred to as 'Turkish'—judge. This meant that the ḥanafī judge had the last word in much-disputed cases, particularly for issues related to the endowment of religious foundations or last wills. And indeed, the descriptions of Mecca given by Jār Allāh Ibn Fahd (1486–1547) place the ḥanafī chief qadi Badīʿ al-Zamān Ibn al-Ḍayā' at the center of many quarrels, and portrays him manipulating their legal outcome by imposing his own, corrupt witnesses for the final drafting of hüccets.[81]

The treaty signed between the Ottomans and Florence in 1488 does not make any mention of the interdiction on testimonial proof.[82] Similarly, the 'Egyptian' treaty underwritten with Venice in 1517, drafted in Arabic, adheres to traditional methods of notarization—although, it could be argued, it is a treaty that should be interpreted in the context of Egyptian judicial custom. According to Nicolas Vatin, the latter was a provisional ahdname issued when the effective incorporation of Egypt into the Ottoman Empire had not yet been decided.[83] Gladys Frantz-Murphy asserts that the text is "Mamluk," meaning probably that it was drafted by the Mamluk chancery, or that it followed conventional Mamluk patterns of treaty-writing.[84] Be that as it may, the 'Egyptian'

80 Rapoport, "Legal Diversity in the Age of Taqlid: the Four Chief Qadis Under the Mamluks", 222.

81 Ibn Fahd, *Nayl al-Muná bi-Dhayl Bulūgh al-Qurá, 184–5, 208–9, 308–10.*

82 Müller, Joseph: *Documenti sulle relazioni delle città toscane coll' Oriente cristiano e coi Turchi fino all'anno MDXXXI*, Firenze: M. Cellini e c., 1879.

83 Moritz, Bernhard: "Ein Firman des Sultans Selim für die Venzianer vom Jahre 1517", in: *Festschrift Eduard Sachau*, Edited by G. Weil, 422–443. Berlin: Georg Reiner, 1915, Theunissen, Hans, "Cairo Revisited (I): Four Documents Pertinent to the Ottoman-Venetian Treaty of 1517", Electronic Journal of Oriental Studies 2 (1999).

84 Frantz-Murphy, "Identity and Security in the Mediterranean World ca. AD 640—ca. 1517", 256, n.16.

ahdname, whose terms seem to have been limited to stipulating Venetian trade in Egypt, reflects the most pressing priorities of the Ottoman reform agenda. The 1517 text makes it clear that the Siyāsa courts were no longer part of the adjudication system, although it does not yet concern itself with the other procedural aspects of mixed trials.

Early Ottoman treaties—that is, those signed before the 1530s—clearly evoke the continuity of traditional patterns of notarization, with contracts underwritten before traditional notary-witnesses. In the same fashion, nothing is said about notarizing at the qadi's court in the 1478 ahdname signed with Venice.[85] The Egyptian treaty stresses continuity as regards how business deals should be concluded, and on several occasions mentions the port's notary-witnesses (shuhūd), thus confirming that notary-witnesses attached to the customs administration, were still an option. However, the document quite insistently makes a clear distinction between Franks, Christians (*naṣrānī*), Jews and Maghrebis. Moreover, it marks a growing division of labor between the agents of notarization and those entrusted with linguistic mediation, the dragomans, two tasks whose contours had been growing more and more blurred in the late Mamluk years. The ahdname states that if a dragoman has recourse to the shāhid to draw up a deed, the latter should not be prevented from doing so. This probably means that deals were often concluded solely in the presence of a translator, but that in some cases one of the parties insisted on having the deal notarized by a proper shāhid. In contrast with the Egyptian, Arabic treaty issued immediately after the conquest, neither the second, more official Turkish treaty signed by ambassador Alvise Mocenigo in 1517, nor the 1521 ahdname mention issues of notarization, and seldom do they refer to legal forums for disputes.[86] In this, the Ottoman chancery marked a break with the Mamluk past, increasingly concerned as it was throughout the 15th century with adjudication norms and with the securing of deals.

The ban on Islamic witnesses for mixed trials is mentioned in the treaty with François I in 1535, but not in the treaty concluded a few years before, in 1528.[87]

---

85 Wright, Diana Gillilandand Pierre A. MacKay, "When the Serenissima and the Gran Turco Made Love: The Peace Treaty of 1478", Studi Veneziani 53 (2007), 261–277.

86 Theunissen, *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics,* 400–36.

87 Saint-Priest, François-Emmanuel Guignardand Charles Henri Auguste Schefer: *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant*, Paris,: E. Leroux, 1877 345-353, Charrière, Ernest: *Négociations de la France dans le Levant, ou Correspondances, mémoires et actes diplomatiques des ambassadeurs de France à Constantinople, etc.* Vol. I, Paris: Imprimerie Imperiale, 1848, 287, Jensen, De Lamar, "The Ottoman Turks in Sixteenth Century French Diplomacy", The Sixteenth Century Journal 16 4 (1985), 451–470, 453–5 and n. 18.

Thus, if this chronological speculation is correct, the ban on Muslim witnesses against Frankish merchants crystallized in chancery artifacts sometime in the early 1530s. This would account for the general climate of confusion surrounding the Priuli bankruptcy dealt with at the end of the present chapter, and for the hesitancy of Western merchants to register contracts in and out of court. When Marco Priuli died in prison in Damascus, the executors of his will found both Arabic contracts and deeds drawn up by the Venetian notary in Syria, however his heirs had difficulty backing their claims due to the absence of contracts properly registered at the qadi courts. Encoded in the much-disputed treaty with France in 1535, is the first formulation of a ban on Muslim witnesses for mixed cases:

> Item. Que en cause civille contre les Turcqs, carrachiers ou autres subgets du Grand Seigneur les marchans et subjectz du Roy ne puyssent estre demandez, molestez ne jugez si lesdicts Turcqs, carrachiers et subgetz du G. S. ne monstrent escritures de la main de l'adversaire ou coget (c'est instrument) du caddi, baille ou consul, hors de laquelle escriture ou coget, ne sera vallable ne receu aucun tesmoignage de Turcq, carrachiers ne autre en quelque part que ce soit de testât et seigneurie dudict G. S. et les caddi, sousbassy ne aultres ne pourront ouyir ne juger lesdicts subgetz du Roy sans la présence de leur dragoman.[88]

We can only speculate as to why the lawmakers felt it necessary to make the norm explicit in treaties signed with inexperienced trading nations, such as Tuscany and France, but not with historic partners such as Venice. France, although it was an important trading nation by that time, was a newcomer to Middle Eastern diplomacy. In any case, the right to prove acts with registered contracts was rendered explicit in all following 16th-century French capitulations, and in those underwritten with another rising commercial power, the Grand Duchy of Tuscany. Some authors have cast doubt on the 1535 treaty's authenticity, an argument based on stylistic grounds, however De Lamar Jensen believes that the text reflects the momentum attained by Franco-Ottoman relations at the time of the alliance between Süleyman I and François I.[89] Generally considered to be a concession to France, the early formulation of the ban on Muslim witnesses could indeed support this idea, together with the fact

88 Saint-Priest and Schefer, *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant,* 356.

89 Jensen, "The Ottoman Turks in Sixteenth Century French Diplomacy", 455.

that the treaty also mentions the Ottoman position that the mustā'min's word could be used against that of a dhimmī.[90]

Whatever its origins, the ban on Muslim witnesses against Frankish litigants slowly crystallized in Ottoman chancery documents, and invariably appears in the extant translations of the treaties. The French version of the 1535 treaty stipulates that only contracts registered by the "caddi, baille ou consul" should be counted as valid, although as time went on, the phrasing did away with references to any notarial artifact other than the qadi-registered hüccet, as is the case and in 1569, where the text appears to refer to the validity only of written deeds registered at the courthouse.[91] Incidentally, the Turkish version of the 1569 treaty just assumes that in case where no documents are available, the parties will naturally tend to produce false witnesses (*şāhid-i zūr*), an important point to which I will return.[92] More explicit provisions excluding Muslim witnesses were laid down in a draft treaty between the Porte and Tuscany in 1578, or in the French capitulations of 1597:

> Che nessuna persona possa astringier per debito subditi o mercanti delli Stati del Granduca di Toscana a nessun tribunale, se gia non fussi scrittura apparente, o sigillo del Cadi, non occorrendo in tal caso testimonianza di persona.[93]
>
> Que les François, leurs consulz et interprettes ou ceux des lieux qui deppendent d'eux ayent en leurs ventes et achaptz, pleigeries et tous autres pointz d'en faire acte devant le cady, au deffaut de quoy, ceux qui

90 "Item. Que en causes criminelles, lesdits marchans el autres subgetz du roy ne puyssent estre appelles des Turcqs, carrachiers ne autres devant les caddis ne autres officiers du Grand Seigneur, et que lesdits caddis ne officiers ne les puyssent juger; ains, sur l'heure, les doyvent mander a l'excelse Porte, et en l'absence d'icelle Porte au principal lieutenant du grant seigneur, Ia où vaudra le tesmoignage du subget du roy el du carrachas du Grand Seigneur l'un contre l'aultre." Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant,* 287–88.

91 Saint-Priest and Schefer, *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant*, 370, n.6.

92 "Frānça ve aña tābiʿ olan yerlerüñ tācirleri ve tercümānları ve ḳonsōlōsları memālik-i maḥrūsemde beyʿ ü şirā ve ticāret ü kefālet ḫuṣūṣunda ve sā'ir umūr-ı şerʿiyyede ḳāḍīye varub šebt-i sicill étdürüb veyā ḫüccet alalar. Ṣoñra nizāʿ olursa sicille veyā ḫüccete naẓar olınub mūcibi ile ʿamel olına. Bu ikiden biri olmayub mücerred şāhid-i zūr iḳāmet étmekile ḫilāf-ı şerʿ nesne daʿvā éderlerse mā-dām ki ḳāḍīlerden ḫüccetleri olmayub ve yāḫūd sicillde muḳayyed bulınmaya anuñ gibilere tezvīr étdürilmeyüb ḫilāf-ı şerʿ olan davāları istimāʿ olınmaya," Paris, BNF, DO, Ms. Turc 130, f. 2r–8r, transcription courtesy of Güneş Işiksel, 4r.

93 Camerani, Sergio, "Contributo alla storia dei trattati commerciali fra la Toscana e i Turchi", Archivio Storico Italiano 47 (1939), 83–101, C. 28, 100.

> auront quelque prétention contre eux ne le faisant apparoir par constract publicq enregistré au lieu de nos juges voullans prendre tesmoings, voulions et commandons qu'ils ne soient escoutez, ains soit donné foy aux contracts passés devant noz juges ou, n'y en ayant d'enregistré, que les demandes ne soient adjugées; et se tienne la main qu'il n'arrive chose contre la sacrée justice.[94]

The ban on Muslim witnesses in absence of documentary evidence gradually consolidated into a general principle governing relations with all Frankish nations—even, as we shall see, with Venice, in whose treaties such stipulations were previously omitted. The ban found its way into Ottoman-Polish diplomatic practice for the first time in 1553, and then again in four successive treaties underwritten during the 16th century.[95] As a basic mechanism that underpinned the enforcement of transactions, it is mentioned in French capitulations as late as 1740.[96] Timur Kuran reports the case of the English ambassador Finch (1660–1669) vs. the Iraqi merchant Mehmet, in which the former brandished the Ottoman-English capitulations, stating that only hüccet-supported claims could be advanced against Franks. Mehmet lacked valid documentation, and as a result the case was thrown out on procedural grounds.[97] Similarly, in order to back his claims against an Ottoman Jew, an English subject produced a decree by Sultan Mehmet IV, and supporting fatwās by two şeyhülislams; ultimately, the Ottoman subject was unable to produce valid hüccets to defend his case.[98] Kuran has found similar cases spanning several decades in the late 17th century. It should be noted, however, that the ban clause was conversely neither mentioned in the Venetian treaty of 1575, nor in that underwritten in 1619. Similarly, the ahdname of Osman II (ruled 1618–1622) deals extensively with the role of witnesses and cross-confessional relations, but is silent on the ban on Muslim witnesses, and makes no reference to the need to register transactions, the very pillar of mixed deals under the Ottomans.[99] In

94 Saint-Priest and Schefer, *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant,* 406–7.

95 Kołodziejczyk, Dariusz: *Ottoman-Polish diplomatic relations (15th-18th century): an annotated edition of 'ahdnames and other documents*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2000 241, 258, 277, 292, 311, 322.

96 Contuzzi, *La istituzione dei consolati ed il diritto internazionale europeo nella sua applicabilità in Oriente,* 205.

97 Kuran, *The Long Divergence,* 228–9, 339, n.1.

98 Ibid. 339, n.2.

99 Mumcu, Serap, "1619 il trattato di pace fra l'Impero Ottomano e la Serenissima Reppubblica Ahidname di Osman II (electronic article)", https://www.academia.edu/26041394/LAhidname_di_Osman_II, last accessed June 2019.

the Treaty of Passarowitz (1718) the ban is implicit, suggesting that disputes are to be resolved through the examination of documents, and only secondarily through the hearing of witnesses.[100] Whether the ban on Muslim witnesses was considered a detail to be stipulated in the ferman s and other sultan's decrees complementing the treaties, or Venice and the Porte found it useful to leave the question open to discussion deserves further investigation. However, the very fact that the ban is repeatedly mentioned not only in in Polish and Tuscan treaties, but also in those with increasingly prominent partners such as the French and the English, makes all the more intriguing its absence in Ottoman-Venetian ahdnames. Venice was the Ottomans' most favored trading nation, and the missing clause certainly cannot be pinned on her diplomats' inexperience.

Be that as it may, the 1718 Ottoman-Venetian agreement explicitly mentions both the Carazari clause, and the probative value of documents, and this late treaty provides us with a more sophisticated version of documentary practices. The agreement states that for mixed deals contracts needed to be registered and the subsequent hüccet delivered to both parties; for potential claims, the judges were obliged to compare the contract itself with the hüccet and the notarial protocol—that is, the qadi's sicil.[101] In the absence of any of these articles of proof, the judge should proceed by hearing righteous witnesses, taking special care to ensure their probity. The 1718 treaty makes it clear that contracts, presumably written, could be concluded outside of a court of law; for example, contracts involving one or two Muslim parties and signed before the Bailo's notary were not unknown. In March 1602 a certain Osman Re'is appointed Cussem Re'is as his attorney for a maritime business, and so did two janissaries in the following days, having these deeds notarized by the chancellor of Bailo Girolamo Cappello.[102] However, when it came to the resolution of mixed conflicts, ideally contracts, a proper hüccet delivered on request to the parties, and the original record bound in the qadi's sicil had to be inspected,

100 Miltitz, Alexandre: *Manuel des consuls*, Londres & Berlin: A. Asher, 1837–1841, II, 1489.

101 "ils devront faire enregistrer leurs contrats et recevoir le hodjet ou autre acte juridique; et s'il s'élève un différend, on devra comparer le contrat, le registre ou Protocole et le hodjet, et juger d'après la Conformité qui existera entre ces trois pièces; et lorsqu'on ne pourra produire aucune de ces trois pièces, et que l'équité exigera néanmoins que le différend soit jugé, les juges, en vertu de leurs pouvoirs judiciaires, devront accueillir les demandes en justice complètement et équitablement: ils devront peser, avec l'attention convenable, les témoignages … ," ibid. II, 1489.

102 ASVe, Bailo a Costantinopoli, Atti e Sentenze. Protocolli 271/ 67v-68r, 4 March 1602, 68v, 7 March 1602.

and only in cases in which none of these documents could be produced were witnesses summoned.

The obligation to register contracts before the qadi, and their capacity to overrule witness testimony has been signaled as a deviation from the spirit of sharīʿa or, for Timur Kuran, as a sign of the yielding of a sharīʿa-based legal system to the economic realities of the time—a process that would be completed in the nineteenth century. However, we should take into consideration the possibility that it was the rigid application of the witness system itself that caused this development. The compulsory nature of the hüccet might also have come about due to the very attitudes towards diversity adopted by the Ottomans. To be sure, apart from intra-communal matters, the ḥanafī school was particularly rigid in its refusal to accept dhimmīs as eligible witnesses; compared to under the Mamluks, we find no trace of bilingual simsārs, the Christian and Jewish scribes working for the customs, nor is there mention of the ḥājibs' courts and their flexible approach to proof and procedure. Similarly, the Ottomans did away with the tendency to blur the boundaries between linguistic mediation and notarization, as was the case under the Mamluks. Dragomans were only recognized in their capacity to provide translation and interpreting services, and their presence was made compulsory in court, whereas it had not been deemed necessary in medieval times.

In the context that emerged in the early decades of the 16th century, actors discovered that legal disputes were necessarily heard by the religious learned, who had no sympathy for procedural deviations. As Giovanni Dario put it during discussions about the building of a bridge near Ulcinj in Montenegro, "we especially have to deal with bigots, and with people who observe the Holy Scriptures and who are not willing to be contradicted, notably the pashas who are religious learned men."[103] Accordingly, in a given trial where the parties needed to prove their positions by means of testimonial evidence, the temptation to forge fake depositions was strong. As I claim in the section devoted to false witnesses, the danger was real enough to provoke a strong reaction from the Ottoman authorities against the proliferation of false witnesses, by publicly summoning and punishing a notorious liar in Istanbul. When a lawsuit revolved around two contradictory statements, by witnesses of different religions, judges were necessarily inclined to give the Muslim party precedence, or to be more precise, to the party defended by Muslim witnesses—a position epitomized by Ebu's-Suʿud's opinion on the village inhabited exclusively by

103 "et maxime habiando afar cum pizochari che e prima el Signor che man ti en la lege Santa che non vol aldir parola contraria. poi sono do Bassa che sono homeni de la fede," Dario, *22 dispacci,* 220.

infidels, where one Muslim murders a dhimmī, and where the Muslim cannot be found guilty on the basis of dhimmī testimony.

It is indeed possible that the supremacy of oral witnessing may have caused contracts exhibited by Franks be overturned by false witnesses, as was often the case in disputes involving Christian prisoners enslaved by Muslims. As an obvious solution for this problem, the ahdnames began to insist on the compulsory nature of ḥujjas, and to introduce explicit limitations to testimonial evidence. This may go some way to explaining a crucial question in the chronology: the ban on Muslim witnesses took a few decades to consolidate—for example in the realm of norms governing cross-confessional exchanges—while the promiscuity between dhimmīs and mustā'mins in court—the Carazari clause- had been sponsored since 1500, if not earlier. Grignaschi showed that even jurists adopting a stricter approach to ḥanafī doctrine on matters of witnessing, such as Ebu's-Su'ud, ended up making similar concessions to the Ottomans, and eventually accepting dhimmī witnessing to prove issues related to the ownership of land. As we saw earlier, the *maṣlaha* had been invoked by medieval Arab jurists dealing with Siyāsa, and in the same manner in the Ottoman context many debates revolved around the notion of *istiḥsān* to allow judges to rely on dhimmī witnesses for specific cases. While it is tempting to interpret such changes as pragmatic steps towards a more secular version of the rule of law, in promoting such measures the Ottomans were more motivated by their own quest for orthodoxy, and by their desire to distinguish their own approach from previous Mamluk practice, and from the corruptness of the Mamluk 'udūl.

4.3 Dhimmī Claims on Communal Exclusivity: the *Carazari* Clause

Cross-confessional relations constituted an arena in which convoluted interactions played out between jurists' ideas, the Ottoman-sponsored version of these principles, and bottom-up reactions from legal actors. Although unbelievers could not be heard against Muslims, their testimony was accepted for cases involving other unbelievers. An area rife with contention, the ḥanafī exception began in those years to deviate into very peculiar ideas and practices about proof that, I argue here, have gone unnoticed and open new angles for understanding early Ottoman legal attitudes. For example, for more than a century local Christians and Jews brandished the ḥanafī exception so as to clearly distinguish between themselves and the mustā'mins in court. Dhimmīs claimed that they formed a legally separate community, and that therefore only the word of other Ottoman Christians and Jews could be used against

them in court. Consequently, they would request the exclusion of Franks as witnesses against them, a measure that, if implemented, could compromise the resolution of disputes between these two prominent groups in Ottoman trade. These privileges were never fully embraced by the Ottoman government, but the idea that witnessing and proving claims should be associated with one's confessional group, rather than one's religion, permeated legally relations between the Ottomans and their neighbors. Probably from an early stage in the history of diplomatic agreements, and certainly since 1500, dhimmīs had been raising this specific point that, if successful, would have invalidated the word of Franks in mixed trials. Extant texts mentioning this request, such as the 1575 Ottoman-Venetian treaty quoted below, make it clear that in mixed cases dhimmīs wished for the opposing party to prove claims by means of local, dhimmī witnesses:

> Che essendo la prima differentia tra quelli della natione venetiana et alcuni christiani carazari, et vegando li veneziani produceano testimoni della loro natione, onde li adversari, con dire bisogna testimoni christiani di questo loco, davano travagli alli detti, et non accettavano la testimonianza delli christiani veneziani. Pero per essere christiani tutti d'una fede ho commandato che se li veneziani haveranno differentia con li christiani, et che gli faccia bisogno produr testimonii, producendo christiani, siano di che nazione si voglia, posano testificar, et secondo l'honesta legge del profeta sia accettata la testimonianza loro.[104]

In the present work, I refer to this legal claim as the *carazari* clause. *Carazari* is a term that became popular in the context of Ottoman relations with the Franks; originally deriving from *carazo* (ar. kharāj), referring to the poll tax paid by the dhimmī population, Christian and Jewish Ottoman subjects came to be known as the *carazari* in commercial-diplomatic jargon. The carazari clause was often invoked by Jewish and Christian subjects of the Ottoman Empire, advanced in contexts of commercial litigation and in the drafting of ahdnames and agreements. The mainstream ḥanafī approach to the question, as epitomized in the Multaqā of Ibn al-Ḥalabī, tended to lend support to this claim raised by Ottoman dhimmīs.[105]

---

104 ASVe, *Libri commemoriali*, Registri, Reg. n. 24, chapter 26 of the 1575 Venetian-Ottoman Treaty. Published in Theunissen, *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics,* 530–46 ("*carazari* clause", 539), from a different source: ASVe, Documenti Turchi 828.

105 Heyd, Uriel and V. L. Ménage: *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law*, Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1973, 245.

To the best of my knowledge, the first reference to the carazari clause can be found in the 1500 treaty with Florence. The text points an accusing finger at, in the first place, Jews, followed by "any other nation" except the Muslims. The setting for this early mention is, most probably, the intense trade Florentine merchants were conducting in Bursa and Constantinople.

> Whenever Florentines have any difference with Jews or any other nation, except with Turks, the former often refuse to accept the testimony of Florentines. And I command that they should accept the witnessing by a Florentine against any nation, except against Muslims, and the qadi must sentence in their favor.[106]

As for the Turkish versions, early treaties render the carazari clause in full, as is the case for the agreement drafted by the Porte in 1502 and ratified by Venice in May 1503, followed by a subsequent renewal by Selim I in 1513. According to these treaties, in legal conflicts with non-Muslim tributaries, Venetian, unbeliever witnesses were to be admissible in court. The 1502–1503 rendering is succinct, simply mentioning the validity of cross-confessional witnessing, while the 1513 version adds new discursive elements to the clause's formulation. Ottoman rulers claimed that, in this regard, they were following the example of the Prophet Muḥammad and that all Christians were to be considered as a single nation (*millet-i-vahıde*). These elements would crystallize in later documents, as in that underwritten in 1575. In all probability, both arguments for and against cross-confessional witnessing centered around the ḥadīths related to the activities of Muḥammad in Medina and his role delivering justice among the city's different communities. Whatever justifications they used, the sultans made their legal choices not by virtue of any arbitrary power, but by underlining their conformity with specific acts described in the Prophet's sunna.[107]

One would expect to encounter the carazari clause in all successive treaties after that of 1503, however this is not necessarily the case; the French-Catalan treaty signed with Süleyman I in 1528, for example, does not mention

106 "Et havendo detti Fiorentini differentia con Giudei o con qualche altra natione, da' Turchi in fuora, piu volte non vogliono acceptar testimoni fiorentini. Et io ho comandato che contro ogni natione, eccetto Turchi, debbino acceptar testimonianza di detti Fiorentini, et il Cadi debbe sententiare in favor di essi." Camerani, "Contributo alla storia dei trattati commerciali fra la Toscana e i Turchi", 94.

107 De Groot, "The Historical Development of the Capitulatory Regime", 591, Theunissen, *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics,* for the treaty of 1503, 386, art. 35. For that of 1513, 398, arts. 41, 42, 43.

the carazari clause.[108] The text is considered to be a renewal of the Mamluk privileges enjoyed under Sultan Qānṣūh al-Ghawrī, which is probably the reason why the issue is not mentioned. As we can observe in late Mamluk treaties with the Italian cities, the Mamluk chancery was not concerned with the problem, and in fact it is absent from late agreements such as that granted to Florence in 1489, although issues of adjudication and procedure are dealt with at great length.[109] The 1528 text refers to the conditions necessary for the conclusion of deals, making it clear that traditional patterns of notarization were still in use. Even though the dhimmīs are not mentioned, the text raises the issue of witnessing amidst diversity. In the first instance, a murky passage in the French translation refers to the fact that Muslims have full witnessing capacity, particularly in cross-confessional disputes, while Franks do not. Secondly, the text depicts a situation where business deals could apparently still be concluded without the presence of witnesses, but in the event that witnesses were summoned, Franks could only bear witness on behalf of their coreligionists.[110]

Unlike the French treaties, the Venetian ones invoke the carazari clause starting with those issued in 1503, 1517 and 1575, and up to the eighteenth century.[111] In 1575, explicit mention was made of the idea that Frankish witnesses should be admissible for or against dhimmīs, because all Christians practice the same religion, and that differences in residence should not be used as an argument against their capacity to testify.[112] Sixty years after the 1513 forerunner, the ahdname evokes the language used by the religious learned in legal reasoning, mentioning the example of the Prophet Muḥammad, or the Ottoman-sponsored idea that dhimmīs and mustā'mins belonged to the same *dār*. It is clear at this point that ahdnames issued to the Venetians were addressing a particular concern encoded in the legal debate, and for this purpose echoed the language used by ḥanafī authors such as al-ʿAynī a few decades previously. In contrast, Ottoman ulama such as Ebu's-Suʿud were equally aware of

108 Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant,* 121–9.

109 Wansbrough: "A Mamluk Commercial Treaty", such as clause XX and XXVI for adjudication and XXVII for notarization.

110 "S'il se conclurra marché en la présence de tesmoins, que les tesmoins soyent escritz le Franc avec le Franc, comme il s'escrit, et le More avec le More et avec le Franc, et s'ilz voudront que les tesmoins se soubzcrivent, qu'ilz ne le pujssent refuser et ne leur soit empêché comme aussi de la police de recevoir." *Saint-Priest and Schefer, Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant,* 350, Charrière, *Négociations de la France dans le Levant,* 124, 128.

111 Theunissen, *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics,* 392, 539, 411.

112 Ibid., ch. XXVI, 539., Miltitz, *Manuel des consuls,* II, 1486.

the ruler's approach to witnessing and unbelief, and expressed disapproval for the "traditional mistakes" conveyed by the treaties.[113]

One could ask: if priority is given to historical context over legal theory, was the ban on Muslim witnesses invoked at all times, and for all the trading nations? Although an unequivocal answer to this question would require a more thorough scrutiny of Ottoman diplomatic production, a preliminary comparison of treaties between different nations does demonstrate that the dhimmī biases against Frankish witnesses were particularly intense in the case of the Italians. Ottoman-Polish treaties began invoking the need to notarize by means of *hüccet* and *sicillat* in 1553, and then reiterated the compulsory nature of this measure in 1564, 1557, 1591, 1597, and 1598. Incidentally, these treaties only implicitly mention the ban on Muslim witnesses, as they argue that in the absence of valid documents witnesses will be heard, putting a strong emphasis on the need to rely on honorable ones. No mention is made however of the carazari clause in 16th-century Polish treaties, which can only mean that the merchants from the Italian nations, and first and foremost the Venetians, were much more prone to litigate in court than their Polish counterparts, addressed in these agreements. After all, in the negotiations for the 1575 agreement, it was the Venetians themselves who included the argument in the diplomatic agenda, which later crystalized in the ahdname. In other words, the specific nature of Veneto-Ottoman relations differed from relations with other powers, since they went far beyond the quest for legal security and commercial privileges. Such relations implied delicate diplomatic exchanges, in which not only specific claims, but Islamic legal doctrines and positions were invoked by all actors, and opened the arena of negotiation to include just as equally the Porte, the Doge, the Ottoman tax-paying subjects, and Frankish merchants. The carazari claimed that local and foreign Christians belonged to different sects, and that their testimony naturally tended to be biased against one another. Jurists such as Ebu's-Su'ud adhered to ḥanafī doctrine in that he insisted that dhimmī witnessing should be accepted across confessions, but that this should not include the Franks. The Ottomans ran counter to this, repeatedly asserted that it was "the Law of the Prophet" that conveyed the idea of a single community of unbelievers, and that this community included Frankish merchants, hence deviating from the mainstream ḥanafī interpretation and distancing themselves from their own flagship jurist.

113 "Non. Le temoignage des « musta'man » contre les « dhimmi» n'est guère admis par aucune des écoles juridiques. Dans les traités qui ont été accordés aux « musta'man », il y a des erreurs traditionnelles. On ne leur donnera pas exécution." Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans", 255.

Several remarks can be made at this juncture. Venetian diplomacy was early to underline the importance of the carazari clause, however it would take her over two hundred years to claim the right for their subjects to refuse Muslim witnesses in the absence of written documents. The carazari clause seems to have predated rulings on the compulsory nature of notarization, or at least was prioritized in the drafting of treaties. Moreover, it was entirely absent from treaties with *a priori* minor nations such as Poland.

The absence of the ban on Muslim witnesses in Venetian-Ottoman ahdnames suggests that Ottoman action was more concerned with governing amidst diversity, than with the opportunistic granting of privileges to meet economic imperatives. It also speaks of the political nature of Venice's relationship with the Ottoman Empire. Venice refrained from requesting a privilege known to all and sundry—the ban on Muslim witnesses—that would have put her subjects in the same position as those of inexperienced nations. Unlike Venice, latecomers lacked sufficient resources to prevent conflicts with local dhimmīs, and they could not deter the actions of cheating plaintiffs. By this, I am not implying that Venetian merchants simply renounced commonly-accepted procedural advantages; indeed, when necessary they actually brandished the decrees relative to their rights. However, it is clear that as a nation marked by an unrestrained proximity with the dhimmī community—with many of its members even enjoying ambiguous statuses—the Venetians were eager to avoid having cases thrown out on procedural grounds. Similarly, I conjecture, we should not exclude the possibility that the Ottomans refrained from granting exceptional privileges to a nation whose members often had poorly-defined statuses, and many of whom appeared in poll-tax registers.

Issues constantly arose due to the Venetians' closeness with the carazari community, and their contested statuses often came to the fore when the estates of ambiguous subjects were at stake. For example, a certain Piero Ginardi, "our Venetian … passed himself off as a dhimmī (carazaro) for his businesses with Bursa, since he figured in the poll-tax books, although under a not so clear name," noted the Bailo, before describing his efforts to reclaim Ginardi's estate.[114] Eric Dursteler has devoted a long section in his 2006 study to

114 "Piero Ginardi nostro veneziano, si spazzava per carazaro nelle facende che facea per bursa, … et era notato sopra li libri delli carazi, se bene con uno nome non tanto chiaro, subito, che fu morto, andorono li beltramaggi che sono come li cattaveri di vostra serenita et bollorono tutte le robbe sue in casa, et nelli magazeni. Perche di tutti li carazari che muoreno in queste parti senza haver testato alla turchesca, et senza figlioli, è herede questo serenissimo signor, ho trovato una fattica estrema, et anco con qualche spesa, non già di vostra serenita per far liberar dette robbe, sopra le quali ho fatto metter il sigillo per

a description of the many Venetians in Constantinople of ambiguous status, and which included a large group of exiles.[115] Under these circumstances, indulging in legal definitions was deemed less useful than handling claims as they came in the daily practice of courts. Since nothing of the like was ever at stake in Mamluk times, these two issues can be described as characteristic of the Ottoman agenda in the field of cross-confessional relations. However, they can also tell us something about the Ottomans' priorities and methods; although contested, the two anomalies mentioned above referred to sharīʿa as justification, and were expressed by the lawgiver in the language of the jurists. Combined together, this piecemeal innovation in amān treaties underlines the priority given to the ḥanafī qadi in the daily life of mixed relations, and sets a line of demarcation between the thriving dhimmī community and their Muslim social superiors, rather than between dhimmīs and the undisciplined mustā'min community. Closing the circle of enforcement, Muslims, by virtue of the ban on Muslim witnesses against Franks, were reminded not to abuse the legal superiority granted them by sharīʿa. Such a warning was all the more relevant in light of the perilous proliferation of false witnessing.

4.4 False Witnessing

Just as reliance on written documents favored the circulation of forgeries, the Ottoman position on testimonial evidence fostered the action of false witnesses. The criminal code of Süleyman the Magnificent devotes special attention to the forgery of witnessing and ḥujjas, together with official decrees (ḥukms).[116] In my research, I have not come across any references to the issue in Mamluk commercial litigation, nor does the recourse to false witnesses seem to have concerned diplomatic negotiators.[117] Under Ottoman rule, however, complaints had become frequent by the 1530s. "The fact that justice depends on the witnesses' depositions leads to much abuse in Turkey, since by means of money there will always be witnesses for whoever needs one," Bailo Gianfrancesco

la man cancellaria," ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, 1A, 326–8.

115 Dursteler, Eric: *Venetians in Constantinople: nation, identity, and coexistence in the early modern Mediterranean*, Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2006, 61–103.

116 Heyd and Ménage, *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law,* 121.

117 In *Ambasciata straordinaria al sultano d'Egitto* (*1489–1490*), Franco Rossi has edited the only extant, complete documentary trove pertaining to a Venetian embassy to the Mamluks. Justice and procedural issues were never mentioned in the diplomatic agenda.

Morosini wrote in his *relazione*.[118] According to Giovanni Moro, writing in the 1580s, if the Turks relied on witnesses, it was due to the summary handling of justice and their disregard for documents, which "are only valid if corroborated by witnesses." For these reasons "witnesses abound, who for a little money can confirm whatever the parties wish."[119]

False witnesses came in handy when proper documentation of deals was absent. In parallel to the proliferation of false witnesses, it soon became customary to forbid, in mixed cases, the issuing of verdicts based on the depositions of forged testimonies alone, without any supporting documentation. This tautological clause found its way into the drafting of ahdnames, and is mentioned, for example, in the six treaties signed with Poland throughout the sixteenth century. The problem was brought up by French diplomats in 1540 and 1569: when deals turned bad, false witnesses showed up in support of forged accusations of insults to Ottoman subjects.[120] French merchants, the diplomats complain, fall bankrupt, and in order to recover their losses, Muslim merchants sue other Frenchmen. For this purpose, Muslim witnesses are forged, hence the necessity to notarize.

> Bien souvent, il arrive que quelques marchands François font banqueroute de grandes sommes aux sujects du Grand Seigneur, qui pour se récompenser de telles pertes, s'en prennent aux autres marchands de la nation, et leur veulent faire payer leur perte, comme s'ils estoient obligez de ce faire, se servants, pour c'est effet, de faux tesmoins. Pour à quoy remédier, il est dit en l'article trente quatre, que s'il n'apparoist que ces marchands ainsi poursuivis, soient cautions par contracts authentiques, qu'ils ne soient molestez, ny tenus des debtes des fuïards.[121]

118 "Il far dipendere la giustizia dal detto de' testimoni causa le molte avanie che si usano in Turchia, perché con denari mai mancano testimoni falsi a chi ne avere. E per concludere, tutta questa giustizia, cosi civile come criminale, si può chiamar grandissima ingiustizia, poiché ella depende da testimoni che si comprano, e viene fatta da giudici che per il più la vendono," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 273.

119 "Attendono i giudici alla brevità e, tralasciando i lunghi sermoni d'avvocati, risolvono prestamente le cause con poca lettura di scritture, molto diversamente dall'uso degli altri paesi, quando non siano comprobate col detto di testimonj; dei quali là più che altrove ne abbondano de' falsi che con poco danaro confermano quello che è desiderio della parte," ibid., 376.

120 Saint-Priest and Schefer, *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant,* 370–1, 388 (1581), 407 (treaty of 1597). For the treaty of 1569, BNF, DO, Ms. Turc 130, f.4r.

121 Saint-Priest and Schefer, *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant,* 427.

French consuls seem to have been deeply concerned by this issue. Numerous times, they insisted on the tendency to charge foreign subjects by means of false witnesses, which could even include serious accusations such as blasphemy, hence psychologically blackmailing judges on religious grounds.[122] Unlike the French, the Venetians do not seem to have included this issue in the letter of their treaties, although Venetian representatives were well aware of the problem in their daily activities. The consul in Egypt complained of being wrongly prosecuted by a Sanjakbey, who had fooled the qadi of Alexandria by advancing false witnesses.[123] So too did Giovanni Dario stumble upon a Greek renegade who, allegedly, bore false witness in an important smuggling affair. After his version was dismantled by the ambassador, the Greek witness was delivered to the executioner.[124]

The Abdellatif affair was a highly disputed case that took place in the mid-1550s, and epitomizes the threat posed by false witnessing to cross-confessional relations in general. Abdellatif's alleged fraud, like in the novel by Carlo Emilio Gadda, acquired the contours of an "awful mess," reaching far across the Ottoman territories and involving several courts and consulates. The affair was triggered when, after the seizure of his cargo by the Venetians of Cyprus, Abdellatif brought a complaint before the qadi in Cairo. Although we do not know the grounds for this decision, the case was transferred to the Syrian courts. Eventually, the Venetian Bailo had wind of it, who brought the dispute to the attention of the imperial Dīvān in Istanbul. In gross, Abdellatif requested that the Cairo consul be held liable for his losses. Allegedly, he had in his possession a declaration by the consul in which the latter admitted his responsibility for the seizure of the cargo and committed to reimburse the Muslim. Armed with these ḥujjas, he moved to Tripoli where similar commitments were obtained, backed by the local qadi. Abdellatif eventually showed up before the beylerbey in Aleppo in 1555. The latter's intervention led to the detention of the Venetian consul in Aleppo, forcing resident Venetians to urgently dispatch a messenger to Istanbul. At this point, the Abdellatif affair had acquired cumbersome

122 "Qu'estant dressé quelque embusche contre les François pour les accuser d'avoir injurié et blasphémé contre nostre Sainte Religion et produisant des tesmoings faux pour trouver moien de les travailler," Ibid., 407.

123 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, 33, f.2, "avendo detto sanzacco voluto con falsi testimoni dare ad intendere che'l fu battalado ingiustamente, con haver fin contentado il cadi vecchio d'Alessandria perchè dicesse ben di lui".

124 "poi comenci a parlar io et breuemente et saldamente ho reprouado tuto quello che haueuaho ditto: per modo che li Bassa intexe le justificacion mie fulmirono contra de luj et contra quel rebaldo Schiauo che haueua fato false relacion ala porta per guadagnar questi dinari. et subito lo feceno metere in man di boia," Dario, *22 dispacci,* 212.

proportions, and the bailo hastened to the imperial Dīvān to demand the beylerbey's head. The legal arguments on Abdellatif's side resided in the ḥujjas he had presented as proof, whereby the consul (it is unclear to what extent the consul in Cairo was also involved) accepted his own liability. The consuls denied the very existence of these records, and refused to pay, on the grounds that well-known clauses in the treaties protected representatives from being held liable for their subjects' losses. The consul in Aleppo cited this argument in his refusal to produce witnesses in his favor, since such a decision would have been "prejudicial to the capitulations." Upon this, the beylerbey was summoned to Istanbul, where he exhibited a memorandum drawn up by the qadi in Aleppo, in which the latter acknowledged the validity of the ḥujjas incriminating the consul.[125] The bailo's secretaries examined the records and concluded that they had not been effectively notarized, and that it was not logical that the consul would have chosen to become involved in this affair.

Probably due to the involvement of officials, for whom alternative forums were envisioned, the dispute was brought before the kadıasker, the competent high authority empowered to judge the military class. However, the Venetians refused the kadıasker as the competent court, and maneuvered to have the dispute placed in the hands of the pashas at the Dīvān.[126] For the bailo, Abdellatif had followed different legal strategies in Cairo and in Istanbul, most notably by playing out evidence that had been produced elsewhere. As we have seen in the Chapter Two, medieval jurisprudence tended to severely curtail the transfer of probative artifacts from one court to another, whilst, as shown by Reem Meshal, under the Ottomans even copies of ḥujjas began travelling with their right-holders across the Empire. In the end, aside from his cargo, Abdellatif managed to recover the loss of one of his slaves, who had escaped in Cyprus and been forced to convert to Christianity—a highly sensitive issue at the Dīvān.[127] For the bailo, Abdellatif had been unable to find his slave through legal channels, so he had deemed it more useful to return to Egypt and procure himself forged evidence to back his claims, and then sue the Venetians in Syria with the help of these documents. The bailo narrates a previous episode in

125 "Il quale dapoi aver detto quanto gli parve sopra cio, presento un'arz dal cadi di Aleppo, per il qual pare, che quel cadi faccia fede, che sara provato per sigilletto che dal magnifico consolo sia stata fatta la sopradetta promissione al turco.", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli B. 1A, 228c.

126 "che dimane devessero ritornare avanti li cadilaschieri, alquale fu risposto per essi secretari, che le cose di vostra serenità non haveano daesser giudicate, se non dal Serenissimo Signor.", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 228c.

127 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 394.

1550, when a Christian slave of his had successfully sued Abdellatif, arguing that the latter had experience manipulating the judges, fabricating evidence and abusing religious pretexts in court. More importantly for our argument, Abdellatif frequented Christian chanceries such as that of the bailo in Constantinople, where contracts were registered by the consular notary. In the bailo's narrative, after having contracts drawn up by Latin notaries, when needed Abdellatif was prone to contest such transactions before Islamic judges with the help of false witnesses.

It is worth noting here an interesting point regarding both parties' performances in court. Abdellatif adopted dilatory tactics, often failing to show up at the Dīvān. The consulate, on the other hand, put the story into writing and had this read by the pashas. The pasha then learned that the Cypriot magistrates "had proceeded to open an inquiry, and have passed a verdict in the Christian way." In his self-congratulatory narrative, the bailo took up cudgels for Venice's justice: "and I answered him that justice is universal, and that irrespective of the place it is done, it is always fairly done, and most particularly that emanating from Your Most Serene Grace … he then roared with laughter, and said 'write to the doge that I have ascertained the validity of the deed, and will issue an arz for the Sultan.' "[128]

Antonio Barbarigo suspected that not only Abdellatif, but probably also the pashas had an interest in protracting the dispute indefinitely. By that time the word *dīvān,* which before had been used uniquely to talk about the ceremony of diplomatic and legal exchange, had taken on a temporal meaning, with expressions such as "during these last dīvāns," etc. In that period too, the bailo attended some sessions and paid private visits to the pashas, but for minor hearings relied on a team of secretaries directed by a most experienced dragoman called Giannesino. Abdellatif, who seemed to be monitoring his opponents' appearances in court, showed up unexpectedly at the Dīvān at one of these sessions, in a calculated performance by means of which he obtained the transfer of his lawsuit from the pasha to the kadıaskers. As had happened months earlier, this transfer was deemed prejudicial to Venetian interests, and Barbarigo and his secretary labored to bring Abdellatif to court, with

128 "la ho veduta, quelli giudici di cipro hanno fatto teftis, et giustitia alla cristianesca, ond'io rispondendogli che la giustitia al mondo era una sola, et pero' in ogni parte quando era fatta essa giustitia era sempre bona, et giustamente fatta, et in particolare da vostra serenità, et sui rapatante, ella si mise a ridere, et disse scrivete alla Signoria ch'io ho accertata la scrittura, et che ne faro' arz al gran Signor, ne manchero' di aver questa cosa à cuore, come lei desidera, la ringratiai.", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, B. 1A, f. 400–402.

the intention of having the Venetian plea read in his presence. By so doing, they expected to force an acknowledgement from the plaintiff's side. Again, the kadıaskers admitted they were granting Abdellatif a further opportunity to substantiate his claims by means of qadi-produced evidence. The Muslim merchant was indeed laboring to obtain a favorable sentence from a qadi in Istanbul, a decision the kadıaskers intended to examine before transferring the case again to the pashas.[129]

As we saw from the Venetians' point of view, the Ottoman version of the witness system, as well as their increasing reliance on qadi-registered instruments, was becoming an obstacle to mixed justice. According to the bailos, fraud could be committed by qadis acting as notaries, and, as we shall see, claims from captives who had been forced to subscribe false debt contracts before the qadis were often reported.[130] Although post-conquest reform sought to do away with traditional notary-witnesses drafting deeds from their stalls, the new praxis ended up favoring the presentation of serial witnesses at hearings, among whom hid serial false witnesses. Neither did the new procedure prevent the action of ill-meaning cadis, such as those allegedly operating for Abdellatif's cause. Hence the bitterness of Ibn Nujaym, who pointed out that in the case of unbelievers, children, and witnesses afflicted by temporary loss of hearing, in some cases (not against Muslims), whenever these limitations were overcome, their testimony was accepted. Although repentance was accepted in a person who had once given false testimony, it was not accepted in the case of the professional notary-witnesses.[131]

A story confirming the proliferation of false witnesses is reported in July 1547 in the following terms. Zuan Burletto of Chios, probably a tax farmer for the Ottomans, wished to reclaim money from a certain Venetian called Francesco Michiel. Michiel was a merchant in Constantinople where he represented the interests, among others, of a certain Zaccaria Morosini. Both men belonged, in all probability, to the Venetian ruling elite, the nobility. Morosini was indebted to Burletto for a much larger sum, of at least 23,000 ducats. In all probability, Burletto, with the help of false witnesses, expected to recover part of his sizeable credit not directly from Morosini but from Michiel, his commercial agent in Istanbul. Burletto had his own motivations, as he owed

129 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 400–2, 431.

130 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 429, mentions a friar forced to sign 'a sijill' committing to ransom Muslim captives, ASVe Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, 42, describes how captives who may have been the object of Frankish interest were forced to sign bills of exchange and obligations.

131 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān*, 270, 275.

three thousand ducats himself to the *hazine*, or Imperial Treasury, and for this reason he counted on the support of some secretaries ("the defterdars") in his plot against Michiel. Endorsed with the hazine's support, Burletto managed to have the judicial officers (*chiaus*) sent after Michiel and have him brought before the defterdar. Since the case involved a protected mustā'min, this official had the trial transferred to the Dīvān, where the bailo took charge of Michiel's defense in several hearings. At the Imperial Council, the bailo encountered the kadıasker, who was sitting in justice, and both parties were heard. The bailo stuck to the argument that Burletto was targeting Michiel on behalf of Zaccaria Morosini, hence violating the principle of individual responsibility stipulated in the treaties. In addition, the bailo cited an executive order by the sultan (*commandamento*, most probably a *ferman*) affirming that in cases over five thousand aspre, witnesses should not be heard in the absence of written documents, properly notarized by the qadi and incorporated in the court's sicil.[132] Incidentally, this confirms that the Venetians made use of the ban on Muslim witnesses without having it explicitly mentioned in the treaties. Yet in spite of the bailo's sound defense, the kadıasker decided to hear Burletto's witnesses. At this point, the reader readies himself to encounter the usual narrative of bitter grievances about unfair Muslim justice. Instead, the bailo reports to the Doge what constituted a conscious and calculated Ottoman reaction, not only to Burletto's plot, but to the larger threat posed by false witnessing in the conduct of cross-confessional justice. The kadıasker, the bailo argues, was planning, with the help of Ottoman officials, to have Burletto and his witnesses punished. If we are to believe the bailo, some Muslims in Istanbul were making a living out of bearing false testimony, and that Burletto's witnesses were false was known to all and sundry. The vizier Rüstem Pasha had them arrested and ordered the usual penalty inflicted upon corrupt judges and witnesses; they were paraded on the backs of donkeys for three days throughout the streets of Istanbul, bearing a cow's intestine around their necks, after which Burletto's witnesses were put to the oar in the galleys. Ibn al-Ḥimṣī describes the fall of a mālikī qadi in Mamluk Damascus a few years previously, to whom the same treatment was delivered, and we have mentioned similar descriptions by Ibn Fahd for Mecca.[133]

---

132 "uno commandamento del serenissimo gran Signor che vuole che testimoni delle cause da @ 5000 in su non siano admessi, ne ascoltati, se non vi è scritto in sigilleto del cadi. Non di meno parse al predicto magnifico Caddilaschier di voler admetter, et esaminar doi testimoni produtti per il predicto Burletto," ASVe Archivi Propri Constantinopoli, 1, fasc. IV, f.181–2, 17 July 1547.

133 Ibn al-Ḥimṣī, Aḥmad Ibn Muḥammad (1473–1527 or 8): *Ḥawādith al-zamān wa-wafayāt al-shuyūkh wa-al-aqrān*, edited by 'Abd al-'Aziz Fayyad Harfush. Vol. 1–3, Beyrouth: Dār

As for Burletto, the dispatch from the bailo adds that he was threatened with being *bollato* or *sigillato*, meaning "marked by the iron in three different places", in addition to being sentenced to the oar.[134] Burletto was more frightened by the mark than by the gallows. Brought before the pasha at the Dīvān, he converted to Islam, hoping to exploit his new religious status to avoid "such a shameful marking".[135] However, he still remained under some kind of judiciary detainment (he was still put in the hands of the *chiaus*). The bailo went to the Dīvān to congratulate the authorities "for this good justice", which would serve as a reminder to the "many false witnesses" who earned a living in this manner. Such "demonstration against false witnesses" had not been seen, the bailo added, in the last twenty years. Nevertheless, the episode did cost Michiel a good deal of money, as the pasha made it known that he desired a gift for freeing Michiel from the plot. The gift, considered to be part of the community's contribution to 'protection costs' was charged to the consulate, and the consulate's ruling "council of twelve" recommended Michiel spend "as little as possible" on it.

The Burletto episode described above is a reminder of the existence of executive decrees accompanying and complementing the ahdnames. A practice that was already in place in Mamluk-Venetian diplomacy, it was not confined to the labor of contingent embassies, but characterized by an open, uninterrupted diplomatic dialogue, with chanceries constantly issuing documents with amendments and updates. Ambassador Marco Minio reported, for example, a delicate decision concerning captives that the Ottomans had excluded from the formal treaty, but accepted instead to draw up in a separate decree.[136] In Burletto's case, it was one of these documents that set the threshold for accepting witness testimony without documentary evidence at five thousand aspre. This means that adjudication was affected by two thresholds; one setting a minimum sum under contest for a case to be considered for a Dīvān hearing, and another setting a minimum amount before a judge should consider inhibiting standard sharīʿa procedure on the hearing of witnesses.

---

al-Nafā'is, 1996 261. Muʿammar, "al-maghāriba wa manṣab qāḍī al-quḍḍat al-mālikī fī dimashq al-mamlūkiyya", 159, Ibn Fahd, Nayl al-Muná bi-Dhayl Bulūgh al-Qurá, 308–10.

134 De Villalón, Cristóbal: *Viaje de Turquía*, 213.

135 ASVe Archivi Propri Constantinopoli, 1, fasc. IV, f.182, "per fuggire questa vituperosa sigillatura, senza altra difficultà si fece musulmano".

136 "lo volea etiam che fosse posto in detti capitoli che li schiavi, quali si avessero francato per qualunque modo si voglia, si potessero partir senza alcuna spesa né impedimento; questo non hanno voluto poner nelli capitoli, ma mi hanno ben dato un comandamento della detta contenenzia," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 89.

Another interesting aspect of the Burletto case is the role played by the kadıaskers at the Imperial Council; permanent members of the Dīvān, their presence was—according to some authors—provided for when lawsuits were too numerous to be handled by the pashas alone.[137] Two important diplomatic affairs that were transferred from the pashas' hands to the kadıaskers, were also sensitive issues from a religious standpoint. The 'Tirabosco affair' involved the debts left by Venetians who had either become Ottoman tributaries (*carazari*) or married dhimmī women.[138] A vague, yet important article in diplomatic treaties dealt with this specific status, for which the Ottomans made an exception to the principle of individual responsibility. They also considered the consuls liable for the debts of Venetians who, having become official residents, had fled to their homeland. Bailo Domenico Trevisan warns the doge that in such cases, if Venetian merchants of carazari status died, their estates *would be lost*, since they would go either to their dhimmī sons or to the Bayt al-Māl.[139] This was a delicate issue involving legal notions of amān and Islamic laws of obligation, and a certain Ahmet Pasha labored to have it transferred to the kadıasker.[140] Lastly, the Venetians managed to unblock Dīvān negotiations by obtaining from a kadıasker the abrogation of an executive order blocking a ship.[141]

---

137 Heyd and Ménage, *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law,* 225, Atçil, *Procedure in the Ottoman court and the duties of kadis, M. A. Thesis, Bilkent University,* 75.

138 "Nella causa del tirabosco, et in alcune altre occorse al tempo di q. magnifico Acmat bassà, non le havendo posute finire con sua magnificentia volendo ella andar molto riservata si come le ho scritto altre fíate, fui forzato mandare il secretario et zanesino al divano, li quali sebene furono rimessi alli caddi leschieri, che cosi sono qui giudici di giustitia come sono in quella sudita citta li giudici delle corti ordinarie di vostra Serenità", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, f. 184–5.

139 "Di questi mercadanti, alcuni nel tempo della guerra passata, per fuggire il pericolo della prigione, e per salvar la roba, si sono fatti carazzari di volontà, oltre quelli che avendo moglie e figli sono fatti carazzari per legge; dal che avviene che occorrendo la morte di quelli, sarebbe pericolo che fosse per seguire che il bailo di vostra serenità avesse travaglio, massime se quel tale restasse debitore di Turchi, e che li maestri che avessero mandate le faccende fossero quasi certi di perder tutto il lor capitale, perchè li figliuoli, se ve ne fossero, ovvero li deputati sui beni dei morti senza eredi, leveriano il tutto dalle man di quelli, e volendo li maestri ricuperare il loro sarebbero sforzati richiederlo alla giustizia, con le leggi e testimonianze a modo loro," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume I*, edited by E. Albèri, Florence: Società Editrice Fiorentina, 1840, 185–6.

140 "Ben le diro riverentemente, che succederano molte fiate di necesita delle dimande simili a questa contra il tirabosco, fino cheli sudditi sui, che vengono in queste parti, si fanno carazari di questo serenissimo signore overo si maritano qui, perche se quelli venirano in quella città, restando debitori de qui, saranno dimandati alla serenità vostra secondo li capitoli, et se li maritati lassarano figlioli sarà dimandato il conto della robba sua," ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 184–5.

141 ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 374–6.

The Antonio Priuli affair, not to be mistaken with the Marco Priuli bankruptcy discussed at the end of this chapter, concerned instead Muslim creditors against Venetian debtors.[142] Himself the victim of unpaid debts of other Venetians, Antonio Priuli ended up owing 42.000 ducats to the treasury. Pursuant to the huge debts incurred by Priuli and his associates, a bitter quarrel arose at the Dīvān on whether a certain Jew could stand surety for Priuli, and to what extent the Venetian consul could vouch for his own merchants. During the discussions, the kadıaskers provided the parties with legal advice, 'based on their law'. The Jew, Salomon Alaschar, was not eligible as guarantor, since he was himself debtor to the treasury, hence the Ottoman interest in obtaining a guarantee from the Venetian consul in Cairo, Zuan Battista Querini. Some of these principles irritated the Venetian consul; he was requested to certify that at least some of the Venetian subjects concerned were both trustworthy men and merchants. The first, Querini argued, was an attempt to use this legal certificate as a personal commitment as guarantor. As for their being merchants, and unwilling to commit to signing any paper, the consul argued that it sufficed to check the customs registers, but he was answered that those records were kept by Jews, and therefore they could not be considered as proof (*che sono libri de ebrei, et che non hano credencia*).[143] Needless to say, this clashed with Querini's notions of official documents: "this is absurd, since if someone is recorded as debtor in the customs books he is a debtor of the king."[144] An Ottoman official, "a man of sharp intelligence" was looking for a loophole in the Venetian law of agency to force Querini to accept his own liability, using persuasion, some threats, and forcing the consul to fall in contradiction. In this, he eventually succeeded; since he could not commit to a pledge for his own subjects, the pashas drafted a list of five Venetians standing surety for the debtors, including some of the debtors' associates. Querini was required to approve the list of

142 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 258–60.

143 Horii, Yutaka, "Venetians in Alexandria in the First Half of the Sixteenth Century", AJAMES 20 2 (2005), 131–144, 137–8.Reimer, Michael J., "Ottoman Alexandria: The Paradox of Decline and the Reconfiguration of Power in Eighteenth-Century Arab Provinces", Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient 37 2 (1994), 107–146.

144 "Io confesso a vostra serenita che se fuse novo in turchia fácilmente per questa fiata mi hariano ingannato, ma habisi questo per fermo et constante che in materia de piezarie quando uno aproba il piezo esser homo da bene tanto bien dito quanto chel sii sicuro, et de qui nase che loro (per sue leze) poi tanta accione hano verso colui che ha fato tal depositione, quanto verso colui che ha fata la piezaria, ala ragione de libri de doana mi bien dito che sono libri de ebrei, et che non hano credencia, questo e uno absurdo a considerarlo non che a dirlo, pero che se uno si trova debitor in diti libri e tenuto debitor del re senza alcuna contradicione et se dubitamo che diti libri da se non sino certi facino che il cadi laschiero faci la legalita," ASVe Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, 12.

guarantors, something the consul "was unable to decline". The kadıasker immediately notarized a warranty deed with his personal sign (*sigiletto*) on it.[145]

If discrimination derived from formal sharīʿa principles, Frankish biases against scriptuaries were not better understood by Muslims. In 1557 a Pasha had commissioned to a Jewish Woman named (probably Gracia) Mendes, a piece of silken cloth. The item had been seized in Venice, Barbarigo argued, probably because it was not made clear that to whom it was directed, but that in any case she would not have been believed, since "truth is rarely found among the Jews". The Pasha, who had been previously trying to convince Barbarigo to procure him red silk for his daughter, replied irritated "cannot then Jews, by any chance, bring fabrics into Venice?[146]

To be sure, the only source of normativity in Ottoman judicial practice was sharīʿa, and the procedure followed at the Dīvān tended to mimic that in use in the qadi courts. Yet the Abdellatif and similar affairs suggest that there existed alternate paths for the handling of sensitive legal issues at the Imperial Council. Transfer from the pashas, more sensitive to the logic of kanun and customary law, to the stricter sharīʿa-based viewpoint of the kadıaskers was undesirable, at least from the point of view of Venetian interests. This, again, was in stark contrast with the widely-accepted Mamluk procedure to leave decisions involving foreigners in the hands of the emirs and officials. In an episode I examine in the next section, the kadıaskers made a sound defense of the necessity to rely only on Muslim witnesses for borderland issues, although Burletto's story proves that they were equally vigilant about the alarming proliferation of false witnesses in the imperial capital.

4.5 Proving Enslavement

The Dīvān was a privileged place for observing the confessional meaning given in Ottoman times to issues of proof and evidence, not only from the government's side but also for other subjects on the legal system. Endless conversations between the Venetian bailo, his secretaries, the pashas and the kadıaskers revolved around procedural and evidentiary matters, and mostly around the

145 "Et dapoi alcuni quesiti fatti per il signor bassa, sua sia. Disse che bisognava che io aprobase questi piezi, li fu risposto che io non podevo impedirmi, il cadi laschiero li notò piezi in sigiletto, et poi fezeno che il magnifico dolfino dette in nota alquante sue robbe.", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, 14.

146 "non possono forse hebrei portar panni in venetia?", ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli B. 1A, 473–4.

need to prove claims through the means of a qadi's sijill and before Muslim witnesses. Historians have devoted a great deal of effort to understanding the mechanisms behind the phenomenon of ransoming, a practice that emerged as an expression of early modern cross-confessional coexistence. For the bailos, it was instead the recovery of prisoners that was rife with conflict, and they saw the witness system as the principal device that biased the legal system in favor of Muslims. Reports addressed to the Senate by the ambassadors bitterly complained about the manner in which slave-owning disputes were conducted.

The *relazione*, or conclusive report, by Antonio Rizzo, read before the Senate in 1557, deals extensively with borderland attacks involving the seizure of Venetians, and the difficulties experienced by those attempting to free the prisoners. Rizzo presents three major scenarios of maritime attacks and the subsequent arguments put forward by the Ottomans to support their decisions. Two of these scenarios concern captives, and the third involves the requisition of cargo. According to Rizzo the first line of defense against returning captives held that the offenders were corsairs, acting in isolation and therefore not subject to the sultan's obedience; they therefore could not be punished, and in any case Ottoman officials, as interested parties in these misdeeds, would not enforce corrective decrees addressing the issue. The second scenario regarded damages caused by men who could not deny their Ottoman status; the pashas' strategy was generally to deny any involvement, or the existence of any proof of it. This was a particularly difficult argument to counter, Rizzo argues, because in the borderlands the only witnesses present were those who had inflicted the damages and those who had suffered them. Admittedly, the former were not willing to talk, whilst the latter could hardly be given any credit, both for being the plaintiffs and because of their being Christians. "They [the Turks] call the latter *giauri*, or infidels, whose testimony is not accepted against Muslims." In other words, because there were no unbiased witnesses present to attest to their enslavement, it was impossible to secure the release of such captives.

The third maritime scenario described by Rizzo regards the requisitioning of cargo on Venetian vessels, which, it was claimed, often belonged to Ottoman subjects, and whose seizure was therefore not illicit. Rizzo goes on to mention the recent confiscations by Dragut Bey in Corfu and by the Beylerbeyi of Algiers Salah Re'is (1552–1556). In these cases the witness system, he argues, hampered any redress for the Venetians.[147] In both episodes, according to the

147 On the same episode, copy of a letter by Secretary Giannesino mentioning the investigation (taftīsh, it. teftes) to Dragut, Amasia, 19 Feb. 1554, ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 79r.

relazione, the confiscated goods were not returned to their Ottoman owners, who were themselves enslaved. These captives, when reclaimed by the Venetian authorities, needed again to prove their free status by means of Muslim witnesses. At this point, Rizzo's narrative appears somewhat contradictory: who are, one wonders, these Ottoman subjects whose goods and freedom are the bailo's concern? Rizzo here elaborates on an episode that happened during his tenure, narrated in his regular reports (*dispacci*) preserved in the Senato, *Dispacci Costantinopoli* series. These reports refer to a highly disputed case where the Ottomans of Rhodes captured three vessels and conducted them to Constantinople. The ships were transporting irregular troops of Greek stock—it. *levendi*—who had allegedly deserted Turkish ranks. The ships arrived in Istanbul, upon which Rizzo was alerted to the suspicion that the ships might be carrying Venetian subjects; he managed to trigger an official investigation to ascertain the presence of Venetians, first at Constantinople's arsenal, then at the Dīvān before the pasha. Rizzo conducted a delicate negotiation in order to identify, before Muslim officials, a group of twenty-five Venetian subjects from Zante, Corfu and Cephalonia previously captured and put to the oar by the *levendi*. Playing his cards carefully at the Dīvān, Rizzo soon obtained the release of the Venetians on board the ship.[148] Marcantonio Donini, the bailo's secretary, adds in a *relazione* written shortly afterwards that the *levendi* manned their galleys principally with Venetian prisoners, and that before they called at Istanbul they dropped these prisoners off at Mytilene for fear of the bailo having them freed. Ostensibly, the *levendi* preferred to sell captives unfit for the oar in Anatolia, since in the Aegean it was more likely that the Venetian authorities would get wind of their presence and intervene on their behalf.[149]

148 "Sua m. mi dimandò, se io sappea li nomi d'essi, gli risposi, che io non li potea sapere, perche erano stati presi in diversi tempi, et che sono homini di bassa sorte, laqual mi disse, chel bisognava pur veder per giustitia se fusero stati comprati, overo come fussero stati posti alla cathena, io non volsi risponder all'hora, che a niun modo poteano esser schiavi per [207r] metter la cosa in disputa, fino che non fussero levati dalla cathenali schiavi; ma le dissi che non volea altra giustitia che quella delle magnificentia sua; la qual pregava che fusse contenta mandar uno delli homini sui con un mio dragomano per riconoscere li schiavi, accio non fussero strabalzati, perche poi io non temea della giustitia, et gli replicai, che non volea altra giustitia che di sua magnificentia, la quale principio a ridere, et mi disse, che volea servirmi di buon inchiostro, et che volea mandar a chiamare il prothogero del capitano di Rhodi, et intendere questo fatto. Io, sebene non mi piacque molto questo principio, pur non possendo far altro dissi, che era contento," ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 206v-207r.

149 "sudditi di Vostra Serenità, delli quali se ne pigliano alcuno che a ciò non sia atto, lo vendono o barattano più presto nella Natolia che in altre parti, perchè in luoghi vicini a quelli della Serenità Vostra non ritrovano cosi facilmente quel che vogliono d'esso, dubitandosi li

Failing this, their abductors arranged for Islamic witnesses who could attest to these captives having debts and bonds of servitude for their masters, or sometimes forced them to acknowledge debts so that their masters could legally reclaim these sums as ransom.[150] In his final report to the Senate, Rizzo uses the episode of the Venetian captives to blame the Ottomans' attachment to the witness system.

> In such cases goods are never returned to these subjects, since they are conducted as slaves, and when your Grace the Prince requests their release they pretend their free status to be proven by Muslim witnesses, which, being difficult enough as regards the goods, I judge is in every respect impossible to obtain as concerns the latter, something aggravated by a legal bias making it impossible to free giauri slaves from the Muslims' hands.[151]

For Donini, the pashas admitted the damages but required Muslim witnesses to assess the losses.[152] Lastly, Rizzo indulges in the cliché of chained Venetians paraded before their own representatives ("sopra la faccia delli rappresentanti suoi"), claiming that in spite of his good offices most slaves were sent to Anatolia, from whence they would never return. The cliché has a characteristically early-Ottoman flavor; seventy years earlier, the scene was depicted by Zuan Dario in almost the same terms, stressing that these captives displayed before the consuls in chains were enslaved during peacetime.[153]

---

compratori che in qualche modo quel tale gli debba esser levato dalli ministri," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 194.

150 "quando loro occorre venire a Costantinopoli per alcun negozio della Maestà Sua, lasciano li schiavi, se sono sudditi di Vostra Serenità, o a Metelino o in qualche altro luogo, dubitando che dalli clarissimi baili quelli siano fatti liberare; e se pure ve ne conducono alcuno, dicono e provano per testimonj musulmani che li hanno comprati, o che hanno loro prestati danari con obbligazione ch'essi li abbiano a servire per qualche numero di anni nella fusta o galeotta loro, facendo appresso ch'essi medesimi schiavi confessino l' istesso per forza di bastonate di modo che li detti leventi offeriscono poi essi schiavi per la quantità del danaro ch'hanno detto aver esborsato come di sopra, e a questo modo non v'è rimedio di poter liberare alcuno di loro," ibid., 194–5.

151 Ibid., 143.

152 "volendo che per musulmani sia fatta la giustificazione della qualità e della quantità di essi danni. Il che quanto poi sia difficile a farsi, lo lascio considerare alla molta prudenza e ottimo giudizio della Serenità Vostra; alla quale, per mancamento di tali testimoni, da alcuni anni in qua sono stati fatti tanti danni di gente," ibid. 195–6.

153 "hauaua molto dispiacesto ala v.ra .S.ta et anche ogni zorno li reclami che vano a venexia de li dani fati et de questi nostri captiui fati in tempo de paxe strasinadi in cadene auanti ali nostril ochii.", Dario, *22 dispacci,* 110.

The fact that all decisions of royal justice were referred in the last instance to the sultan contributed to placing the biases at the center of an Ottoman-sponsored legal order. An early occurrence of the problem can be found during the tenure of Bailo Pietro Bembo; in the course of negotiations at the Dīvān concerning Venetian slaves, the pashas eventually withdrew from their initial concessions, on the basis that Muslim witnesses were needed. The pashas approached the Venetian diplomats gently, arguing that the sultan himself "wants no prisoner to be released without Muslim-produced proof." Allegedly, the pashas had interceded on behalf of the Venetians: "they have no Turks to prove it," an argument against which the sultan "stood firmly" with the justification that "he did not intend to contravene their own law."[154] On another occasion, Zuan Dario brought the question up in the course of a conversation with Mehmet Pasha, a deputy of Grand Vizier Koca Davud Pasha (1482–1497). Both men were discussing the effects of borderland strife in Albania and Morea, which had provoked a worrying increase of the seizure of captives. Dario took advantage of the friendly tone to mention the shortcomings of requiring "Turkish witnesses, that cannot be found in our lands," however Mehmet Pasha only "shrugged his shoulders, saying he could not contravene his people's faith."[155] Dario closes his narrative by declaring himself "an instrument of two powerful states diverse in language, costume, and law."

Bailo Bembo was not the only representative to mention the flow of miserable slaves aboard ships from Corfu and "lost places" such as Valona. After an initial stop at Gallipoli, in the absence of sharīʿa-compliant testimonies, the

154 ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 22 april 1484, "Innocupato chome eramo e maxime circa questi miseri schiavi che se atrova presenti et chi sono per venire sperandoche per le cosse tratate per Ser Zuan Dario se dovesse miorar le condition nostre in quelli alla qual parte venuti con essi bassà con parole dolce et humane resposeno chel signor non voleva ne havessamo alguno senza prova de turchi et che loro bassa lihavea dito nui diseamo non haver turchi da probar el signor fermo digando non voler contravenir alle leze soe e che non sene parlasse piui. Poi […] molti altri che per comandamento de questi bassà erano stati mandati da la turchia per uno schiavo per loro mandato de la qual alguni garzoni fati turchi et tolti da le man di padri loro dei altri non trovando prove di turchi hali ttornati alleso padroni che questi bassà se defendeno con el signor che non vogi e mi credo che loro siano quelli." Bembo stumbled upon the same difficulties regarding some captives from Corfu shortly afterwards: ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli, 17 June 1484, 10a.

155 "li dissi poi del fatto di schiaui et del torto che ne veniua fato a domandare testimonij turchi che non nasseno nei nostri paexi. el strense le spale digando non poder contrauenire ala lor fede. li respusi che non era possibille che fosse bona paxe intra de nui se non se meteua qualche bon mezo a questa cason […] ma per tornar al fatto mio Ser.mo principe io me trouo hauer gran cargo su le spale atrouandome instrumento tra do cusi potentissimi stadi diuersi de lengua de leze et de costumi." Dario, *22 dispacci,* 102.

resident bailo could not prevent the captives' definitive departure for Anatolia. Transfer to the hinterland seriously affected captives "of lower stock," a practice about which the ambassadors in Egypt also complained. When Franks were enslaved, the Venetians argued, if the consul invoked the clauses in the treaties that forbade this practice, high-ranking Egyptian owners made these slaves disappear. Indeed, these captives were forced to sign acknowledgements of debt and other written contracts, so that the treaties' dispositions would be invalid. According to several dispatches from Cairo, slave owners took great care to have these agreements notarized so that they could not be abrogated.[156] Contrary to the Maghreb, where a institutionalized 'ransom economy' emerged, in the Levant the rigid application of the Islamic laws of evidence impinged over definitions of foreignness and captivity. According to Suraiya Faroqhi, individuals were often imprisoned as fugitive slaves, then released after proving their free status. Manumitted slaves needed to possess ḥujjas certifying their freedom, since a particular kind of bounty hunters could lawfully capture escaped slaves, and they "might claim that whatever strangers they encountered were escaped slaves."[157]

By bringing up the contentious issues reported by Venetian representatives, it is not my intention to present the Islamic regime of proof as a mere device for covering up all misdeeds. Neither were the Venetians, in spite of some bitter *relazioni*, such as that sent by Rizzo—omitting his successful recovery of twenty-five captives—ignored of the fact that false claims were often overthrown on the very same procedural grounds. Alvise Mocenigo, ambassador to sultan Selim after the conquest of Egypt, admitted a pasha's goodwill, after an attack to Naxos and Mitylene by Kurtoğlu Muslihiddin Reis (1487–1535), in sending orders to qadis and officials in Anatolia to return to the Bailo the eventual prisoners being sold after the event.[158] Bembo mentions in his *dispacci* a group of slaves forcibly converted to Islam who were returned to the Venetians, since no Muslim could attest to the validity of their enslavement. By the same token, a judge's suspicions could be aroused if he found the versions delivered by slave owners unconvincing, as in the case of a young citizen from Bergamo whom the bailo managed to have freed.[159] Cases of captives fleeing to Venetian

156 "li fanno per sigilleto di cadi, che è impossibile tagliarli.", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Consoli, Egitto B1, n.42, n.46.

157 Faroqhi, Suraiya: *A cultural history of the Ottomans. The imperial elite and its artefacts*, I.B. Tauris, London-New York, 2016, 87–8.

158 Sanudo, Marino: *I diarii di Marino Sanuto*, edited by F. Stefani, Nicolò Barozzi and G. Berchet, Venezia, 1889, Vol. XXV, 274, 564.

159 ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, dispacci Pietro Bembo, 22 April 1484.

lands, such as Crete, were often discussed, and concerned Ottoman officials pleaded their cases at the Dīvān by producing Muslim witnesses, often sending deputies to collect such testimonies from places as far as Naxos. Ottomans advanced grievances concerning dhimmīs who had abandoned the sultan's domains and settled in Venetian territories, as in the case of a large group of *carazari* migrants to Lepanto.[160] The Venetians often had to deal with these claims in exchange for concessions regarding their own subjects. "Do you realize the courtesies we grant to your subjects?" a pasha asked the bailo after a kadıasker had released a Venetian ship to satisfy the complaint of an Ottoman Jew.[161] In their conversations with the pashas, the consuls and ambassadors admitted that the object of their complaints were false witnesses and arbitrariness, rather than to challenge the sultan's justice and its procedures.[162] A pasha explained to Dario that, if Muslim witnesses were sometimes impossible to find, neither could the pashas simply accept the bailo's word on the matter, since claims concerning Christians from many different places, ranging from Germany to Puglia, were heard and examined at the Dīvān, "so that our judgment would not seem biased or suspicious."[163] The examination of witnesses, Italianized as *teftes* (ar. taftīsh) emerges time and again in the *dispacci* literature, and is proof that the Venetians were more familiar with sharīʿa procedure than is often assumed.[164] However discriminatory it may appear, the defense of the witness system cannot be labeled as simply opportunistic—and indeed this is epitomized in the reprisals against Burletto. Not only Muslims, but also the carazari sponsored the discrimination of witnesses on religious grounds. The Venetians, on their side, seem to have accepted the witness system to be part and parcel of the Ottoman version of the legal system, and one of the foundations of Islamic sovereignty. The bias against minority witnessing was not felt simply as an imposition, but perceived as point of doctrine that played out in the daily practice of bilateral relations.

160 Dario, *22 dispacci,* 148.

161 "voi vedete quello che noi facemo per li homeni vostri?" ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 374–6.

162 See Bailo Antonio Rizzo's speech reported in note 148.

163 "et li patroni di schiaui sempre diriano esser sta inganadi dal Baylo per che luno cristiano aiuta laltro et aliberar schiaui ogni vno e in clinado da la natura ma la via del mezo seria questa che messe da canto le leze nostre cusi strette. nui Bassa insieme cum vui fossamo cognitori de questa facenda et che ne fosse apuntadi li schiaui et che li vedessamo et aldissamo et considerade le circonstantie li zudegassamo et chel nostro judicio seria perfetto et non seria suspetto," Dario, *22 dispacci,* 94.

164 Heyd and Ménage, *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law,* 228–9.

Issues of religion and political identity impinged upon, and often complicated, the outcome of disputes. Christians captured in the Ottoman territories were forcibly converted as a means to prevent their restitution, probably because ḥanafī jurists objected to return Muslim slaves on the basis of dhimmī testimony (since non-Muslims converted after enslavement remained slaves).[165] Conversely, episodes in which Muslims were the object of forced conversion were often heard at the Dīvān, about which the "pashas seemed very angry." Bailo Barbarigo mentions a complaint filed at the Dīvān in 1557, concerning two hundred Muslims put to the oar in Venetian galleys off the coast of Cyprus, according to a written report by a captive sipahi forced to convert.[166] Religious issues arose when a Venetian outlaw—a nurtured community in Constantinople described by Eric Dursteler—laid claim on the property of a certain Niccolò, a Cretan mariner stuck in Gallipoli for over two years. The Venetian dissident filed a complaint before the qadi, allegedly bribing him, and produced two witnesses backing his claims over Niccolò. According to Bembo, who was clearly suggesting that evidentiary standards were not always observed, a closer look revealed that one was a manumitted slave of the plaintiff, and the other an eighty-year old man. Muslim jurists generally sketch a typology of valid witnesses, excluding those who had some kind of power relationship with one of the parties, as well as the disabled, but as we have seen a manumitted slave qualified as witness. As I claimed in the section devoted to false witnessing, the Ottomans' attachment to the biases against minority witnessing favored the proliferation of forged testimonies, an issue that was of great concern to the authorities. Quite theatrically, the mariner was carried away from the court crying out before the qadi and everyone present "I am a Venetian and a free man, and I have never been a slave before." Bembo then complained of the difficulties brought about by the exercise of justice as applied by the Ottomans, which, as we have seen, limited the taking of legal decisions to the sultan's court. "Had the court been there or in Adrianople, I would have rushed to protest …", "If the Porte was here I would have complained so loudly that I would have probably been heard," the bailo argues. Indeed, by the late fifteenth century, the Ottoman court was still itinerant, and as mentioned in the treaties, in case of the absence of the sultan the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn handed petitions to a chief qadi, before the institution came to be dominated by the grand vizier and his bureaucracy in the seventeenth and eighteenth

165 Ibn Nujaym, *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓā'ir*, 284.

166 "uno spachi che aviano fatto far christiano per forza, la qual querella stata letta in divano haveva molto alterati tutti essi bassà," 26 September 1557, ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 437–39.

centuries.[167] Decisions invariably appeared to have been taken personally by the sultan after consultation with the pashas, yet in case of his absence, Bembo argued, the verdict issued by a "crazy qadi" led to the definitive enslavement of Niccolò and his eventual transfer to Anatolia.[168]

4.6 Legal Truth and the Governance of Frontier Zones

The pashas were sensitive to similar claims on religion advanced by their Christian counterpart, provided they were compliant with Islamic standards of proof. Bailo Antonio Rizzo vividly describes the stay of a Rumelian bishop in Istanbul, during which he lobbied to free a large contingent of Bosnian Christians. The bishop brandished a "stash of notarial deeds" to support his claims, with statements by both Franks and "honorable Muslims". The bishop had been laboring in some episcopal sees, then in Naples and in Rome to obtain a papal decree (defined as "an excommunication") on the grounds that these slaves' masters were themselves Christians. Eventually, the strategy proved to be successful, thanks to the bishop's perseverance with the pashas whom, just like the bailo, he visited and entertained at their private residences.[169]

---

167 Atçil, *Procedure in the Ottoman court and the duties of kadis, M. A. Thesis, Bilkent University,* 75–6, Baldwin, *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo,* 39.

168 "aviso la vostra Magnificentia come era de qui uno candioto nominato Nicolo el qual era de qui fin la rota de la nave de Nicolo Caro che do anni e mezo passati et a hora se hatrova uno ribaldo che disea quello esser suo schiavo et halo menado avanti allo cadi apresentado do testimoni. L'uno era so schiavo franchado e laltro vechio de anni 80. Esi testi dicono che lera so schiavo. Lo cadi che havea manzato l'a sentententiado che lel debi menar via per so schiavo et sta menà in l'Anatoli. El povero gridava e son libero e venetian e mai non fo schiavo in tempo de la mia vita pocho me ha valesto el mio gridare avanti el cadi e de tuti de questo locho; dio lo sa che se fosse sta la porta li o in andrinopoli seria andato a far lamento. Per tanto puol intender la vostra magnificentia la inzuria che ne fa questo mato del cadi […]. Quello che con questi mezi puol seguir non el voio dechiarir perche per si medemo el se intende. Io non ne saperia dar remedio non so che altri che Dio el possi far. Pur se la porta fosse qui gridaria tanto che forse seria aldido. Idio proveda lui chel po far." ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, Constantinople, 14 July 1484.

169 "appresso le quali haveva molti sigilletti de sanzachi, cadi, et nasiri, che attestavano a questa porta, che un numero di cinque, et piu mille homeni sudditi di questo serenissimo sr erano ritornati alle case loro (…) Con queste attestationi introdussi esso reverendo episcopo al magnifico bassà, et dissi à sua m. Che vedendo io per molti sigilletti de mussulmani honorati, et anco de nostri, questo essere assai benemerito della eccelsa porta, lo raccomandava assai alla m. Sua, alla quale lui esponerebbe li particolari della causa sua. Sua m. Lo fecce introdure, alla quale lui presentò uno gran fasso di sigilletti che faceano fede …", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, 297.

Language and personal affinity played their part, too, in the eventual success of negotiations; the bishop and the pasha communicated in a Slavic language, in the same fashion Zuan Dario claimed his knowledge of Greek to have granted him the favors of his counterpart at the Dīvān. This Greek-speaking pasha, in passing, was eventually dismissed from the Dīvān due to his excessive proximity to the Venetians.[170] Yet it was ultimately the series of documents drafted "by qadis, sanjakbeys and nāẓirs," advanced by both the bishop and the bailo, that procured the former the leverage needed for his mission. In this, slave-ownership disputes did not differ much from other borderland quarrels. Zuan Dario spent a great deal of time discussing the issue of a bridge that had been built on the fringes of Ottoman Bosnia; the discussion revolved around whether the bridge had been built on Ottoman territory, and on the reasons behind its construction. Dario wanted the bridge to be demolished since, he stated, it facilitated Ottoman raids in Venetian Dulcigno (Ulcinj). The Dīvān sent an inquiry to the qadi of Scutari, who replied that the bridge was a pious foundation built, in accordance with religious law, for welfare purposes. An Ottoman official summoned to the Dīvān argued that the artifact had saved the lives of local peasants, who often drowned crossing the river. The debate soon got bogged down into an inquiry on whether or not the borders had been agreed upon by the Venetians and Ottomans and properly notarized, and on the availability of such documents. The pashas pushed the bridge affair into the terrain of religious legitimacy, insisting that it was a waqf founded on the sultan's lands, and summoning Ottoman qadis to the Dīvān to attest to its status as a pious foundation. Dario, irritated, ended up acknowledging that the pashas' attachment to religion, and the absence of sharīʿa-compliant records, made the issue impossible to resolve.[171]

A similar climate of religious orthodoxy was felt during a discussion between the bailo and Rustem Pasha (d. 1561) regarding frontier disputes near Vrana, in today's Croatia. The Bailo had presented Venice's willingness to discuss borderline disputes in the area and to withdraw the complaints advanced by Venetian subjects. The sultan had agreed that a new *taftīsh*, or witnesses' examination,

170 "missith Bassa era cului che respondeua: compositamente et anche benignamente per esser sta de nobillissima fameia et ben dotado de la natura: et erame molto comodo per la lengua grega che in verita molte fiade me aiutaua dove che li turcimani non afferauano ben le materie" [...] "et el zorno seguente siando zorno de vacacion el pouere zentilhomo ando a spasso a zerto so zerdino vecino ala terra dove li fu subito ala coda un messo de Alma el qual li anuncio per parte soa como laueua casso de Bassa e non voleua che vegnisse pui ala porta", Dario, *22 dispacci,* 170.

171 "dixeuano che quel ponte era fabricado per elemosina perche le vna de le opere pietose comprexe in ne la leze loro" ibid., 214.

should take place in order to ascertain these disputes. Venice's position, the bailo insisted, required "examination of Venetian testimonies upon a foot of equality with Muslims, so that justice can be achieved on both sides." Rustem Pasha objected that he believed this last point to be "forbidden by our laws (*canoni*)," but suggested that the bailo advance his claim at the Dīvān, and committed to personally intervene in the bailo's favor. At the Imperial Council, once the bailo had done as advised, the pasha turned to the kadıaskers and asked them to draft a petition to the sultan for the admission of Venetian subjects as witnesses. The latter replied that such a request did not comply with the law ("non essendo … de iure"), and was "totally forbidden by our canons." The bailo eventually invoked the *carazari* clause for disputes involving Franks and dhimmīs—Christian Morlachs in this case—arguing that in the dispute in question both communities were able to give testimony. "Be patient" Rustem Pasha enjoined the bailo, because "if I addressed such a request to his Majesty he would take offense against me, knowing this goes against the law."[172]

To be sure, the tone of the discussions described above is evocative of the peculiar, political nature of Veneto-Ottoman relations. In the last decades, historians have turned away from the so-called "*ghāzī* paradigm" to focus on the intense borderland mobility found in areas such as the Balkans or North Africa, or on the crossing of community boundaries in places such as Istanbul. It was the Dīvān, however, that became the fulcrum for cross-confessional diplomacy, and in order to understand the political relations that were played out in it, we need to take into account the importance given to Islamic notions of

172 "dicendoli che havendo vostra Serenità intesa la deliberatione […] di voler che da novo sia fatto teftes sopra le querele passate … sopra li ditti confini et che per cio la havesse a mandar uno suo agente sopra il loco, la era contenta di satisfare a quello che sua magnificentia desiderava ancor chel fosse superfluo […] era che le nostre giustificationi fossino tolte, et li nostri testimoni essaminati. qui a voler che la giustizia fosse pare da una parte et dall'altra… il qual mi rispose, io credo che questo sia prohibito dalli nostri canoni nientedimeno ne faro arz al Signore et savendogli io ditto di darli uno Arz sopra di questo nel qual fossero dechiarate le nostre ragioni, mi disse non atendo lassa pur far a me, onde alli 16 del presente andai in Divano per proponergli questa materia, laqual fu da me esposta con li stesse ragioni sopradette, per il che il bassa volto alli magnifici caddi laschier disse, che dovessino farne Arz al Signore li quali risposero che non essendo questo da iure, et del tutto prohibito dalli loro canoni, non volendo far Arz altramente, replicai le ragion nostre piu di una fiata, allegando quel capitulo della pace nostra disponente che nelle differentie, che nascerano tra vostri caraciari, siano admesi testimoni christiani di qualunque sorte ne fu modo che volessino admetterle di modo chel bassa mi disse, non se potendo far tal cosa, habbi pacientia, perche se io ne facesse Arz al Sinore sua Mta. si sdegneria contra di me, sapendo eser contra li canoni," ASVe Archivi Propri Constantinopoli, 1, fasc. IV, 162v, 20 April 1547.

proof and evidence. At the Imperial Council, more than in any other place, the biases against minority witnesses served the purpose of marking an invisible line between the two promiscuous empires and their porous borderlands. This importance is apparent in the numerous discussions over the ownership of both human bodies and physical space, and their outcome did hinge on the religious roots of legal normativity. Red lines were drawn over sensitive issues and seriously respected, such as the jurisdiction over criminal disputes involving Muslims. For example, in 1558 Bailo Barbarigo asked the Porte permission to judge a Turk who had committed serious crimes near Spalato in Venetian dominions, plundering a monastery and having some monks slain. For Barbarigo, territorial notions of law were universal, but they contrasted with the pasha's views on the personal nature of sharīʿa, who saw it as having jurisdiction over all Muslims, irrespective of where they lived, particularly in criminal cases. "The sultan" he argued, "shall never grant you such a ruling, since he does not wish for you to put a Muslim to death."[173]

It would be misleading, however, to see religious discrimination as an overarching category, imposed from above, and conditioning all decisions. If the Porte often justified its position on religious grounds, other actors too, used religion to gain the necessary leverage in commercial litigation. In a most telling account, Hasan Çolak has shown the instrumental role played by Muslim witnessing in changing the status of the City of Istanbul under the patriarchate of Ieremias (1522–1545). Through an expert recourse to Muslim testimony, the Patriarch managed to counter Ottoman attempts to confiscate the churches of Istanbul. These claims, raised by a kadıasker at the Dīvān, were grounded on the legal argument that, if a city is taken by force, then there should be no Christian churches in it. Accordingly, a fatwā had been issued with the injunction of destroying the churches within five days. While the claim that the city had been taken by the sword stemmed from historical accounts found by the Turks "written in their papers", the Patriarch proved able to summon two watchmen who had witnessed the Ottoman takeover in 1453. They attested to the fact that it had been eighty-four years since the time Sultan Mehmed took Constantinople not by force, but upon agreement, and that they were

173 "Nelli luochi nostri doveva anco dalli rapresentanti (di) Vostra Serenità esser castigado cosi per quello e stà osservado sempre come per ogni raggion et leggi del mondo, rispose il bassà questo commandamento non vi concederà mai il gran Signore, per che non vorrà che voi possiate far morir un Mussulmano, ne li capitoli che havete manco lo vogliono, quali dicono che abbiate a consignar gli huomini in man nostra et noi habbiamo conossuto il suo fallo castigargli," ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli. B. 1A, Constantinople, 406–7, 2 May 1558.

eighteen years old at that time. The watchmen orally confirmed the alternative narrative whereby the emperor Constantine handed the keys of the Castle and bowed in front of the sultan. As a result, the sultan issued an imperial order so that the Christians would not be disturbed. The fact that witnesses were aged 102 at the time do not seem to have impinged on formal validity of the decision.[174] By the same token, and notwithstanding the crucial importance of the witnesses' faith, Abdellatif's or Burletto's cases suggest that blackmailing the judges over religious grounds did not always work. Rather than raising a 'bronze wall,' around the Muslim community, in the daily life of diplomatic and legal encounters, the biases played out in relations that were political in nature, rather than in the context marked exclusively by economic interests or military rivalry.

4.7 The Aleppo Ferman

It is clear at this point that diplomatic discussions at the Dīvān often addressed the harm caused by the enhanced role of testimonial evidence. Some of the discussions held between the bailo and the pashas make it clear that not only the mustā'min and the *carazari* advanced claims over the use of witnesses, but also Muslims. Indeed, it seems that the Muslim merchants of Aleppo may have lobbied for, and obtained, a ferman stipulating new special conditions for the use of Muslim witnesses in mixed cases. Taking place in 1557, the episode should be read against the backdrop of Ottoman adjustments and exceptions to general evidentiary law, and in particular, the rule on the inhibition of witnesses when qadi-notarized documents were available. This development is important for several reasons, but first and foremost because the new decision contradicted a superior principle that had become a central issue in the legal order sponsored by the dynasty. In fact, the decision to set different evidentiary standards for Aleppo suggests that, elsewhere, in the main Ottoman cities, the principle invalidating Muslim witnesses against Franks had become customary.

Unfortunately, the story's contours remain, as in previous cases, murky. We know that grievances began to arrive from Aleppo, and that they concerned "foreign" Muslim merchants. Apparently, these foreign merchants struck deals with Franks, or at least with the Venetians. We cannot know from whence these merchants originated, although it is unlikely that they came from other Syrian

174 Çolak, Hasan: *Co-existence and conflict between Muslims and non-Muslims in the 16th century Ottoman Istanbul, MA thesis, Department of History, Bilkent University*, 2008, 38–65.

cities, where Ottoman laws would have been known; in any case, the bailo's report on the Aleppo ferman probably refers to Persians involved in the overland silk trade that had been experiencing a boom in the last few decades. Be that as it may, these business deals often turned bad, and the cheated foreign Muslims sought redress from the qadi courts. The bailo acknowledged having received letters from the consul in Syria, who requested that the former seek the abrogation of an imperial decree granted a few months previously to the beylerbey and the qadi of Aleppo. The ferman in question allowed the qadis to summon Muslim witnesses for or against Frankish defendants, in cases where the other party were Muslims, meaning not local, Aleppine merchants, but "foreign," hailing "from outside the country."[175] The consul argued that once a complaint against Franks had been filed, these foreign Muslims were informed that the Ottoman sultan had forbidden the use of Muslim witnesses in cases against the Franks. Whoever they were, the Muslims in question seem to have seen this measure as completely aberrant, and in any case their complaints soon reached Istanbul. Since they were ignorant of the ban on Muslim witnesses, foreign Muslims would have concluded business deals without requesting the necessary ḥujja from the qadi courts, hence remaining unprotected in case of a lawsuit. The beylerbey and the qadi of Aleppo obtained a decree stating that Muslim witnesses would not be heard for cases concerning the Venetians against local, Aleppine merchants, but that this could be permitted in mixed cases involving Franks and "foreign" Muslims.[176] These foreigners, according to

175 "Lettere dal consolo della Soria [...] che mi ricercano a dimandar revocatione di un commandamento già alcuni mesi ottenuto à questa porta dal magnifico Beglierbei, et Cadi di Alepo, che con li franchi possano esser essaminati testimonii musulmani quando essi habbino differentia con mercanti, che non siano del paese, attento che loro, non sapendo il commandamento che già fece il gran signor che non fossero contra franchi admessi testi musulmani, venivano defraudati da nostri, ne mai potevano aver il suo, andai al magnifico Bassà, et con ogni efficace forma di parole esponendogli li disturbi che ogni dì seriano seguiti alli nostri per questo commandamento del tutto contrario alla prima intentione de sua Magnificentia et all'antiqua usanza lo pregai per giustizia, et quiete delli predicti mercanti, li quali erano di tanto utile alle scalle sue, che volesse darmi la revocazione, et egli mi disse che mandasse il secretario a divano che uderia detti comandamenti, et mi risolveria, et cosi mandatolo, la mattina ebbe in risposta che non si poteva rimovere detto commandamento perche era sta ordinato dal gran signore di bocca propria, et poi era necessario per li predicti mussulmani forestieri, per prohibire che non fussero di continuo ingannati, il secretario a questo secondo che gli aveno commesso le disse che poteano piu facilmente li nostri mercanti anco loro forestieri esser ingannati, che loro ingannar altri, ma che se pure la magnificentia sua aveva questa oppinione." ASVe Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, B. 1A, 385.

176 "et letta che la hebbe parve che rimanesse sodisfatta, poi gli esposi il desiderio che aveva Vostra Celsitudine che fusse per la Magnificentia sua revocato il commandamento

the beylerbey and the qadi, "are not familiar with the decree Our Lord issued banning the use of Muslim witnesses against the Franks," and, as a result, "they were being cheated by our merchants, and were never able to retrieve their money." The bailo hastened to the Dīvān, arguing to the pashas that such an annulment, apart from being prejudicial to the Venetians, was contrary to the sultan's will.

Far from being a minor issue, the affair of the foreign merchants in Aleppo was included in Venice's diplomatic agenda in the following months, but the Porte upheld its original decision to make an exception for Aleppo.[177] The bailo protested on the grounds that the new decision contradicted superior norms, but the pasha replied that as long as the foreigners were ignorant of the standard ban on Muslim witnesses they would be easily deceived. According to Bailo Barbarigo, it would have been simpler to have had the measure announced by criers at the markets, or notified by the simsārs present to witness business deals. For Barbarigo, the measure threatened the property rights of Venetians, not only in their deals with foreigners, but also with local Muslims "acting in bad faith." Indeed, in the latter instance, the problem with the *commandamento* was that it departed from sharīʿa. By distinguishing between local and foreign Muslims, it implied a territorial aspect that is fundamentally foreign to the personality of Islamic law. Indeed, in that same year the Porte had intervened in favor of some Muslims of Granada imprisoned in Venice at the request of the Spanish ambassador, on the basis that, as Muslims, they were subjects of the sultan and therefore were protected by the ahdnames.[178] Far from representing a mere anecdote, the Aleppo ferman is evocative of the fundamental shift brought about in the 16th century as regards the handling of cross-confessional relations. Whereas medieval sultans took great care to leave legal doctrine in the hands of the religious learned, the Ottomans sponsored their own solutions, most often adhering to the dictates of the ḥanafī tradition, and in other

---

ottenuto dal beglierbei d'Aleppo che contra franchi fussero essaminati testimoni musulmani però in differenze che abbino con mercanti che non siano del paese. Egli propostosi [...] di tenerlo fermo, mi disse il commandamento non vi viene alterato se non in quella parte de mercanti forestieri, onde non vi dovete dolere, per chè à questo modo sta bene, che altrimenti non potendo loro forestieri saper il vostro commandamento facilmente sariano ingannati." ASVe Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, B. 1A, 406–8.

177 "Ho mandato le sue lettere per Soria già 6 giorni à quel illustrissimo consolo con quel più di information che havevo circa l'arz per la revocation del commandamento novo, che intervenendo mercanti forestieri siano admessi testimoni mussulmani contra franchi et spero. …" Following this are two lines in cipher, a sign of the importance given to the issue by Barbarigo, ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 420v, 6 July 1557.

178 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 422.

cases vouching for their own interpretations, for example when choosing to consider mustā'mins and dhimmīs to be a single people. It is fair to see the ban on Muslim witnesses, at least, as being at odds with sharīʿa. Apart from the fact that, as a corrective measure the Aleppo ferman contravened a superior norm, it also represented a further step in Ottoman intervention in sharīʿa matters, such as the regime of proof. Furthermore, by issuing the ferman, the Ottoman sultan was implicitly admitting that the Ottoman-sponsored legal order might well have looked arbitrary to Muslims from outside the Empire.

4.8 A Death in Damascus

This chapter closes with the analysis of a highly disputed legal issue; the bankruptcy, arrest and subsequent death of a Venetian merchant in Syria, as well as a series of trials ensuing his death, seen through the lens of an exceptional trove of documents. The issue was debated in several legal forums, both in the Ottoman Empire and in Venice. Marco Priuli's bankruptcy was first brought before a qadi in Damascus in 1531, who, as we shall see, handled the affair under a narrow interpretation of Islamic law. A year later, the case was brought, in appeal, before the Imperial Dīvān in Constantinople. Besides its administrative and diplomatic capacities examined so far, the Dīvān also functioned as the supreme court, which included the hearing of mixed cases. The venetian bailos indulged in long descriptions of the Dīvān's procedure, noting the handling both of affairs of state and of lawsuits.[179] To be sure, royal justice aimed to promote the rule of law, or *sharīʿa*, as did ordinary judges; however, for the Priuli case traditional procedure and the witness system were handled with particular tact by the pashas.

Several years after the Priuli case was brought before the Dīvān, a third, final trial was started in Venice by Marco's father, who accused his brother-in-law, Domenico da Molin, of stealing some of the gems left by Marco and of obstructing the investigation. What we know about the bankruptcy, escape and death of Marco Priuli emerges from this last trial, filed before the Venetian *Giudici di Petizion*. Unlike most trials heard by that court, for which only the final verdicts have survived in Venice's state archives, the Priuli vs. Da Molin case has left behind a hefty corpus of documents. This collection appears to

179 "Si riducono la mattina per tempo ed avanti il levar del sole, e vengono in divano; dove giunti, subito seduti li bascià, si appresentano in mano di Rusten tutti li artz, cioè querele, suppliche ed ogni altra sorte di scritture appartenenti cosi a materie e cause private come a cose di stato," *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 154.

be the file that was used by the plaintiff's attorney, including correspondence between the Priuli family and Marco's associates, the merchant's testament in Damascus, and other judicial documents, such as lists of Muslim and Jewish creditors. It also includes the final sentence given by the court. Marco's father sued Domenico da Molin, Marco's uncle and associate, who resided at the time in the Syrian coastal town of Tripoli, before this Venetian magistracy. According to Domenico, Marco was ready to buy anything, provided it was done by installments, and would even pay ten times its value, and the way he conducted his business in Syria raised murmurings of disapproval. Moreover, Marco cooked his books, cheated his associates, and made little effort to retrieve the credits owed to him. Marco's incompetence and malpractice as a merchant seems to leave little room for doubt, particularly since similar accusations can be found in the letters addressed to him by his own father.[180]

The *Giudici* managed to ascertain some facts regarding the events leading up to Marco Priuli's death. Having accumulated unbearable debts, he had fled Damascus for Tripoli, where he hoped to embark on a Frankish vessel. His uncle, Domenico da Molin, was a merchant involved in organizing the Venetian convoys that regularly arrived in Tripoli's harbor. Marco's creditors, in the meantime, had filed a complaint before the Ottoman pasha of Damascus. The Ottoman authorities dispatched two messengers (*chiausi*, Tr. *çavuş*) to Tripoli, found the uncle in his home, and brought him before the judicial superintendent, the *emin*. Domenico was forced to stand surety for his nephew, in accordance with Muslim custom.[181] When Domenico returned home, he found Marco waiting for him. Fearing his imminent arrest, Marco handed a kerchief containing jewels to his uncle, some of which had been bought in partnership with him. Meanwhile, one of Marco's assistants was tracked down in Tripoli by the authorities, who proceeded to arrest Marco. After a period of detention in Tripoli, Marco was brought to Damascus and imprisoned in the Citadel, the medieval fortified precinct that still hosted the provincial government. Having fallen ill, Marco had his last will notarized in jail on the 5th of October 1530 by the last known Venetian notary in Syria, Iacopo Vigulo. The document illustrates the context of legal hybridity that these merchants operated in; the deed records debts with Jews and Muslims drafted in Islamic contracts, as well as through acknowledgements of debt Marco himself drew up. Priuli admitted debts amounting to more than 5000 ashrafī, and left instructions to have his papers and an inventory of his jewels seized by the notary.

180 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/2, 30r.

181 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/3, 2 "dar alle fin piezaria del viso come de lí se usa."

When Marco passed away in the Citadel's dungeons, the judicial authorities had his body searched, and found two compromising letters he had received from his uncle Domenico while in detainment. In the letters, Domenico overtly mentioned the jewels he had received from Marco in Tripoli. These letters were handed to the qadi, who proceeded to notarize them. The discovery of this correspondence seriously complicated Domenico's position, who was finally arrested in Tripoli. However, he managed to delay his transfer to Damascus, as he was busy with the galley season in Tripoli. When he was eventually conducted to the provincial capital, Domenico took the stones, and put into a sealed bag those bought in partnership with his deceased nephew, and which he had tried to save from confiscation on the basis he had a share on them. Domenico also took a "big, long Indian diamond" and a ruby worth 5000 ashrafi—the gems that had precipitated Marco's bankruptcy—and hid them in his clothes. Eventually brought before the pasha of Damascus, who was clearly conducting an investigation, Domenico was questioned about his involvement in his nephew's bankruptcy. According to his first version, Domenico and Marco had purchased some stones together—those he was carrying in the sealed bag—while he denied any share in other purchases made by his nephew. Domenico showed the pasha the jewels both relatives had bought as partners, but the letters were read publicly in his presence, whereupon he admitted having kept the large Indian diamond and the ruby. Though Domenico confessed to the judiciary commission that he had kept the stones, one cannot blame the pasha for not believing Domenico's explanations. Domenico told the pasha that during his journey to Damascus, the two gems fell from his clothes and were lost. As a result, the stones in the sealed bag were confiscated, and Domenico ended up in jail. Domenico's story, as it was reconstructed later by the Venetian judges, presents us with a number of surprises. During his imprisonment, a Muslim woman had found the stones in the streets of Tripoli, and had sold them to two Jewish jewelers, the Cohen brothers. The confused judicial narrative is difficult to reconstruct, but the implausible story of the discovery became known to the authorities, inducing the local governor, the Sanjakbey Süleyman, to confiscate the stones as well as any property he could connect to Marco. To further complicate the story, the governor was subsequently transferred to the Sanjak of Maraş and carried the stones with him.

Another murky chapter in the Priuli affair concerns Marco's account books, which were dispersed. Some of them were sequestered by judicial officers, others ended up in the hands of partners, heirs, and the Cohen brothers.[182]

182 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/2, 17–18.

Andrea Priuli, a relative dispatched to Syria to square off what was left of Marco's business, managed to obtain a compromising book. It contained evidence of Marco's purchases of pearls and diamonds, and Andrea was scared the creditors would seize it. The Priuli, while accusing Domenico of smuggling Marco's records, were themselves hiding evidence from Ottoman judges. Domenico knew that his nephew's accounts would not be of much legal help. He was a veteran in the trading milieu of Aleppo and was the object of a similar lawsuit in 1540.[183] He recovered the records in the hands of the Cohens and sent them to Marco's brother, Zuan Francesco, in Istanbul. "I do not know what evil frenzy has brought you and your father to accuse me of having hidden these papers," reads the letter accompanying the package.[184] By the end of Marco's financial downfall, Domenico says, his accounts had already been falsified, and some partnerships poisoned with inflated, fake purchases of jewels. Money owed to Muslims had not been properly annotated, and the credits granted by Marco were not always registered by a qadi's ḥujja, which made them impossible to recover.

Overall, however, Marco Priuli's accounts records were of meager evidentiary value for the Ottoman judges. After his death, both Frankish and Ottoman subjects rushed to the qadi to have their debts registered. Andrea himself tried to certify one of Marco's credits left in Aleppo, but found no Muslim still able to bear witness to that transaction.[185] The sultan intervened by sending orders to a qadi of Damascus to have some old credits certified, such as one owed by Marco to a certain Abū Jumʿa al-Maghrebī. Some credits, such as the money owed by the Syrian chief Qadi Ibn Farfūr and his daughter Fāṭima, had been sold to third parties. This "cadi grande Sidi Farfor" was most probably Walī al-Dīn Ibn Farfūr discussed in Chapter Two, who remained in charge until 1530 and whose family is often mentioned as being involved in cases of embezzlement. Moreover, some of Priuli's debtors were dead, a legal problem to which I will return. It may seem that in the early 1530s, the Venetians were not particularly familiar with the certifying procedure, and indeed the consul monitored his subjects' agreements to ensure that they were registered at the courthouse. As Andrea was painfully coming to realize, local Muslims and Jews had taken

183 ASVe Correr di Santa Fosca, 11 / 162, 11 May 1540.

184 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/3, letter dated 15 April 1531, "le qual scritture non so da qual diabolica frenesia tentato tuo padre, et voi tutti voletti, che io avessi occultato".

185 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/6, 2v, "niuno s'atrova in Aleppo apresente non so si debbo farla meter de qui e per non aver niuno possa testimoniar di saper salvo Musulmani."

great care to register their debts, which was not the case for the majority of Marco's credits.

The Priulis also came up against the Ottoman custom of privileging the claims of living creditors over those of dead people. "Proof is not accepted against the affairs of the dead," Bailo Antonio Rizzo pointed out in 1556.[186] Rather, it seems it was almost impossible to obtain satisfaction, in practice, for quantities exceeding 30,000 aspre. Large sums owed to dead creditors were often used to repay the smaller debts of the living. The Venetians were puzzled by the sharīʿa approach to this issue, as they were instead used to dealing legally with their deceased ancestors, whose last wills were taken care of by the *Procuratori di San Marco* and other testamentary executors. The legal practice of administering inheritances, or *commissarie*, was deeply rooted in Venetian society. One could sue the dead, who in exchange could collect rents and pay pensions for generations or even centuries after their passing.

4.8.1 *The Priuli Case in Court*

The Priuli affair was first heard by the qadi of Damascus as early as 1531. The judge was unwilling to accept any claim not supported by proper certification. An additional complication emerged: although the Priuli managed to retrieve some of their credit claims with certified documents, the qadi considered this evidence to have been produced by Christians, and, although acceptable, priority was to be given to the satisfaction of Muslims. Fatwā collections and ḥanafī jurisprudence on common practice at the time sponsored this solution for cross-confessional debts.[187] The qadi, therefore, stipulated a "very strict clause" by virtue of which credits held by Muslims had to be repaid first, arguing that otherwise, as Bailo Pietro Zen explained it, "proof produced by us Christians … could be used against the interests of Muslims."[188] Thirdly, and more intriguingly, the lawsuit echoes the peculiar application of the witness system that was being adopted by the early Ottomans. As the Priuli repeatedly argued, their defense was hampered by a ban on the recourse to Muslim witnesses,

186 ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli 1A, 304, 11 July 1556, "che non si admetteano prove contra le cose de morti". BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/6, 2, "l'è consueto fra loro che quando quando una persona mora, cui diebba haver piui di saraphi 1500, che sono aspri 30.000, besogna vadino in iustification […] coloro che die haver meno de la tal suma che iustificano de qui malmente sono pagati."

187 Grignaschi: "témoignage des sujets non musulmans", 221.

188 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/1, 15r-v, "che lui chadi vedendo le pruove mie herano di nostri cristiani volse meter una clausula aspera dura e severa che il credito nostro non fusse satisfato salvo da poi satisfar i mori dicendo [15v] che le testificatione de cristiani sariano a preiudicio de mori."

"whose testimony it has been forbidden for us to have."[189] It is possible that this specific ban was due to a cultural misunderstanding, as in mixed cases for non-Muslim plaintiffs the ideal solution was always to seek the support of Muslim witnesses. In any case, the ban on cross-confessional witnessing, as we shall see, was again invoked when the trial was later heard by the Dīvān.

Incidentally, a process heard by the Bailo's consular court in 1545 accounts for this climate prone to cultural misunderstandings and, maybe, for opportunistic uses of religious differences on issues of proof. The defendant, Antonio Calvocoressi invoked a number of legal arguments, supported by his own cross-confessional interpretations, in order to discredit a hostile witness, a courtier named Giacomo Leoncino. Calvocoressi claimed that Leoncino was charged with murder and banished from Venice, where he was legally married, while in Istanbul he had concubines "at the Turkish manner". Calvocoressi brandished quotations from the Old and New testaments against Leoncino's ability to give testimony. Courtiers do not qualify as witnesses, he argued, since they tend naturally to benefit their clients' interests and to "utter a thousand lies". Moreover, courtiers' testimony had been invalidated in some trials in Venice and this was the usual approach by sharīʿa. Whence *such a nonsense* comes from, the judges replied, we do not know, if it is not actually from the *Law of the Turks*. To be sure, Calvocoressi's claims were thrown out by the court, although it is significant that even experienced Levantine traders—Calvocoressi was a well-known family from Chios- attempted, on occasion, to play the card of religion when trying to discard witnesses.[190]

As Marco's relatives viewed things, sharīʿa procedure constituted a serious obstacle to their interests, and the Priuli believed their evidence would be handled differently at the Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn. In order to have their case transferred to the Dīvān, the approval of the local governor was required, who may have collected a large sum for the transfer. In addition, the bailo's "favor and support"

189 "accio non li fusse fato un simel torto, che torto possiamo dirlo, quando per mancamento di testificatione di mori non vi fusse dato il nostro, le qualle testificatione a noi sono prohibite di poter haver.", BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/1, 15v.

190 "Quarta oppostione se le opponne che non é creduto in juditio per far la sansaria si come ne havenno casi seguidi in venetia et manco inquesta terra alla rason turchesca non vengono tolti per buoni testimonij percio che quella sua arte si é fundata quali sensari non ponno far di manco cha non dicano mille busie ni contrattar li mercadi et per far piacer à uno amico" [...] Alla terz oppositione se gli risponde che se ben è compare del predicto messer Piero questo per legge non è possibile, nè manco in osservantia è et si simil corrutella si observasse, seria causa che pochi seriano compari [...] alla quinta opposition oppone per esser sanser non deve esser creduto in Juditio, questa è vana; et non merita risposta alguna non sò dove il Reo se imagina componer di sua immagination tal ambagis, non é manifesto che uno sansaro é creduto nelli soi mercati solum dove bisogna doi testimonij et il sansaro solo é creduto, non so in qual legge lui trova, se non fosse come lui dice alla turchesca", ASVe, Bailo a Costantinopoli, 263, 39r-43r, 17 July 1545.

were required, not because of any consular prerogative, but because of his role as a community representative. This intercessory role raises the question of whether consuls were merely representatives, or were actually held accountable for their subjects' actions. Normative sources such as the ahdnames insist on individual responsibility, but according to Bailo Antonio Rizzo, in 1555 the situation was far more complex. Trials before a local qadi were considered to be "private," but they became "public" when brought for appeal before the Dīvān. In these cases, Rizzo continues, the bailo could be considered responsible for the economic losses incurred by the Venetian subjects under his protection. This seems to have been just as much the case for Venetians who were long-term residents or married to Ottoman subjects, and who had ended up fleeing the Empire to escape debt.[191] In other words, Venetians made a permanent choice when they became dhimmīs, and should avoid the temptation to leave the realm of Islam, since otherwise damages could be pinned on the bailo.

Contrary to what appears to have been common practice with Ottoman petitioners, whose cases were for the most part based on paperwork, there were hearings.[192] The parties were expected to show up in court, although as we saw earlier experienced defendants such as Abdellatif could use delay tactics and calculated absences to defer the trial. Sometimes they decided not to bring their witnesses, or show up just before the end of the session, hence avoiding formal questioning. Sometimes the bailo attended sessions personally, while at other times he simply sent his secretary, depending on his interest in speeding up the matter. Although the traditional approach to evidence was never questioned at the Dīvān, in practice the Priulis' expectation that proof would be handled differently was confirmed. However, even though the Venetians had their own witnesses, Bailo Pietro Zen adopted the strategy of presenting the case as something to be handled by the representatives of the two communities. Zen's witnesses had even been prepared, but insofar as was possible he hoped to avoid their being put upon the witness stand, and he saw the recourse to witnesses as a potential dishonor.[193] This echoes the Syrian consul's choice to allegedly refuse to

191 "questo difficillmente si potrebbe fare, sarebbe voler far publice le cause private, et consequentemente pigliare li debiti nella serenita vostra perche il capitolo dice, che se alcuno averà difficoltà col bailo, la causa sia giudicata alla Porta et questo si intende nelle cause publice solamente perchè uno altro capitolo dice che le cause de privati siano giudicate dal caddi,", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli 1A, 184–5, 29 October 1555, 204v, 30 November 1555.

192 Baldwin, James E., "Petitioning the Sultan in Ottoman Egypt", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 75 03 (October 2012), 499–524.

193 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/4, 47 et ss, "el magnifico imbasator vuol veder ad ogno modo di far di mancho delli testimoni per esser cosa pericolosa di perder poi dillo honor."

produce witnesses against Abdellatif, on the grounds that such a measure would undermine the privileges granted in the treaties banning Muslim witnesses.[194]

As a sign that mixed cases were treated by the Dīvān as a communal matter, rather than issuing from individual petitions, in the Priuli case the bailo's priority soon shifted from defending the Priulis' interests to those of other Venetian associates, such as Girolamo Venier. As the documents report in rather graphic language, if Priuli had already been "put away," some of his partners still had a chance to recover their money. Indeed, Venier was able to prove through registered contracts that he had purchased jewels in partnership with Marco, and was therefore entitled to save his share from confiscation. Zen's strategy was, to everyone's surprise, that of accepting the validity of all Muslim claims against Marco Priuli.[195] In exchange, Zen demanded satisfaction for Venier, whose jewels had been seized and who risked losing everything. This put the pasha in an uncomfortable position; if he accepted Zen's requests on Venier's behalf, giving satisfaction to Christian debtors would thwart the compensation claims of other Muslim debtors (Venier's stones were worth no less than ten thousand ducats). The pasha was displeased with this complication, since the plaintiffs insisted that Venier's claims needed to be confirmed by Muslim witnesses. Yet surprisingly, Venier had produced these Muslim witnesses, and they were ready to testify. This was precisely the kind of situation the qadi of Damascus had labored to avoid. On the other hand, it is clear that the Dīvān could not afford to dismiss every single one of the bailo's claims on the grounds of the witness system. This uncomfortable legal situation materialized during the hearing; both parties had witnesses waiting outside the room, ready to be called to testify. Nonetheless, hearing the witnesses implied permitting an unbeliever to make use of Muslim-produced proof to his own interests. This could threaten the specific Ottoman approach to the witness system, in the same manner that it had earlier in the sharīʿa court. Accordingly, the Ottoman plaintiffs insisted on having their witnesses heard and objected to the Franks that "you cannot have a Moorish witness."[196] Eventually, the Pasha judged it to be more judicious to simply leave the witnesses waiting at the door.

If, for Zen, there was no honor in seeking the testimony of witnesses, the pasha was left with a similar dilemma: either he could validate facts by

194 ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli 1A, 228v, 8 February 1555.

195 "el magnifico imbasator comparse alla porta dove disse haver visto tutte le rason de mori et haver in nota su una poliza li crediti loro secondo vi dico di sopra, et confesso el tal die haver et tal tanti, dove el Bassa vete sta realta che sua [61r] magnificentia trova tutti loro crediti giusti et senza contrastar dove si meraviglio et li piacque molto." BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/4, 60v.

196 BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/4, 60v, "et con molte gran parole dicendo poi di mori voleva contrastar su queste dicendo tu non poi haver testimonianza morescha."

summoning witnesses for Christian plaintiffs, or he could simply trust the bailo's word, held in particular consideration at the Dīvān. This, again, constituted an anomaly in court practice, although there existed precedents in which the bailo's word had been invoked to certify facts in mixed cases, and even used to release a prisoner. In 1557 Antonio Rizzo asked the doge whether, prior to the last treaty that had been concluded, it was customary to accept the bailo's word on the release of captives. Rizzo mentions several occurrences in which he had prisoners freed on his word alone.[197] Similarly, Zuan Dario reports a long conversation about the release of captives, in which the pasha admitted that accepting Christian testimony was out of the question, but reminded the bailo that captives were sometimes set free on his word.[198] Rizzo's successor Antonio Barbarigo had to deal with an episode that had happened twelve years before his tenure, and that the pasha was now laboring to reopen, concerning a Venetian subject, Agostino, accused of having seized the ship of Hacı Kamali, bound for Ancona. The bailo argued that Agostino was not guilty, and that if he had been released then a qadi's ḥujja ("sigilletto del cadi") should exist, attesting to his innocence. The pasha admitted that the issue had been tried at the Dīvān "where they do not make notes," and that Agostino had been found guilty of all charges. When the bailo argued that Agostino must have been released pursuant to an agreement between the parties, the pasha retorted that he had been released on the bailo's word alone, and that now the plaintiffs had become more powerful and were demanding satisfaction.[199] Barbarigo goes on by invoking a number of arguments, such as the existence of a statute of limitations, the fact that the former bailo Stefano Tiepolo had passed away, and that secretary Giannesino had now forgotten the relevant facts. Be that as it may, the Dīvān stuck to sharīʿa forms of procedure, but also hosted notions and practices that reminded the legal autonomy granted to dhimmī communities. Although we have descriptions of the Dīvān's paperwork and the drafting of final ḥujjas, proper proceedings were not kept, and the role of the archive was played by memory and orality. Yet the important function of oral agreements

197 "la qual cosa, per quello che sono informato, si osservava altramente avanti li presenti capitoli, perché era creduto alla parola di Vostra Serenità, ovvero delli rappresentanti suoi; e se ben è successo a me alcuna fiata il medesimo, che sopra la mia parola ne ho avuto alle flate dal magnifico Ibraim bassà, al tempo che il Signor era in Persia, e che la Magnificenza Sua era governatore in Costantinopoli, avendoli io detto oh' ella mi credea in molto maggior cose; e ne ho avuto da poi il ritorno del Signor in Costantinopoli con il mezzo del magnifico capitano, il quale mi ha fatto fede al magnifico hassà, ch' erano sudditi di Vostra Serenità", *Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III,* 143.

198 Dario, *22 dispacci,* 92–4.

199 "et lo dimanda à mé, come quello che lo ha rilassato sopra la parola del bailo", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli 1A, 432r.

did not necessarily play out to the advantage of Muslims alone, as in the case of Agostino's release. In any case, it is clear that, as the head of his community the bailo's word was invested with a particular charisma, and that it contributed to breaching the wall erected by the biases.[200] Accordingly, and to return to the Priuli lawsuit, the pasha then made a highly significant statement: "Bailo, do as it pleases you, I believe you more than I do forty Turks." In other words, regarding the hearing of witnesses, the pasha did not intend to adhere strictly to sharī'a procedure.[201] In the end, no witnesses were heard, Zen saved his honor and his word was trusted, and Venier recovered his stones, at the expense of other credits owed to Muslims. Everyone was stupefied, Priuli stated, adding that he could not believe it himself.

To be sure, the Burletto, Abdellatif or Priuli affairs are evocative of the complexity of the Veneto-Ottoman "special relationship." Protracted over many Dīvān sessions, the sophisticated debates and concessions from both parties make it clear that this relationship was of a political nature. While this relation is increasingly being addressed by researchers from history of communication, diplomacy or espionage perspectives, my use of these stories and in general, of the very talkative and colored Venetian sources intends rather to illustrate the fact that these door-to-door neighbors were legally different, and became gradually aware of their differences throughout the 16th century. In contrast with the medieval merchant, who seldom concerned himself with the technicalities of the Islamic legal system, I believe that much of the perceived difference between Muslims and Europeans in the early modern era stemmed from the divergent nature of their legal systems, which impacted the conduct of trade, litigation and or the practice of diplomacy. However, this impact has gone mostly unnoticed, probably because specialists in Islamic law and institutions are not concerned with the agenda of world, trans-imperial history and with cross-confessional relations. Similarly, it seems to me, historians of the Ottoman empire are too busy looking for facts and explanations, as for instance when scrutinizing the letter of the ahdnames, and often miss the more important moral meanings people connected to these rules and practices. Studies

200 "mi rispose non vi só dir altro bisogna che si adimandi di là al bailo di quel tempo, et a Zanesino di qui, che saperà informarvi, per il che le dissi che il clarissimo bailo di quel tempo che era il clarissimo messer Stefano Thiepolo [...] era passato a miglior vita, et Zanesino anco non se lo ricordava essendo andati tanti anni da poi", ASVe Senato, Dispacci Ambasciatori e Residenti, Constantinopoli 1A, 432r.

201 "Adunque questo pover'homo de Hieronimo saria ssassinato che sapendo lui Marco dovesse morir, et desputo cosi certe parole su sta cosa, et voleva [61v] far intrar li mori dentro, et pregava el bassa li lassasseno intrar anchor loro, accio dicesseno le sue rason, dove il bassa non volse mai lassarli vegnir et dise a l'ambasator io te credo piui a te che a 40 turchi, fa quel che ti piace, et ordino fosse tolte le buste di mani de el emin de morti." BC, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508c/4, 60v-61r.

on dhimmīs abound, yet surprisingly, if we take into account the social landscape of early modern Mediterranean port-cities, there is little written about legal relations and the mustā'mins. In the Dīvān arena for cross-confessional relations, the divine character of the law made issues stemming from religion much more sensitive, as epitomized in the role of witnesses, and accordingly bailos and ambassadors learned to handle these issues with tact. We have seen them coping with technical aspects related to proof and evidence, estate law, or the intricacies of the dhimmī status. Sometimes, a divide opened between actual practice and the letter of the treaties, as was the case for contradictions in the principle of individual responsibility, when the Venetians realized that there was a doctrine on 'public' disputes, for which the whole community was liable. In 1556, Bailo Barbarigo was forced to intervene during a Dīvān hearing because he did not agree on a matter of translation into Turkish of the word 'truce,' demonstrating proof of his knowledge of amān theory.[202]

Whether they were deeply rooted in jurisprudence or not, the ban on cross-confessional witnessing and the dhimmīs' attempts to forbid the use of Frankish witnesses underline the fact that a specific approach to proof was part and parcel of Ottoman governance. Snjezana Buzov has criticized the monolithic vision of historiography of harmony between actual governance and rule of law, according to which the jurists' priority was to provide legitimacy for the sultan's claims.[203] Significantly, Ebu's-Su'ud himself raised objections against Ottoman policies on issues of testimony and unbelief, as in the case of the bailo Amer and his dhimmī witnesses. These peculiar notions and practices were accompanied by other legal ideas of a more anomalous nature. If the ban on Muslim witnesses meant twisting the arm of traditional sharī'a procedure, arbitrary suspensions of it such as that decreed for Aleppo constituted an exception to the exception. The legal grounds upon which Ottomans claimed the existence of a universal dhimmi-mustā'min nation are equally intriguing. Similar questions could be raised about the value given to the word of the bailo at the Dīvān supreme court, and, above all, to the ambiguous ban preventing the Priulis' attorneys from availing themselves of Muslim testimony, a defense universally accepted in Muslim societies. Although it is difficult to know the extent to which these bans, anomalies and adjustments were enforced in practice, there seems to have existed a legal ethical code, based on unwritten rules and shared notions of justice, according to which the production of evidence was held up to a confessional framework.

Guy Burak, Snjezana Buzov and Reem Meshal have demonstrated that Ottoman legal reforms, which were moving towards a more universal and homogeneous law, and away from local custom, were instrumental in fashioning a new

202 ASVe, Senato, Dispacci degli ambasciatori e residenti, Costantinopoli, B. 1A, 377–384.
203 Buzov, *The lawgiver and his lawmakers,* 80–1.

imperial sovereignty.[204] It was in fields such as the laws of evidence and obligation that earlier legal customs were more systematically dismissed. To be sure, the Ottomans did not discuss sharīʿa principles governing exchanges with unbelievers, but they did criticize "corrupt" judges' and professional witnesses' formalist attachment to rules and procedures. The unusual approach to minority witnessing, so confusing to Venetian litigants, was part of the Ottoman project to build a religious and legal orthodoxy that stood in contrast with the old Mamluk "orthopraxy."[205] And indeed, the story of the two corrupt ʿudūl in Cairo that opens this book epitomizes the formalistic approach that the Ottomans were contesting. The way in which the different affairs described in this chapter were handled demonstrates that these policies were not just an excuse for dismissing all Frankish claims related to diplomacy, ransoming and borderland relations on religious grounds. The strategies of plaintiffs to gain leverage by playing with conversion were not always successful, and indeed legal principles, such as the superiority of the Muslim word and the ḥanafī exception were not just government injunctions imposed from above, but equally invoked and manipulated by the plaintiffs.

We have seen that the sultans and their representatives invoked time and again before their Venetian counterparts the need to comply with the principles of sacred law. The biases against non-Muslim witnesses characteristic of sharīʿa, treated by the Mamluks as a legal technicality, had important meaning for the Ottomans. These principles served as a means for them to differentiate themselves as a political community, delimited by identity boundaries, and to mark out their vision of the Ottoman sultan as a champion of the rule of law. Perhaps for this reason, claims and bans such as these were heard at the Ottoman courts for at least fifty years, and crystalized around the ahdnames over the following centuries. To be sure, the biases against minority witnessing helped to demarcate social and religious boundaries, but they never constituted the unbreachable 'bronze wall' described by Western jurists.[206] However firm Ottoman adherence was to the principle of Muslims' superiority as legal actors, the potential damages of discrimination were counterbalanced by a new and opener attitude towards written evidence, that did away with the archival divide between Medieval and Modern, East and West. In addition, not only educated diplomats, but all actors, ranging from pirates to merchants and captives, proved to be familiar with each other's legal practices and with some basic sharīʿa principles, making legal divides open to negotiation.

204 Ibid., 7.

205 Meshal, "Antagonistic Sharīʿas", 211.

206 Contuzzi, *La istituzione dei consolati ed il diritto internazionale europeo nella sua applicabilità in Oriente,* 145.

CHAPTER 5

Conclusions

> I will erect a strong wall between you and them: "Bring me blocks of iron."
>
> Qur'ān 18: 95-96

∴

If the issue of archival practices is a highly vexed one, the way in which the biases played out in daily business remains a largely neglected research question. Since the outset, I had the chance of gleaning, almost undisturbed, many findings on the legal vicissitudes of Franks living among pre-modern Muslims. Of course, it is far from unexplored territory; a fair amount has been written on the embassies to the Mamluks, ranging from the exchange of diplomatic letters and gifts to the drafting of treaties.[1] The *relazioni* dispatched to the Senate by Venetian diplomats have long been highlighted as a landmark of the European rational approach to cross-cultural diplomacy and information. However, scarce attention has been paid to cross-confessional interactions such as those described in the daily dispatches I have scrutinized in this book.[2] Indeed, the historian's eye has usually turned away from the legal issues foreigners stumbled over, to focus instead on the adjacent artistic, diplomatic and economic aspects of their presence, deemed more important. Some aspects pertaining to the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem have not passed under the radar, such as the complex witnessing rules in Crusader legal books, yet the Mamluks' major contribution to cross-confessional relations, the siyāsa courts, has been ignored, just as Mamluk institutions are rarely connected with any non-Muslim precedent in the Middle East.

Although in Chapters Three and Four, which concentrate on medieval and Ottoman sultans, facts take precedence over scholarly discussion, this does

1 See, among recent contributions, *Mamluk Cairo, a Crossroads for Embassies*, edited by Frédéric Bauden and Malika Dekkiche, Leiden, Brill, 2019.

2 Benzoni, Gino, "Ranke's favourite source. The Venetian relazioni. Impressions with allusions to later historiography", in: Leopold von Ranke and the Shaping of the Historical Discipline. edited by Georg G. Iggers and James M. Powell. Syracuse University Press, 1990, 45–57.

not mean these facts cannot be read against the strong backdrop of previous scholarship. While I have had the liberty of presenting my findings on siyāsa, Frankish merchants in Medieval Syria and Egypt, or on discussions at the Dīvān in an almost empty field, there is an undeniably hefty mass of recent scholarship on Islamic legal practice, which provides an accurate picture of the changing attitudes of Islamic rulers towards the legal system. Studies on Ottoman justice far outnumber those dealing with the Fatimid, Ayyubid and Mamluk periods, not simply because of the dynasty's larger chronological and geographical venture, but also due to a very simple fact: historians of the Ottoman Empire have archives, whereas those dealing with medieval times do not. On this score, the literature that addresses the development of Ottoman justice agrees on one fundamental point: that the Ottomans sought to reverse the Mamluk approach to legal pluralism, with their flexible handling of judges, notaries and legal schools, what Reem Meshal has defined as the replacement of a pluralistic sharīʿa with an "antagonistic" Ottoman law, based on the predominance of the ḥanafī legal guild.[3] Mamluk rulers, and more generally medieval sultans, neither intervened on matters of doctrine, nor in the functioning of the judiciary and the schools of law. The sultans were regulators of adjudication, and assigned a sphere of action to judges and officials, while reserving for themselves the right to appoint chief justices. Apart from that, they never interfered with the prerogatives of the legally learned, who continued to decide who could exercise legal reasoning or issue legal opinions.[4] When medieval sultans intervened in legal matters, they did so as pious Muslims, according to the Islamic principle that any believer is expected to undertake necessary actions on behalf of the community, rather than by virtue of any exceptional power.[5] The sources mention that several Mamluk sultans and emirs, such as Timurbūghā (ruled 1467–8) and Sayf al-Dīn Ṭāṭār (1421), studied jurisprudence, and portray major rulers such as al-Ashraf Qaytbāy in the act of writing their own fatwās, hence accepting the law of the jurists as an

3 Ibrahim, Ahmed Fekry, "Al-Shaʿrānī's Response to Legal Purism:: A Theory of Legal Pluralism", *Islamic Law and Society* 20 1-2 (2013), 110–140, Burak, *The second formation of Islamic law: the Hanafi school in the early modern Ottoman empire,*. Alsabagh, "Before Banks: Credit, Society, and Law in Sixteenth-Century Palestine and Syria", 52–61.

4 Fitzgerald, *Ottoman methods of conquest,* 114. Meshal, *Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian,* 93–6. Winter: "The judiciary of late Mamluk and early Ottoman Damascus."

5 Hurvitz, Nimrod: "The Contribution of Early Islamic Rulers to Adjudication and Legislation: The Case of the Mazalim Tribunals", in: *Law and empire: ideas, practices, actors*, edited by Jeroen Duindam, Jill Harries, Caroline Humfress and Nimrod Hurvitz, Leiden—Boston: Brill, 2013, 133–156, 136.

unchallenged frame of reference in matters of governance.[6] Most scholars would agree that this drastically changed with the rise of Ottoman kanun and its consolidation as a corpus of public law. Despite their public image in historiography as despotic rulers, Mamluk sultans took care not to appear in the public eye as eager to slay dissident jurists and judges.[7] In sum, legal historians generally agree that the Ottoman dynasty, particularly in the 16th century, grafted not only the law but the entire legal system onto the mechanisms of governance. Just like other post-Mongol dynasties, they actively intervened in the structure of the ḥanafī legal guild and its doctrines, involved themselves in the appointment of muftīs, and developed their own imperial hierarchy of ulama and learning establishments. While this book can only contribute to this general scheme with its findings on the changing attitudes towards proof and unbelief, it may also contribute to the more challenging task of making sense of this grafting.

The rationale for the early modern incorporation of justice into governance is usually pinned on the pragmatic attitude of the Ottoman state, and in the negotiating, accommodating legal culture of the dynasty. Istiḥsān, or juristic preference, intervened in ample areas of Ottoman legal action, such as witnessing, in the same manner that most commentators attribute, one way or another, the many controversial issues related to the capitulations to convenience. An analogous consensus exists regarding the Mamluks' relationship with the legal system, which sees the sultan's patronage over legal scholars and their associations as equitable and symbiotic in nature. Symbiotic, inasmuch as rulers had more to gain from sponsoring scholars, than from challenging them by attempting to dictate legal doctrine, as had happened under the ʿAbbasid caliphs. The Ayyubids and Mamluks drew much of their legitimacy from their sponsorship of the four-madhhab system, which they housed in four-iwān madrasas and mosques built around a central hall, and, similarly, from their support for maẓālim justice displayed in public places and in the Hall of Justice (dār al-ʿadl), also a late-medieval innovation. The legally learned, in exchange for their doctrinal autonomy, rarely attempted to obstruct the sultan's designs. The relationship was equitable in the sense that, while sponsoring all forms of Islamic legal identity, the share of each school was not strictly egalitarian; shāfiʿīs, and sometimes ḥanafīs, were privileged over ḥanbalīs and mālikīs, and some legal agents such as ḥājibs and wakīls were promoted and

6 Irwin, "Privatization", 69–70, Fitzgerald, *Ottoman methods of conquest,* 114.

7 Winter: "The judiciary of late Mamluk and early Ottoman Damascus: The administrative, social and cultural transformation of the system".

their jurisdictions enlarged.[8] The practical expansion of royal justice on the basis of available theories has been, all too often, interpreted in negative terms by historians. Only in recent years have Youssef Rapoport and Christian Müller called for a more articulated vision of the justice dispensed by the qadis, and by those jurisdictions that drew from the executive power of sultans and officials, such as the market inspector or the ḥājib himself. Royal justice, in spite of complaints by many ulama, was rooted in sharīʿa and hence complied to its principal forms and manifestations. Jurists accepted the prerogative granted to Mamluk officials in the vests of judges to mete out punishments and deal with proof and procedure, so as to safeguard the interests of the Muslim community. In turn, Mamluk rulers took good note of the legal solutions issued by jurists—as demonstrated in Sultan Barqūq's opportunistic recourse to a Persian merchant's complaint against the defiant qadi al-Qurshī. Mamluk judges handled procedural issues, such as oaths or written evidence, with the participation of those foreigners to whom the law applied, without overtly challenging Islamic normativity—as would be the case, for example, if a Muslim was imprisoned on the grounds of Frankish testimony alone. Descriptions of siyāsa hearings suggest that judges adopted a juristic view, without necessarily interrogating normative texts (taqlīd).[9] Left in the hands of jurists and judges, the affairs of foreign unbelievers were dealt with fairly within the limits of Islamic traditional normativity. To my knowledge, however, no researcher has thus far sought to offer a positive interpretation of the Mamluk approach to relations with infidels, dhimmīs and mustā'mins alike.

Researchers have a tendency to present Latin Christians as free from sin, having inherited a classical legal background in which religion was irrelevant in the courtroom and therefore no witness could be prevented from being an actor in the legal system. Yet we have seen that, against this ideal backdrop, in Mediterranean markets no Jew ever dared to present himself as a valid witness for a transaction between their Christian social superiors. As the deeds of the *outremer* notaries demonstrate, minorities bore witness only among themselves. In addition, the claims of Christian actors soon contributed to the erosion of classical Roman law in Byzantium, which asked for the discrimination of unbelievers. This tendency reached its peak in the Crusader courts and markets, with their complex regulations on the taking of oaths and testimony

8 I have dealt extensively on the charge of the wakīl al-sulṭān in Apellániz, Francisco: *Pouvoir et finance en Méditerranée pré-moderne: le deuxième état mamelouk et le commerce des épices (1382–1517)*, Barcelona: CSIC, 2009.

9 Ibrahim, "Al-Shaʿrānī's Response to Legal Purism: A Theory of Legal Pluralism", Rapoport, "Legal Diversity in the Age of Taqlid: the Four Chief Qadis Under the Mamluks."

across confessional boundaries. To cope with the complexities of dealing across confessions, the Crusader marketplace was left in the hands of the jurists, who set up a legalistic system of technicalities, and the vast production of law codes in the period testifies to this. These regulations may well have appeared strange to contemporary rulers on the continent, who lived in increasingly mono-confessional societies where such distinctions had few practical applications. Instead, societies exposed to the presence of unbelievers, such as the ever-expanding Castile, adopted without hesitation elements of Islamic legal pluralism, such as the oath-taking biases and procedures examined here. The myth of a substantive legal system rooted in Roman law as against a formalistic, idealistic and skeptical Islamic system finds its origin-point in the public faith given to notarial deeds. I have attempted to demostrate here that Latin legal systems were far more permeable than is often believed, implying deep-rooted relationships and continuities between different legal cultures, and that the supposedly classical ancestry of some key institutions such as *publica fides* is not convincing. Islamic laws of evidence, in fact, look very similar to those passed under Justinian, while the Western notary is very much a late medieval innovation.

When it came to dealing with foreigners and legal relations, this book's contention is that the Mamluk approach to cross-confessional issues was rooted in Middle Eastern traditions, and that their law courts were conducive to handling mixed conflicts, and even became the preferred forum for issues between Franks. More importantly, this process was achieved without overtly challenging sharīʿa norms, but instead by maintaining a symbiotic relationship with jurists, and their elaboration of available, if dated, doctrines on governance. In addition, the Mamluk enterprise of governance attempted to be inclusive of the judiciary as a whole, since as we have seen, the otherwise suspect ḥanbalīs served the purposes of governors, as in the case of regulations protecting foreign merchants. The rationale for the Mamluk legal handling of foreignness and unbelief was to keep its incumbent, changing presence within the limits of the available legal system. To cope with Franks and their legal needs, the Mamluks' strategy focused on adjudication procedures, laws of obligation towards non-Muslims, and sponsored notarization at all levels. Rather than indulging in an ad hoc, pragmatic policy of grating privileges to European partners, the Mamluks fully exploited the legal resources at their disposal. They mobilized notaries and judges of all sorts—ranging from qadis to officials and from simsārs to customs clerks—and demonstrated a hitherto unknown degree of sophistication in diplomacy, and most particularly in the drafting of amān. Jurists—ranging from the Mamluk-sponsored al-Subkī and al-ʿAynī, to the unruly Ibn Taymīyah and his disciples—played a part in a process that was not

only driven from above. In the same vein, bottom-up forces affected the Mamluk model of market/court relations with infidels, as in the case of Franks that called on siyāsa judges to arbitrate their own intra-communal disputes. The jurists summoned sultans and officials to inflict non-Quranic punishments, open investigations and trials, and deal with circumstantial evidence in ways that the qadis were reluctant to do. The sultans, in exchange, drew on the jurists' legitimacy to deal with the businesses and claims of suspect ḥarbīs. Yet at an imprecise time around 1500—to use Ibn Iyās' metaphor describing the Portuguese arrival in the Indian Ocean—the Franks managed to breach the mythical wall erected by Alexander Dhū-l-Qarnayn to keep Gog and Magog away from humankind, and separating the Mediterranean and the China Seas.[10] In a 16th-century Mediterranean marked by the coexistence of empires, such as the Ottoman and the Venetian, a new wall was raised between members of the two principal imperial confessions. The traditional balance maintained by sultans, in their relationship with the legally learned, was profoundly altered, particularly in the post-1517 Arab provinces, in the same manner that Frankish communities and their legal issues soon outgrew their marginal role not only in the courts and markets, but also in political discourse. Just as current views on Mamluk relations with infidels have proven insufficient for understanding the complexity of the sultans' approach, the descriptions presented in this book on the handling of cross-confessional relations by the Ottomans call for a rethinking of the current pragmatist or ecumenic paradigms with which the dynasty has been typecast.

Rather than pointing an accusing finger at Ottoman contradictions, my approach has been instead to acknowledge the emergence of Ottoman practice through two contradictory trends; one whereby the subjects concerned with Ottoman law were accommodated in its practical application, and another, parallel tendency to use the law as a means to arrest social change. To this end, I make use of the conceptual tools proposed by Baki Tezcan for analyzing Ottoman politics, who argues for the existence of two opposing tendencies in medieval and early modern Islamic governance: one moving in an absolutist direction, and another alternative, 'constitutional' one that looked to religious normativity for the limits of sultanian, executive power. In keeping with previous studies on the Ottomans' relationship with the law, with its sponsoring of specific legal actors, courts, archives and written artifacts at the expense of others, it seems clear at this point that Ottoman governance moved in an absolutist direction when dealing with the affairs of foreigners. In their amān clauses,

10 Ibn Iyās, *Badāʾiʿ al-Zuhūr,* IV, 109.

bans and other decrees—such as that issued for Aleppo—the Ottoman sultans began terming their decisions on the conduct of cross-confessional affairs in the first person. However, Tezcan warns that these two tendencies did not dovetail into conservative and liberal political approaches respectively. On the one hand, the sultan publicly expressed his respect for the law of the jurists, by adhering to governing sharīʿa principles as regards proof and evidence. By fixing his positions regarding witnesses, the ruler acknowledged the divine nature of the law as interpreted by jurists, and adopted a conservative attitude by pretending the law to arrest social change. This became all the more evident in the sultans' pretensions over borderland territories and piracy issues, with their resulting loads of captive bodies, where they placed the burden of proof uniquely on Christian plaintiffs and their valueless testimony.

The worldly nature of public, kanun law, however, could on occasion nuance juridical thinking, and even overtly challenge it. Just as important as adhering to the jurists' viewpoint, the Ottoman sultan's own kanun on the rights of mustā'mins implied the acceptance that the law had to adapt to the realities of social change. The ruler departed from the jurists' viewpoint in that he promoted the thesis that all unbelievers, dhimmīs and foreigners alike, constituted a single community, and some of his positions on amān theory and witnessing challenged the views of alleged supporters of the state such as Ebuʾs-Suʿud. If the sultan adopted an uncomfortable conservatism as regards the first bias at the center of this book—namely, witnessing—in parallel he issued 'liberal' kanuns protecting Franks from the potential loss of rights, allowing them, for instance, to face trials without the direct intervention of Muslim witnesses. Thus, although the sultan sent an absolutist message in terms of witnessing and unbelief, some elements of that same message were conservative, while others were liberal.

Mamluk amān treaties tend to bear a monotonous resemblance with each other, since juristic solutions necessarily applied to everyone; the Ottomans left instead key issues in the handling of cross-confessional relations to executive decrees, that applied arbitrarily for the different foreign nations.[11] The Mamluk approach to foreigners was, as in the case of their Crusader forerunners, to leave matters in the hands of specialists of sharīʿa, who took care of such issues as a technicality, a matter of *fatwās* and adjudication procedures, and in practice transferred cases to the royal courts and officials. This legalistic, medieval approach to the mustā'mins was replaced under the Ottomans by a more political logic, of which the Venetian case is the most emblematic. The

11 Wansbrough, "Venice and Florence".

political nature of this relationship, hence not primarily dictated by economic motivations nor by mere convenience, can be appreciated in the absence of any reference in Venetian treaties to the major privilege granted to Europeans in evidentiary matters: the right not to be condemned on the basis of Muslim testimony but on that of written documents. Far from fighting for the acquisition of arbitrary privileges, Venice presented herself at the Porte as declining these procedural concessions, and as a dhimmī-like community whose representatives were heard on an equal footing. The political relation with the Porte manifested itself in the ambiguity of dīvān sessions, where diplomatic agendas were treated as any other legal business. In contrast with their predecessors, who may have discerned more clearly between bilateral and legal issues, when it came to the discrimination of non-Muslims, an orthodox approach to sharīʿa was endorsed by the dynasty. This attitude transcended the sphere of the courthouse to become an integral part of the Ottoman political discourse delivered, time and again, to the European consuls and ambassadors. Against the backdrop of this orthodox approach to divine law, the liberal aspects of the absolutist message were expressed in the language of public law, through executive decrees, including the ban on Muslim witnesses or the Aleppo ferman. The consolidation of public law went hand-in-hand with the inception of a truly archival culture associated with the courthouse, with decrees now included in the qadi's sijills. Conversely, the conservative backbone of this absolutist message adhered to the sharīʿa principles on truth sponsored by early jurists, and it was adopted at the risk of encountering constant hurdles at the borders and at sea. Thus liberal nuances affected, though not exclusively, the new status of written evidence in cross-confessional exchanges.

The Mamluks, instead, saw themselves as unconditional *constitutionalists*. The foundational act marking their rise to power was the delegation of full executive power from a legitimate Abbasid Caliph to the sultan al-Manṣūr Qalāwūn (1279–1290). The leading role of the ulama among the urban population has been sufficiently stressed by classic authors such as Ira M. Lapidus or Ulrich Haarmann. Under the aegis of the Mamluk sultans, spurious elements of the arbitration system were purged, and the moral prerogative of righteous Muslims—as epitomized by the ʿudūl- over the truths of early life extended beyond hitherto known areas. Qadis concentrated jurisdiction over cross-confessional cases and, under the Circassians, they shared it with officials deemed legitimate judges by the revered theories of Siyasah. Relations with unbelievers were increasingly dictated by a repertoire of legal principles such as the postulates of *al-siyāsa al-sharʿiyya* and the doctrines of ʿahd and amān. When paying visits to sufi masters or building welfare complexes in Mecca, when standing the provocations of the ḥanbalīs and refraining from

putting away dissident ulema, the Mamluk sultans were acknowledging the role of the sharīʿa-minded in limiting their own executive power. I believe that the prevalence of the piety-minded and their values on areas such as truth-bearing is ultimately responsible for the hampering of a real archival culture in the stronghold of chancery and scribal traditions. Whenever the Abbasid and Fatimid caliphs kept archives, they yielded to the sharīʿa-based regime of truth sponsored by the legally learned. The sophistication of amān and siyāsah theories created the conditions for the flourishing of diplomacy and made Cairo 'a crossroads for embassies'. The legal and piety-minded were now empowered in areas that had traditionally been left in the hands of dragomans, diplomats and secretaries. From the vantage point offered by courts and markets, there emerges a historical time in which governance, chancery and cross-confessional practices were filled with sharīʿa-based notions and ideas. This *age of the ulama* can be located between the rise of siyāsa as a distinct post-Crusade phenomenon and the twilight of the Mamluk commercial empire with the Ottoman conquest of Egypt and Syria.

The pragmatist interpretation of Ottoman attitudes towards the European powers, as opposed to those of the despotic Mamluks, has long identified the Dīvān as a privileged locus for cross-confessional exchange. However, the Istanbul Dīvān and similar forums where privileges were obtained, and where balances of power allegedly led to the adoption of pragmatic decisions—such as the granting of capitulations and berats—are not the only setting in which we can observe cross-confessional diplomacy at work. As demonstrated by discussions revolving around the biases against non-Muslims, Islamic normativity manifested itself in a vast range of exchanges and relationships between Muslim polities and their European counterparts. Against the grain of recent trends in diplomatic history, and in light of the examples explored in this book, it would be fair to note that religious principles were respected and even became guidelines for the actual practice of diplomacy and other cross-confessional interactions. Recent cultural analyses of cross-cultural diplomacy take place in a late-modern, decline scenario where a weakened Ottoman power contravened sharīʿa norms and accepted agreements in order to satisfy imperatives of convenience and balances of power. In the recent analysis by Christian Windler, Islamic normativity was not central to relations at the Dīvān, an interaction that was instead primarily dependent upon the actors' (consuls in this case) experience and skill.[12]

12 Windler, Christian, "Diplomatic History as a Field for Cultural Analysis: Muslim-Christian Relations in Tunis, 1700–1840", The Historical Journal 44 1 (2001), 79–106.

Such an analysis sees both parties as being characterized by fundamental differences in terms of their values and vision of the world, and that negotiators attached different meanings to the same gestures and facts. Relations were fueled, in spite of this fundamental divide, by the capacity to reach compromises on specific points of contact. For instance, in the Maghreb regencies, hand-kissing was considered to be most humiliating by the Franks, however once they gained the privilege of kissing the bey's hand more privately, the ceremony was no longer felt to be degrading, while for the bey it kept intact its political meaning of superiority. This cultural interpretation holds that change did actually happen, but that it was circumscribed to variations in the ceremonial, and in the repertoire of norms governing cross-confessional exchanges. In addition, some medievalists have argued that in the field of legal exchange, interaction was limited to the occasional acceptance and exchange of tokens—proofs in this case—produced by the contender, whenever these proofs were compliant with the other's own system of norms.[13] This common approach to Mediterranean history sees agreements as being reached in order to accept a legal or diplomatic item as valid, while a deeper exchange of values never happened. In other words, legal systems were kept fundamentally isolated in the medieval Mediterranean—or, as Michel Balard puts it, "the gates of the funduq separated two worlds that knew nothing of each other."[14] Such a narrow interpretation stands in marked contrast with the legal milieus we see in Alexandria and Damascus in Chapter Three, where actors made promiscuous use of courts and notaries, and where institutions, irrespective of religion, had the capacity to mutually enforce each other's decisions.

Sixteenth-century Istanbul and the imperial dīvān represent a challenging unity of analysis when compared with the unequal setting of the eighteenth- and nineteenth-century regencies. I have not come across any situation in which one of the parties aimed to make their opponent "lose face", the main

13 Valérian: "Le recours à l'écrit", 68.

14 Balard, Michel: "Relations économiques entre l'Occident et le monde islamique à la fin du Moyen Age", in: *Istituto Internazionale di Storia Economica "F. Datini", Atti della xxxviii Settimana di Studi: Relazioni economiche tra Europa e mondo islamico. Secoli XIII–XVIII* t.1, 193–218. Firenze 2007, 218. It was not undue attachment to a given system of norms and values that dictated other aspects of cross-confessional relations, but instead conjectures and balances of power; see, for instance Valérian, "La résolution des conflits" , Valérian, Dominique, "Les marchands latins dans les ports musulmans méditerranéens: une minorité confinée dans des espaces communautaires?", Revue des mondes musulmans et de la Méditerranée 107–110 (2005), 437–458.

device at work in Windler's analysis. At the Porte, hand-kissing, the epitome of the diplomat's struggle for symbolic domination, did not exist. This struggle for symbolic domination stands in marked contrast with the trove of practices I have described, that were functional to the 'political', bilateral relations maintained between Venetians and Turks—exemplified by, as we have seen, the frequent exchange of jokes. Rather than attempting to twist each other's arms with the aim of gaining symbolic trophies for their own system of values, interlocutors at the Dīvān proved not only to be aware of each other's standards, but also—even if they were not necessarily in mutual agreement—the Venetians displayed a strong degree of empathy for the Turks' commitment to divine law. Only twice did Italian diplomats attempt to twist the arm of Ottoman administrators by requesting that unbelievers be accepted as witnesses: once, quickly refused, by the inexperienced Florentines, and a second time in 1522 by a disoriented doge, a request that was quickly censored by the acting ambassador.

Rather than precise agreements whose objective was to 'save the face' of both parties, in a context of conflicting systems of values, one conversation between the Turkish-speaking Giovanni Dario and the pashas can be further added to the exempla offered so far. The two were, once again, discussing the inconveniences encountered when dealing with Christian captives—although, as mentioned earlier, the Ottomans were open to granting value to the bailo's word when dealing with the deliverance of prisoners. The arguments advanced and the tone used by Dario suggest that, beyond seeking to obtain specific goals and privileges, there was no symbolic or linguistic struggle for domination at play, and that the meaning given by both contenders to concepts such as slavery were very much the same. In a discussion dated September 1484, the pasha admitted that "everyone is inclined to free slaves," and that since Frankish captives were arriving in large numbers in Istanbul due to piracy or borderland violence, he suggested that they may well "put our strict laws aside," and proceed "us pashas and you Venetians" together to investigate each individual case and to "draft the captives list," hearing their cases and circumstances before adopting a common decision. In this way "our [the pashas'] judgment" could not be suspected of partiality. Acknowledging the pasha's goodwill, Dario replied that "neither I nor the bailo would ever, in the Doge's name, free a slave not legally belonging to us." "If we did such a thing," he argued, "we would offend first God, since it was no less a sin to unjustly free a legally bought slave than to enslave a free man." So, for Dario, Venetians "simply want assurance that our citizens will no longer be captured, as [Islamic] justice requests, and that those already captured will be freed." Beyond resolving the specific issues on their agenda, Venetian ambassadors

rarely clashed over cultural interpretations of the same facts, nor did they seek to challenge Islamic notions and beliefs.[15]

It is not my aim, however, to paint a rosy picture of cross-confessional relations, but rather to reposition our understanding of how foreigners and their legal issues were handled, and away from a scenario insisting upon unequal power relations. My objective has been to present a historical setting—that of the 16th-century Mediterranean—in which new and challenging boundaries were being raised. The barrier was not, like in Qur'ān 18:95–96, cast out of the iron of essentialist definitions of culture, but instead came into being by virtue of divergent normative systems inherited from the past. Adherence to sharīʿa was taken very seriously after 1517, and required a profound reconfiguration of relations across confessions. Commercial litigation, and more generally court-and-market interactions, are a privileged viewpoint for observing a phenomenon that, I believe, has passed by largely unremarked. Rather than constituting a deliberate choice, the adoption of evidentiary standards was the result of parallel, sometimes conflicting forces. The willingness to purge the allegedly corrupt Mamluk judiciary, the empowerment of ḥanafī judges at the expense of ḥājibs, the Ottoman aversion for those ʿudūl blackmailing their clients in the markets, or the rise of a logic of preservation for the written, all conspired for the adoption of a new ethics.

If I am not suggesting that the biases were adopted because they were functional to a given imperial or absolutist project, it is fair to say that the value given to these biases against disbelievers helped to demarcate social and religious boundaries and to mark out the role of the ruler in sanctioning the superiority of Muslims and sharīʿa in an increasingly promiscuous empire. On their side, instead of fostering conflict and disagreements, not only elite mediators but most dhimmīs and Franks involved acknowledged such values and beliefs, hence contributing to the spread of legal knowledge, diplomatic practices and political relations in which merchants, as well as consuls and slaves, were

15 "et aliberar schiaui ogni vno e inclinado da la natura ma la via del mezo seria questa che messe da canto le leze nostre cusi strette. nui Bassa insieme cum vui fossamo cognitori de questa facenda et cbe ne fosse apuntadi li schiaui et che li vedessamo et aldissamo et considerade le circonstantie li zudegassamo et chel nostro judicio seria perfetto et non seria suspetto et che partido che seria mi da la porta misser lo Baylo intrasse in mio luogo et che voleua esser cum el Signor et far che questo modo se obseruasse li resposi che lo aseguraua de questo che ne la M.cia del Baylo ne mi ne persona alchuna che fosse in questa parte per name de la Ex. v.ra franchessamo mai alchuno schiauo che non fosse di nostri per quanta habiamo cara la vita per che offendessamo prima dio per che non era manco peccado a liberar vn schiauo comprado contra rason dezo che era de far schiauo vnomo libero," Dario, *22 dispacci,* 94.

embedded. Beyond setting some crucial lines of demarcation, the 'bronze wall' was not meant to seal all interaction between communities, since it was accompanied by a series of measures and practical interpretations of the biases that favored exchange rather than impeding it. In a similar manner, ransoming oiled commerce with the Ottoman regencies, as has been pointed out by Wolfgang Kaiser, and I believe that the necessary legal knowledge now required of Franks in terms of registering transactions, dealing with judges and the legal principles applied in the qadi courts, was ultimately beneficial to trade. It entailed an unprecedented degree of cultural, and in this case, legal, awareness, and was responsible for the blossoming of Istanbul as a central forum for diplomatic and material exchange.[16]

16 Kaiser, Wolfgang, "L'économie de la rançon en Méditerranée occidentale (xvie-xviie siècle)", Hypothèses 10 1 (2007), 359–368.

Bibliography

a) Manuscripts

Rome, Biblioteca Nazionale Centrale, Ms. Orientali 98 / 1, Anonymous, *Kitāb al-Qawānīn al-sulṭāniyya wa-l-fawā'id al-dīwāniyya* ("Rules of government and notes on the dīwān").

Venice, Biblioteca Marciana, It. VII, 878/8652, *Dispacci Andrea Gritti* (1502).

Venice, Biblioteca Correr, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa c. 508, *Processo Davanti ai Giudici di Petizion, eredi Marco Priuli Vs. Marin da Molin.*

Venice, Biblioteca Correr, Manoscritti Provenienza Diversa, C 306, *Relazione del Consolato in Alessandria.*

Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale, Division Orientale, Turc 130, *Mémoires de l'ambassade de Monsieur de Brèves en Levant.*

b) Arabic and Islamic Sources

al-ʿAynī, Badr al-Dīn Maḥmūd Ibn Aḥmad (1361–1451): *ʿIqd al-jumān fī tārīkh ahl al-zamān: ʿaṣr salāṭīn al-Mamālīk*, edited by Muḥammad Muḥammad Amīn. Cairo: al-Hay'ah al-Miṣrīyah al-ʿĀmmah lil-Kitāb, 1987.

al-ʿAynī, Badr al-Dīn Maḥmūd Ibn Aḥmad (1361–1451): *al-Bināya Sharḥ al-Hidāya*, edited by Ayman Sălih Sha'bān. Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmiyya, 2000.

al-Buṣrawī, ʿAlī Ibn Yūsuf (1439–1499): *Tārīkh al-Buṣrawī: ṣafaḥāt majhūlah min tārīkh Dimashq fī ʿAṣr al-Mamālīk, min sanat 871 H li-ghāyat 904 H*, edited by Akram Ḥasan ʿUlabī. Damascus; Beirut: Dār al-Ma'mūn lil-Turāth, 1988.

al-Ḥalabī, Ibrāhīm Ibn Muḥammad (1460–1549): *Kitāb Multaqá al-abḥur,* edited by Wahbī Sulaymān Ghāwijī al-Bānī: Dar al-Bayrouti, 2005.

al-Jawbarī, ʿAbd al-Raḥmān Ibn ʿUmar: Al-Ǧawbarī und sein Kašf al-asrār: ein Sittenbild des Gauners im arabisch-islamischen Mittelalter (7./13. Jahrhundert): Einführung, Edition und Kommentar, edited by Manuela Höglmeier, Islamkundliche Untersuchungen, 1939–1940;Bd. 267. Berlin: Klaus Schwarz, 2006.

al-Maqrīzī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1364–1442): *Kitāb al-sulūk li-maʿrifat duwal al-mulūk*, edited by Said A. F. ʿAshour. Le Caire: Matbaʿat Dar-al-Kutub, 1970–1973.

al-Maqrīzī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1364–1442): Kitāb al-Mawāʿiẓ wa-al-iʿtibār fī dhikr al-khiṭaṭ wa-al-āthār. Cairo: Maktabat al-Thaqafa al-Dīniyya, n.d.

al-Qalqashandī, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAlī (1355 or 6–1418): *Ṣubḥ al-aʿšа fī Kitābāt al-inšā.* 14 vols. Cairo: 1913–1914.

al-Qudsī, Abū Ḥāmid (d. 1483): *Badhl al-nasā'iḥ al-shar'iyya fī mā 'ala l-sulṭān wa-wulāt al-umūr wa-sā'ir al-rā'iyya*, MA thesis, Riyadh, edited by Sālim al-Shamarī. 2 vols., 1996.

al-Saḥmāwī, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad (d. 868/1464): *al-Thaghr al-bāsim fī ṣinā'at al-kātib wa-al-kātim: al-ma'rūf bi-ism al-Maqṣad al-rafī' al-manshā al-hādī li-dīwān al-inshā lil-Khālidī*, edited by Ashraf Muḥammad Anas and Ḥusayn Naṣṣār. 2 vols. Cairo: Maṭba'at Dār al-Kutub wa-al-Wathā'iq al-Qawmīyah bi-al-Qāhirah, 2009.

al-Subkī, Taqī al-Dīn 'Alī Ibn 'Abd al-Kāfī (1284–1355): *Fatāwā al-Subkī*, edited by Ḥusām al-Dīn Qudsī. 2 vols., 1355 h.

al-Suyūṭī, Muḥammad Ibn Shihāb al-Dīn (1413 or 14–1475): *Jawāhir al-'Uqūd wa-Mu'īn al-Quḍāh wa-al-Muwaqqi'īn wa-al-Shuhūd* Edited by Muḥammad Ḥāmid al-Fiqī. 2 vols., Cairo: Maṭba'at al-Sunnah al-Muḥammadīyah, 1992.

al-Ṭarsūsī, Najm al-Dīn Ibrāhīm Ibn 'Alī (1320-ca.1356): *Tuḥfat al-Turk fī-mā Yajib an Yu'mal fī al-Mulk*, edited by Riḍwān al-Sayyid. Ibn al-Azraq Center for Political Heritage Studies. Beirut, 2012.

Ghazzī, Najm al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn Muḥammad (1570–1651): *al-Kawākib al-sā'irah bi-a'yān al-mi'ah al-'āshirah*. 3 vols. Bayrūt: Dār al-Kutub al-'Ilmīyah, 1997.

Ibn al-Ḥanbalī, Muḥammad Ibn Ibrāhīm al-Ḥalabī (1502 or 3–1563): *Durr al-habab fi tarikh a'yan Halab*, edited by Mahmud Fakhuri and Yahya Abbarah, *Wizarat al-Thaqafah wa-al-Irshad al-Qawmi, Ihya' al-Turath al-Qadim*. Damascus: Wizārat al-Thaqāfah, 1972–1974.

Ibn al-Ḥimṣī, Aḥmad Ibn Muḥammad (1473–1527 or 8): *Ḥawādith al-zamān wa-wafayāt al-shuyūkh wa-al-aqrān*, edited by 'Abd al-'Aziz Fayyad Harfush. Vol. 1–3. Beyrouth: Dār al-Nafā'is, 1996.

Ibn al-Ḥimṣī, Aḥmad Ibn Muḥammad (1473–1527 or 8): *Ḥawādith al-zamān wa-wafayāt al-shuyūkh wa-al-aqrān*, edited by 'Umar Tadmurī. 3 vols. Ṣaydā: al-Maktabah al-'Aṣrīyah, 1999.

Ibn al-Ṣayrafī, 'Alī Ibn Munjib (1071–1147): *al-Qānūn fī dīwān al-rasā'il*, edited by Ayman Fu'ād Sayyid. al-Qāhirah: al-Dār al-Miṣrīyah al-Lubnānīyah, 1990.

Ibn Fahd, Jār Allāh Muḥammad Ibn 'Abd al-'Azīz al-Hāshimī (1486–1547): *Kitāb Nayl al-Muná bi-Dhayl Bulūgh al-Qurá li-Takmilat Itḥāf al-Wará* (*Tārīkh Makkah al-Mukarramah min Sanat 922 H ilá 946 H*), edited by Muḥammad al-Ḥabīb al-Hīlah. 2 vols. Beirut: Mu'assasat al-Furqān lil-Turāth al-Islāmī, Fir' Mawsū'at Makkah al-Mukarramah wa-al-Madīnah al-Munawwarah, 2000.

Ibn Ḥajar al-'Asqalānī, Aḥmad Ibn 'Alī (1372–1449): *al-Durar al-Kāminah fī A'yān al-Mi'ah al-Thāminah*, edited by Muḥammad Sayyid Jād al-Ḥaqq. 5 vols. Cairo: Dār al-Kutub al-Ḥadīthah, 1966–1968.

Ibn Ḥajar al-'Asqalānī, Aḥmad Ibn 'Alī: *Inbā' al-Ghumr bi-Anbā' al-'Umr*, edited by Ḥasan Ḥabashī. 3 vols., Cairo: al-Majlis al-Ā'lá lil-Shu'ūn al-Islāmīyah, 1969–1972.

Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamawī, Taqī al-Dīn Abū Bakr Ibn ʿAlī (d.1434): *Thamarāt al-Awrāq*, edited by Muḥammad Abū al-Faḍl Ibrāhīm. Beirut: Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmīyah, 1983.

Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamawī, Taqī al-Dīn Abū Bakr Ibn ʿAlī (d.1434): *Qahwat al-Inshāʾ*, edited by Rudolf Veselý, *Adab*. Beirut: Klaus Schwarz Verlag, 2005.

Ibn Iyās, Muḥammad Ibn Aḥmad (1448-ca.1524): *Badāʾiʿ al-Zuhūr fī Waqāʾiʿ al-Duhūr*, edited by Muḥammad Muṣṭafá. 5 vols. Wiesbaden: Franz Steiner Verlag, 1960–1975.

Ibn Jubayr, Muḥammad Ibn Aḥmad (1145–1217): *Riḥlat Ibn Jubayr*. Beirut: Dar wa Maktabat al-Hilal, n.d.

Ibn Khaldūn, ʿAbd al-Raḥmān (1332–1406): Muqaddimat Ibn Khaldûn. Prolégomènes d'Ebn-Khaldoun. 3 vol, Notices et extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque impériale et autres bibliothèques, edited by Etienne Quatremère, Paris: Institut impérial de France, 1858.

Ibn Nujaym, Zayn al-Dīn Ibn Ibrāhīm (1520–63): *al-Ashbāh wa-al-naẓāʾir ʿalá madhhab Abī Ḥanīfah al-Nuʿmān* Damascus: Dar al-Fikr, 2005.

Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīyah, Muḥammad Ibn Abī Bakr (1292–1350): *al-Ṭuruq al-ḥukmīyah fī al-siyāsah al-sharʿīyah*. Mecca: Dar al-ʿAlim, 1428 h.

Ibn Taghrībirdī, Abū al-Maḥāsin Yūsuf (1411–1470): *al-Nujūm al-Zāhirah fī Mulūk Miṣr wa-al-Qāhirah*, edited by Muḥammad Ḥusayn Shams al-Dīn. Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmīyah, 1992.

Ibn Ṭawq, Aḥmad Ibn Muḥammad (1430 or 31–1509): al-Taʿlīq: yawmīyāt Shihāb al-Dīn Aḥmad Ibn Ṭawq, 834–915 H/1430–1509 M: mudhakkirāt kutibat bi-Dimashq fī awākhir al-ʿahd al-Mamlūkī, 885–908 H/1480–1502 M, edited by Jaʿfar Muhājir. Damascus: IFEAD, 2000–2007.

Ibn Taymīyah, Aḥmad Ibn ʿAbd al-Ḥalīm (1263 -1328): *al-Siyāsah al-sharʿīyah fī iṣlāḥ al-rāʿī wa-al-raʿīyah*, edited by ʿAlī Ibn Muḥammad ʿUmrān. Mecca: Dār ʿĀlam al-Fawāʾid, 1429 H.

Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *Qudāt Dimashq: al-Thaghr al-Bassām fī Dhikr Man Wulliya Qaḍāʾ al-Shām*, edited by Ṣalāḥ al-Dīn al-Munajjid. Damascus: al-Majmaʿ al-ʿIlmī al-ʿArabī, 1956.

Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *I'lām al-Wará bi-Man Wulliya Nā'iban min al-Atrāk bi-Dimashq al-Shām al-Kubrá*, edited by Muḥammad Aḥmad Dahmān. Damascus: Wizārat al-Thaqāfah wa-al-Irshād al-Qawmī, 1964.

Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *Naqd al-talib li-zaghal al-manasib*, edited by Muhammad Ahmad Dahman and Khalid Muhammad Dahman. Beyrouth, 1992.

Ibn Ṭūlūn, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad Ibn ʿAlī (1485?-1546): *Mufākahat al-Khillān fī Ḥawādith al-Zamān*, edited by Khalīl al-Manṣūr. Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ʿIlmīyah, 1998.

Khaṣṣāf, Aḥmad Ibn ʿUmar (d. 874): *Ādāb al-Qadi = Islamic legal and judicial system*, edited by ʿUmar Ibn ʿAbd al-ʿAzīz Ṣadr al-Shahīd and Munir Ahmad Mughal, *Islamic legal and judicial system*. New Delhi, 2017.

Moritz, Bernhard: "Ein Firman des Sultans Selim für die Venzianer vom Jahre 1517" in: *Festschrift Eduard Sachau*, Edited by G. Weil, 422–443. Berlin: Georg Reiner, 1915.

Ragib, Yusuf: Actes de vente d'esclaves et d'animaux d'Egypte médiévale. 2 vols., Cahier des annales islamologiques. Le Caire: Institut français d'archéologie orientale, 2006.

Ruiz-Orsatti, Reginaldo: "Tratado de Paz entre Alfonso V de Aragón y el sultán de Egipto, al-Malik al-Ashraf Barsbay", *Al-Andalus,* 4, 1939: 333–389.

Sarakhsī, Muḥammad Ibn Aḥmad: *Kitāb al-mabsūṭ*, edited by Muḥammad Rādī, 30 vols., Cairo, Maṭba'at al-Sa'adah, 1324–31H, 1906–13.

Stern, S.M.: *Fātimid Decrees: Original Documents from the Fātimid Chancery*. London: Faber and Faber, 1964.

Turki, Abdelmagid: "Lisan al-Dīn Ibn al-Khatib (713–76/1313–74), juriste d'après son oeuvre inédite: Muthla l-Tariqa fi dhamm al-wathiqa", *Arabica* 16, 1969: 155–211 and 279–312.

c) Latin and Christian Sources

A.Beugnot: *Abrégé du Livre des Assises de la Cour des Bourgeois*, in *Recueil des historiens des croisades*, vol. 2: Lois. Paris, 1843.

Ambasciata straordinaria al sultano d'Egitto (*1489–1490*), edited by Franco Rossi. Venice: Comitato per la pubblicazione delle fonti relative alla storia di Venezia, 1988.

Bigaglia, Marco. A.: *Capitulare legum notariis publicis Venetiarum*. Venice: Apud Andream Poleti, 1689.

Chronique de Denys de Tell-Mahré: quatrième partie, edited by Jean Baptiste Chabot. Vol. 1. Paris: É. Bouillon, 1895.

The Codex of Justinian: a new annotated translation, with parallel Latin and Greek text based on a translation by Justice Fred H. Blume, 3 vols., Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2016.

Dario, Giovanni: *22 dispacci da Costantinopoli al doge Giovanni Mocenigo*, edited by Giuseppe Calò. Venezia Corbo e Fiore, 1992.

De Mas Latrie, René: *Histoire de l'île de Chypre sous le règne des princes de la maison de Lusignan*, 3 Vols. Paris: Imprimerie impériale, 1852–1861.

The Decameron, by Giovanni Boccaccio, translated by J. M. Rigg, London - A. H. Bullen, 1903.

E.Kausler: *Les Livres des Assises et des Usages dou Reaume de Jerusalem sive Leges et Instituta Regni Hierosolymitani*, Stuttgart: Adolf Krabbe, 1839.

Edbury, P. W.: *John of Ibelin: Le livre des assises*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2003.

Holt, P. M.: *Early Mamluk diplomacy, 1260–1290: treaties of Baybars and Qalāwūn with Christian rulers*, Leiden; New York: E.J. Brill, 1995.

Kołodziejczyk, Dariusz: *Ottoman-Polish diplomatic relations (15th-18th century): an annotated edition of 'ahdnames and other documents*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2000.

Las siete partidas del rey Don Alfonso el Sabio, cotejadas con varios codices antiguos por la Real academia de la historia, Real Academia de la Historia, 3 vols. Madrid: Imprenta real, 1807.

Nicola de Boateriis notaio in Famagosta e Venezia (1355–1365), edited by Antonio Lombardo. Venezia: Comitato per la pubblicazione delle fonti relative alla storia di Venezia, 1973.

Opúsculos legales del rey don Alfonso el Sabio, Tomo I, El espéculo o espejo de todos los derechos, Real Academia de la historia, Madrid, Imprenta Real, 1836.

Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume I, edited by E. Albèri. Florence: Società Editrice Fiorentina, 1840.

Relazioni degli ambasciatori veneti al Senato, Serie III, Volume III, edited by E. Albèri. Vol. IX. Florence: Società editrice fiorentina, 1855.

Sanudo, Marino: *I diarii di Marino Sanuto*,edited by F. Stefani, Nicolò Barozzi and G. Berchet, Venezia, 1889, Vol. XXV.

Tafel, G.L.F., and G. M. Thomas: *Urkunden zur älteren Handels- und Staatsgeschichte der Republik Venedig, mit besonderer Beziehung auf Byzanz und die Levante: Vom neunten bis zum Ausgang des fünfzehnten Jahrhunderts*: Hof- und Staatsdruckerei, 1856.

Thomas, G.M., and R. Predelli (eds.): *Diplomatarium veneto-levantinum sive acta et diplomata res venetas graecas atque levantis illustrantia*, Vol. 1. Venice: Deputazione veneta di storia patria, 1880.

Thomas, G.M., and R. Predelli (eds.): *Diplomatarium veneto-levantinum sive acta et diplomata res venetas graecas atque levantis illustrantia*, Vol. 2. Venice: Deputazione veneta di storia patria, 1880–1899.

De Villalón, Cristóbal: *Viaje de Turquía*, edited by Antonio G. Solalinde. 2 vols., *Colección Austral; 246*. Madrid: Espasa-Calpe, 1965.

d) Works Cited

Airaldi, Gabriella: "Genovesi nel mondo islamico: « carta sarracenica » e « carta in arabico »", *Critica Storica,* IX/1, 1972: 106–121.

Airaldi, Gabriella: *Studi e documenti su Genova e l'oltremare, Collana storica di fonti e studi*: 19. Genova: Università di Genova, 1974.

Akarlı, Engin Deniz: "Law in the Marketplace: Istanbul, 1730–1840" in: *Dispensing Justice in Islam: Qadis and Their Judgments,* edited by Muhammad Khalid Masud, Rudolph Peters, and David S. Powers, 245–70. Leiden: Brill, 2006.

al-Ashqar, Muḥammad ʿAbd al-Ghanī: *Tujjār al-Tawābil fī Miṣr fī al-ʿAṣr al-Mamlūkī,* Cairo: al-Hay'ah al-Miṣrīyah al-ʿĀmmah lil-Kitāb, 1999.

Al-Qattan, Najwa: "Dhimmis in the Muslim Court: Legal Autonomy and Religious Discrimination", *International Journal of Middle East Studies,* 31, 3, 1999: 429–44.

ʿAlī Ibrāhīm Mīlād, Salwā: "Registres judiciaires du tribunal de la Salihiyya Nagmiyya - Etude des archives", *Annales Islamologiques,* 12, 1974: 161.

Alsabagh, Munther H.: "Before Banks: Credit, Society, and Law in Sixteenth-Century Palestine and Syria". Ph.D., University of California, Santa Barbara, 2018.

Amari, Michele: *I diplomi arabi del R. Archivio Fiorentino*. Florence: Le Monnier, 1863.

Amelotti, Mario: "Fides, fides publica in età romana" in: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, edited by Vito Piergiovanni, Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006, 9–20.

Ankum, Hans A.: "Les tabellions romains, ancetres directs des notaires modernes", *Atlas du Notariat. Le Notariat Dans Le Monde. Huit Siecles de Notariat Latin*, *Ars notariatus* 42, Amsterdam: Kluwer, 1989: 5–44.

Apellániz, Francisco: Pouvoir et finance en Méditerranée pré-moderne: le deuxième état mamelouk et le commerce des épices (1382–1517). Barcelona: CSIC, 2009.

Apellániz, Francisco: "Judging the Franks: Proof, Justice, and Diversity in Late Medieval Alexandria and Damascus", *Comparative Studies in Society and History,* 58, 02 2016: 350–378.

Apellániz, Francisco: "News on the Bulaq: a Mamluk-Venetian Memorandum on Asian Trade, AD 1503", *EUI Working Paper HEC 2016/01*, 2016.

Apellániz, Francisco: "The Funduqs of Damascus seen by Frankish Notaries and Merchants" in: Travel in the Middle Ages, edited by M. Sureda, Barcelona, IEMed, 2015, p. 65–71, 266–270.

Argenti, Philip P.: *The religious minorities of Chios: Jews and Roman Catholics*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press, 1970.

Atçil, Abdurrahman: *Procedure in the Ottoman court and the duties of kadis, M. A. Thesis, Bilkent University*: the Institute of Economics and social sciences of Bilkent University, 2002.

Atiyya, ʿAziz: "An unpublished XIVth century Fatwā" in: *Studien zur Geschichte und Kultur des Nahen und Fernen Ostens*, edited by W. Heffening, P. Kahle and W. Kirfel, 55–68: E.J. Brill, 1935.

Ayalon, David: "The End of the Mamluk Sultanate (Why did the Ottomans spare the Mamluks of Egypt and wipe out the mamluks of Syria?)", *Studia Islamica,* 65, 1987: 125–148.

Aykan, Yavuz: *Rendre la justice à Amid: procedures, acteurs et doctrines dans le contexte ottoman du XVIIIème siècle*. Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2016.

Ayoub, Samy: ""The Sulṭān Says": State Authority in the Late Ḥanafī Tradition", *Islamic Law and Society,* 23, 3 2016: 239–278.

Bakhit, Muhammad A. S.: "The Ottoman Province of Damascus in the sixteenth century". Ph.D., University of London, School of Oriental and African Studies (United Kingdom), 1972.

Balard, Michel: "Note sull'amministrazione Genovese di Cipro nel Quattrocento" in: *La storia dei Genovesi*; *Atti del Convegno di studi sui ceti dirigenti nelle istituzioni della Repubblica di Genova*, Genova, 11–14 Giugno 1991, Tipolitografia Sorriso Francescano, XII, Genova 1994, parte 1, 83–94.

Balard, Michel: "Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia nell'oltremare genovese" in: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, Edited by Vito Piergiovanni, Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006, 355–369.

Balard, Michel: "Relations économiques entre l'Occident et le monde islamique à la fin du Moyen Age" in: Istituto Internazionale di Storia Economica "F. Datini", *Atti della xxxviii Settimana di Studi: Relazioni economiche tra Europa e mondo islamico*. Secoli XIII-XVIII, Firenze 2007, t.1, 193–218.

Balard, Michel: "La Massaria Génoise de Famagouste" in: *Diplomatics in the Eastern Mediterranean 1000–1500: Aspects of Cross-Cultural Communication*, Edited by Alexander D. Beihammer, Maria G. Parani and Christopher D. Schabel: Brill, 2008, 235–249.

Baldwin, James E.: *Islamic Law and Empire in Ottoman Cairo*: Edinburgh University Press, 2017.

Baldwin, James E.: "Petitioning the Sultan in Ottoman Egypt", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies,* 75, 03 October 2012: 499–524.

Bartoli Langeli, Attilio: Notai: scrivere documenti nell'Italia medievale, Roma: Viella, 2006.

Bauden, F.: "Mamluk Era Documentary Studies: The State of the Art", *Mamlūk Studies Review,* 9, 2005: 15–60.

Bauden, F.: "Du destin des archives en Islam. Analyse des données et éléments de réponse" in: La correspondance entre souverains, princes et cités-États. Approches croisées entre l'Orient musulman, l'Occident latin et Byzance (XIIIe-début XVIe s.), Edited by Denise Aigle: Turnhout, 2013, 9–30.

Bechor, Guy: *God in the Courtroom: The Transformation of Courtroom Oath and Perjury Between Islamic and Franco-Egyptian Law*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2011.

Becker, Brian Nathaniel: *Life and Local Administration in Fifteenth-Century Genoese Chios*, Ph.D. Thesis, Western Michigan University: ProQuest Dissertations and Theses, 2010.

Behrens-Abouseif, Doris: *Practising Diplomacy in the Mamluk Sultanate: Gifts and Material Culture in the Medieval Islamic World*. London and New York: IB Tauris, 2014.

Benzoni, Gino: "Ranke's favourite source. The Venetian relazioni. Impressions with allusions to later historiography", in: *Leopold von Ranke and the Shaping of the Historical Discipline. Edited by Georg G. Iggers and James M. Powell.* Syracuse University Press, 1990: 45–57.

Bishop, Adam: *Criminal law and the development of the assizes of the crusader Kingdom of Jerusalem in the twelfth century,* PhD Dissertation, University of Toronto, 2011.

Black, Antony: *The history of Islamic political thought: from the Prophet to the present*, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2001.

Bora, Fozia: "Did Ṣalāḥ al-Dīn Destroy the Fatimids' Books? An Historiographical Enquiry", *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society,* 25, 1 2015: 21–39.

Bravmann, M. M.: "The State Archives In The Early Islamic Era" in: *The spiritual background of early Islam: studies in ancient Arab concepts,* Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2009, 311–314.

Brunschvig, Robert: *La Berbérie orientale sous les Hafsides*. Paris: Adrien-Maisonneuve, 1940.

Burak, Guy: *The Abū Ḥanīfah of his Time: Islamic Law, Jurisprudential Authority and Empire in the Ottoman Domains* (*16th-17th Centuries*)*,* PhD thesis, New York University, 2012.

Burak, Guy: "Faith, law and empire in the Ottoman 'age of confessionalization' (fifteenth–seventeenth centuries): the case of 'renewal of faith' ", *Mediterranean Historical Review,* 28:1, 2013: 1–23.

Burak, Guy: "Between the Ḳānūn of Qāytbāy and Ottoman Yasaq: A Note on the Ottomans' Dynastic Law", *Journal of Islamic Studies,* 26, 1 2015: 1–23.

Burak, Guy: *The second formation of Islamic law: the Hanafi school in the early modern Ottoman empire*, Cambridge studies in Islamic civilization: Cambridge University Press 2015.

Burak, Guy: "Evidentiary truth claims, imperial registers, and the Ottoman archive: contending legal views of archival and record-keeping practices in Ottoman Greater Syria (seventeenth–nineteenth centuries)", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies,* 79.2, 2016: 233–254.

Burak, Guy: ""In Compliance with the Old Register": On Ottoman Documentary Depositories and Archival Consciousness", *Journal of Economic and Social History of the Orient* 62, 2019: 799–823.

Burns, Robert Ignatius: *Jews in the notarial culture: Latinate wills in Mediterranean Spain, 1250–1350*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1996.

Buskens, Léon: "From Trash to Treasure: Ethnographic Notes on Collecting Legal Documents in Morocco" in: *Legal Documents as Sources for the History of Muslim Societies*, edited by P. Sijpesteijn, Maaike Van Berkel and Léon Buskens, Leiden - Boston: Brill, 2017, 180–208.

Buzov, Snjezana: The lawgiver and his lawmakers: the role of legal discourse in the change of Ottoman imperial culture, PhD. Thesis: University of Chicago, 2005.

Cahen, Claude: "A propos des Shuhud", *Studia Islamica*, 31 1970: 71–79.

Cahen, Claude: "Y a-t-il eu des corporations professionnelles dans le monde musulman classique? quelques notes et réflexions" in: *The Islamic City*, Edited by S. M. Stern and A. Hourani, 51–63. Oxford, 1970.

Cahen, Claude: "Du Moyen Âge aux Temps modernes" in: Les Arabes par leurs archives: XVIe-XXe siècles: [colloque international du Centre national de la recherche scientifique], Paris, 9–11 avril 1974, Colloques internationaux du Centre national de

la recherche scientifique n. 555, edited by Jacques Berque and Dominique Chevallier, Paris: Centre national de la recherche scientifique, 1976, 9–15.

Cahen, Claude: "Considérations sur l'utilisation des ouvrages de Droit musulman par l'historien" in: *Les peuples musulmans dans l'histoire médiévale,* Cairo: Presses de l'Ifpo, 2014, 71–76.

Camerani, Sergio: "Contributo alla storia dei trattati commerciali fra la Toscana e i Turchi", *Archivio Storico Italiano,* 47, 1939, 83–101.

Campbell, Caroline: "The 'Reception of the Venetian Ambassadors in Damascus': Dating, Meaning and Attribution" in: *The Renaissance and the Ottoman World*, Edited by Anna Contadini, Routledge, 2016, 125–138.

Canbakal, Hülya: *Society and politics in an Ottoman town 'Ayntab in the 17th century*, Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2007.

Carosi, Carlo: "II tradimento della fides: il falso" in: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*, Edited by Vito Piergiovanni, 127–151. Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006.

Carro, Sergio, and Amalia Zomeño: "Identifying the 'udūl in Fifteenth-Century Granada" in: *Legal Documents as Sources for the History of Muslim Societies: Studies in Honour of Rudolph Peters*, edited by Léon Buskens and Petra M. Sijpesteijn, 109–129. Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2017.

Catlos, Brian A.: *The victors and the vanquished: Christians and Muslims of Catalonia and Aragon*, 1050–1300, Cambridge studies in medieval life and thought. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2004.

Chamberlain, Michael: *Knowledge and social practice in medieval Damascus, 1190–1350*, Cambridge studies in Islamic civilization. Cambridge; New York: Cambridge University Press, 1994.

Charrière, Ernest: *Négociations de la France dans le Levant, ou Correspondances, mémoires et actes diplomatiques des ambassadeurs de France à Constantinople*. Vol. I. Paris: Imprimerie Imperiale, 1848.

Christ, Georg: Trading Conflicts: *Venetian Merchants and Mamluk Officials in Late Medieval Alexandria*, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2012.

Çizakça, Murat: "Was Shari'ah indeed the culprit?", *MPRA Paper 22865, University Library of Munich, Germany*, 2010.

Çizakça, Murat, and Macit Kenanoğlu: "Ottoman Merchants and the Jurisprudential Shift Hypothesis" in: *Merchants in the Ottoman Empire*, edited by S. Faroqhi and Gilles Veinstein, 195–213. Paris-Louvain-Dudley, MA: Peeters, 2008.

Clayer, Nathalie: "L'Autorité religieuse dans l'islam ottoman sous le contrôle de l'État?", *Archives de sciences sociales des religions* [*En ligne*], 125, janvier - mars 2004: 45–62.

Cohen, Amnon: *Jewish life under Islam: Jerusalem in the sixteenth century*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1984.

Çolak, Hasan: *Co-existence and conflict between Muslims and non-Muslims in the 16th century Ottoman Istanbul, MA thesis, Department of History, Bilkent University*, 2008.

Contuzzi, Francesco: *La istituzione dei consolati ed il diritto internazionale europeo nella sua applicabilità in Oriente*. Naples: E. Anfossi, 1885.

Cook, Michael A.: *Commanding right and forbidding wrong in Islamic thought*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004.

Cook, Michael A.: "Early Medieval Christian and Muslim Attitudes to Pagan Law: A Comparison" in: *Islam and Its Past: Jahiliyya, Late Antiquity, and the Qur'an*, Edited by Carol Bakhos and Michael Cook. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2017.

Costamagna, Giorgio: *Il notaio a Genova tra prestigio e potere, Studi storici sul notariato italiano*. Roma: Consiglio nazionale del notariato, 1970.

Davis, James Cushman: Shipping and Spying in the Early Career of a Venetian Doge, 1496–1502, Florence: Leo S. Olschki, 1974 (Estr. da: *Studi veneziani*, vol. 16).

Delsalle, Paul: *Une histoire de l'archivistique*. Sainte-Foy, 1998.

Deny, J.: "Re'īs ül-Küttāb" in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition*, VIII:481b: Brill.

Dumas, Juliette "Müste'min Dealing with the Ottoman Justice: Role and Strategy of the Ambassador", *Oriente Moderno,* 93 2013: 477–494.

Dursteler, Eric: *Venetians in Constantinople: nation, identity, and coexistence in the early modern Mediterranean*, Baltimore, Md.: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2006.

Edbury, P. W.: "Latins and Greeks on Crusader Cyprus" in: *Medieval Frontiers; Concepts and Practices*, Edited by David Abulafia and Nora Berend, 133–143. Aldershot: Ashgate, 2002.

Eddé, Anne-Marie: "Documents et archives d'Orient: conclusions provisoires et tendances de la recherche actuelle" in: *L'autorité de l'écrit au Moyen Âge* (*Orient-Occident*)*: XXXIXe Congrès de la SHMESP* (*Le Caire, 30 avril-5 mai 2008*), Éditions de la Sorbonne, Paris, 2009, 385–400.

El-Leithy, Tamer: "Living Documents, Dying Archives: Towards a Historical Anthropology of Medieval Arabic Archives", *al-Qantara* 32, 2011: 389–434.

el-Shayyal, Gamal el-Din: "Ibn al-Sayrafi" in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition,* III:932a: Brill.

Emon, Anver M.: *Religious Pluralism and Islamic Law: "Dhimmīs" and Others in the Empire of Law*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2012.

Epstein, Steven: *Genoa & the Genoese, 958–1528.* Chapel Hill, N.C.: University of North Carolina Press, 1996.

Ergene, Boğaç: "Document Use in Ottoman Courts of Law", *Turcica,* 37, 2005: 83–111.

Ergene, Boğaç: "Evidence in Ottoman Courts: Oral and Written Documentation in Early-Modern Courts of Islamic Law", *Journal of the American Oriental Society,* 124, 3 2004: 471–491.

Escovitz, Joseph H.: *The Office of Qâdî al-Quḍât in Cairo under the Baḥrî Mamlûks.* Berlin: Klaus Schwarz, 1984.

Fadel, Mohammad: "al-Qaḍi" in: *The Oxford Handbook of Islamic Law*, Edited by Rumee Ahmed and Anver M. Emon. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015.

Faroqhi, Suraiya: "The Venetian presence in the Ottoman Empire (1600–1630)", *The journal of European economic history,* 15, 2 1986: 345–384.

Faroqhi, Suraiya: "Sidjill", in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition*, IX: 538–545, Brill, 1996.

Faroqhi, Suraiya: "Before 1600: Ottoman attitudes towards merchants from Latin Christendom", *Turcica,* 34, 2002: 69–104.

Faroqhi, Suraiya: *Artisans of Empire: Crafts and Craftspeople Under the Ottomans*. London and New York: I. B. Tauris, 2011.

Faroqhi, Suraiya: *A cultural history of the Ottomans. The imperial elite and its artefacts,* London and New York: I. B. Tauris, 2016.

Fattal, Antoine: *Le statut légal des non-musulmans en pays d'Islam*. Beyrouth: Impr. catholique, 1958.

Ferguson, Heather. L.: *The proper order of things: language, power, and law in Ottoman administrative discourses*. Stanford, California, Stanford University Press, 2018.

Fischel, Walter J.: "The Spice Trade in Mamluk Egypt: A Contribution to the Economic History of Medieval Islam", *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient,* 1, 1958: 157–174.

Fischel, Walter J.: *Ibn Khaldun in Egypt: his Public Functions and his Historical Research (1382–1406); A Study in Islamic Historiography*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California 1967.

Fitzgerald, Timothy Jude: *Ottoman methods of conquest: Legal imperialism and the city of Aleppo*, 1480–1570, PhD dissertation. Vol. 3365261. Ann Arbor: Harvard University, 2009.

Fleet, Kate: "Turkish-Latin Diplomatic Relations in the Fourteenth Century: The Case of the Consul", *Oriente Moderno,* 22 (83), 3 2003: 605–611.

Fleet, Kate: "Turks, Mamluks, and Latin Merchants: Commerce, Conflict, and Cooperation in the Eastern Mediterranean" in: *Byzantines, Latins, and Turks in the Eastern Mediterranean world after 1150*, Edited by Jonathan Harris, Catherine J. Holmes and Eugenia Russell, 327–344: Oxford University Press, 2012.

Fodor, P.: "How to forge documents? (A Case of Corruption within the Ottoman Bureaucracy around 1590)", *Acta Orientalia Academiae Scientiarum Hungaricae,* 48, 3 1995: 383–389.

Fossati Raiteri, Silvana: *Genova e Cipro: l'inchiesta su Pietro de Marco, capitano di Genova in Famagosta, 1448–1449*, Collana storica di fonti e studi. Genova: Università di Genova, Istituto di medievistica, 1984.

Fotic, Aleksandar: "Non-Ottoman Documents in the Kadis,' Courts (Moloviya, Medieval Charters): Examples from the Archive of the Hilandar Monastery (15th- 18th C.)" in: *Frontiers of Ottoman studies* (*Vol. 2*), Edited by Colin Imber, Keiko Kiyotaki and Rhoads Murphey, 63–73. London, 2005.

Francesca, Ersilia: "L'applicazione del diritto islamico nell'impero ottomano (1500–1800)" in: *Storia dell'Europa e del Mediterraneo: Culture, religioni, saperi, vol. XI* (*II della sezione Età moderna*), edited by Roberto Bizzocchi, 475–523. Roma: Salerno editrice, 2011.

Frantz-Murphy, Gladys: "Identity and Security in the Mediterranean World ca. AD 640–ca. 1517", in: Proceedings of the Twenty-Fifth International Congress of Papyrology, Ann Arbor 2007, (2010).

Friedmann, Yohanan: "Classification of unbelievers in Sunni Muslim Law and Tradition" in: *Tolerance and coercion in Islam: interfaith relations in the Muslim tradition,* 54–86. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2003.

Fuess, Albert: "Zulm by Mazālim? The Political Implications of the Use of Mazālim Jurisdiction by the Mamluk Sultans", *Mamluk Studies Review,* 13, 2009: 121–147.

Gallego, Isidoro González: "El Libro de los privilegios de la nación genovesa", *Historia. Instituciones. Documentos*, 1 1974: 275–358.

Garcin, Jean-Claude: "The Regime of the Circassian Mamluks" in: *The Cambridge History of Egypt. Vol.1: Islamic Egypt, 640–1517*, Edited by Carl F. Petry, 290–317: Cambridge University Press, 1998.

Gerber, Haim: *State, Society, and Law in Islam: Ottoman Law in Comparative Perspective*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1994.

Ginio, Eyal: "Coping with the State's Agents 'from Below': Petitions, Legal Appeal and the Sultan's Justice in Ottoman Legal Practice" in: *Popular Protest and Political Participation in the Ottoman Empire—Studies in Honor of Suraiya Faroqhi*, edited by Eleni Gara, M. Erdem Kabadayı and Christoph K, İstanbul Bilgi University Press, 41–57.

Glick, Thomas F.: Islamic and Christian Spain in the Early Middle Ages, Leiden Boston: Brill, 2005 reprint.

Gökbilgin, Tayyib: "La preuve et le témoignage dans la jurisprudence des Fetva d'Ebussud et quelques exemples d'application aux tribunaux ottomans du XVI siècle", in: *Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin, La Preuve, 3, Civilisations archaïques, asiatiques et islamiques*, Bruxelles, Editions de la Librairie encyclopédique, 1964, 205–9.

Goldberg, Jessica: *Trade and Institutions in the Medieval Mediterranean: the Geniza Merchants and their Business World,* Cambridge studies in economic history. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2012.

Gourdin, Philippe: "Les marchands étrangers ont-ils un statut de dhimmi?" in: *Migrations et diasporas méditerranéennes* (*Xe-XVIe*), Edited by M. Balard and A. Ducellier, 435–446. Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne, 2002.

Gradeva, Rossitsa: "Orthodox Christians in the Kadi Courts: The Practice of the Sofia Sheriat Court, Seventeenth Century", *Islamic Law and Society,* 4, 1 1997: 37–69.

Gradeva, Rossitsa: "On the Judicial Functions of Kadi Courts: Glimpses from Sofia in the Seventeenth Century," *Wiener Zeitschrift zur Geschichte der Neuzeit,* 5/2, 2005: 15-43.

Graf, Tobias P.: *The Sultan's renegades: Christian-European converts to Islam and the making of the Ottoman elite, 1575-1610*. Oxford-New York, 2017.

Grignaschi, Mario: "La valeur du témoignage des sujets non musulmans (dhimmi) dans l'Empire ottoman" in: *Recueils de la Société Jean Bodin, La Preuve, III, Civilisations*

archaïques, asiatiques et islamiques, 211-323. Bruxelles Editions de la Librairie encyclopédique, 1963.

Gronke, Monika: "La rédaction des actes privés dans le monde musulman médiéval: théorie et pratique", *Studia Islamica*, 59 1984: 159-174.

Groot, Alexander H. De: "The Historical Development of the Capitulatory Regime in the Ottoman Middle East from the Fifteenth to the Nineteenth Centuries", *Oriente Moderno,* 22 (83), 3 2003: 575-604.

Guo, Li: *Commerce, Culture, and Community in a Red Sea Port in the Thirteenth Century: The Arabic Documents of Quseir*. Leiden: Brill, 2004.

Hallaq, Wael B.: "The qādī's dīwān (sijill) before the Ottomans", *BSOAS,* 61, 1998: 415-436.

Hallaq, Wael B.: "Qadis Communicating: Legal Change and the Law of Documentary Evidence", *al-Qantara,* 20 2, 1999, 437-66.

Hallaq, Wael B.: *The origins and evolution of Islamic law*, *Themes in Islamic law*. Cambridge, UK; New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005.

Hallaq, Wael B.: "Islamic law: history and transformation" in: *The New Cambridge History of Islam, Vol. 4* 142-183, 2010.

Ḥamzah, ʿĀdil ʿAbd al-Ḥāfiz: *Niyābat Ḥalab fī ʿAṣr Salāṭīn al-Mamālīk* (*1250-1517 M/648-923 H*), 2 Vols. Tārīkh al-Miṣrīyīn: al-Hayʾah al-Miṣrīyah al-ʿĀmmah lil-Kitāb, 2000.

Head, R. C.: "Religious Boundaries and the Inquisition in Venice: Trials of Jews and Judaizers, 1548-1580," *The Journal of medieval and Renaissance studies* 20, 2 1990: 175-204.

Heck, Paul L.: "Scrolls" in: *Encyclopaedia of the Qurʾān*, edited by General Editor: Jane Dammen McAuliffe, 4:569b: Brill, 2003.

Heffening, W.: "Ta'zīr" in: *The Encyclopaedia of Islam: Second Edition*, X, 406.

Heyd, Uriel: *Studies in old Ottoman criminal law*, edited by V. L. Ménage. Oxford, 1973.

Hirschler, Konrad: "Document Reuse in Medieval Arabic Manuscripts", *COMSt Bulletin 3/1* (*2017*), 2016.

Hirschler, Konrad: "From Archive to Archival Practices: Rethinking the Preservation of Mamluk Administrative Documents", *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 136.1, 2016.

Horii, Yutaka: "The Venetian Consul and Residents in Egypt under the Ottoman Conquest", *Quaderni di Studi Arabi,* 15, 1997: 121–132.

Horii, Yutaka: "Venetians in Alexandria in the First Half of the Sixteenth Century", *Annals of Japan Association for Middle East Studies,* 20, 2 2005: 131–144.

Hosainy, Hadi: "Ottoman legal practice and non-judicial actors in Seventeenth-century Istanbul" in: *Law and Legality in the Ottoman Empire and Republic of Turkey*, Edited by Kent F. Schull, 23–33. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2016.

Houssaye Michienzi, Ingrid Datini, Majorque et le Maghreb (14e-15e siecles): réseaux, espaces Mediterranéens et stratégies marchandes, Leiden, Brill, 2013.

Howard, D.: "The Historical Development of the Ottoman Imperial Registry "(Defter-i Hakanî)": Mid-Fifteenth to Mid-Seventeenth Centuries", *Archivum Ottomanicum,* 11, 1986: 213.

Humfress, Caroline: "Institutionalisation between Theory and Practice: Comparative Approaches to Medieval Islamic and Late Roman Law" in: *Diverging paths?: the shapes of power and institutions in medieval Christendom and Islam*, edited by John Hudson and Ana Rodríguez López, 16–29. Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2014.

Humphreys, R. Stephen: *Islamic history: a framework for inquiry*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1991.

Humphreys, R. Stephen: "Ayyubids, Mamluks, and the Latin East in the thirteenth century", *Mamluk studies review,* 2, 1998: 1–17.

Hurvitz, Nimrod: "Legal Doctrines, Historical Contexts and Moral Visions: The case of Sectarians in the Courts of Law" in: *The Islamic Scholarly Tradition,* 239–264: Brill, 2011.

Hurvitz, Nimrod: "The Contribution of Early Islamic Rulers to Adjudication and Legislation: The Case of the Mazalim Tribunals". dans *Law and empire: ideas, practices, actors*, edited by Jeroen Duindam, Jill Harries, Caroline Humfress and Nimrod Hurvitz, Leiden–Boston: Brill, 2013, 133–156.

Ibrahim, Ahmed Fekry: "Al-Shaʿrānī's Response to Legal Purism: A Theory of Legal Pluralism", *Islamic Law and Society,* 20, 1–2 2013: 110–140.

Imber, Colin: *Ebu's-su'ud: the Islamic legal tradition*. Edinburgh. Edinburgh University Press, 1997.

Imber, Colin: *The Ottoman Empire, 1300–1650: The Structure of Power*: Palgrave, 2002.

İnalcık, Halil: *Suleiman the Lawgiver and Ottoman law*: Mouton, 1969.

Iorga, Nicolae: "Notes et extraits pour servir à l'histoire des croisades au XVe siècle", *Revue de l'Orient Latin*, 4 1896.

Irwin, Robert: "The Privatization of "Justice" under the Circassian Mamluks", *Mamluk Studies Review,* 5, 2002: 63–70.

Işiksel, Güneş: "Hierarchy and Friendship: Ottoman Practices of Diplomatic Culture and Communication (1290s-1600)", *The Medieval History Journal*, 2019: 1–20.

Jacoby, David: "Citoyens, sujets et protégés de Venise et de Gênes en Chypre du XIIIe au XVe siècle" in: *Recherches sur la Méditerranée orientale du XIIe au XVe siécle: peuples, sociétés, économies,* 159–188. London: Variorum Reprints, 1979.

Jacoby, David: "The fonde of Crusader Acre and its tariff: some new considerations" in: *Dei gesta per Francos: études sur les croisades dédiées à Jean Richard, crusader studies in honour of Jean Richard*, Edited by B. Z. Kędar, Jonathan Simon, Christopher Riley-Smith and Michel Balard, 277–293, Aldershot; Burlington (Vt.); Singapore: Ashgate, 2001.

Jecker, Mélanie: "Jurer selon sa religion. La figure de l'autre dans le droit médiéval castillan" in: *La culture judiciaire: Discours, représentations et usages de la justice du*

Moyen Age à nos jours, Edited by Lucien Faggion, Christophe Regina and Bernard Ribemont, 241–269. Dijon, 2014.

Jennings, R.: "Kadi, court, and legal procedure in 17th C. Ottoman Kayseri", *Studia Islamica*, 48, 1978: 133.

Jensen, De Lamar: "The Ottoman Turks in Sixteenth Century French Diplomacy", *The Sixteenth Century Journal,* 16, 4 1985: 451–470.

Johansen, Baber: "Le jugement comme preuve. preuve juridique et vérité religieuse dans le Droit Islamique Hanéfite", *Studia Islamica*, 72 1990: 5–17.

Johansen, Baber: "Commercial exchange and social order in Hanafite Law" in: *Law and the Islamic World. Past and Present*, Edited by Ch. Toll and J. Skovgaard-Petersen, 81–95. Copenhagen: Royal Danish Academy of Sciences and Letters, 1995.

Johansen, Baber: "Vérité et torture. Ius commune et droit musulman entre le Xe et le XIIIe siècle" in: *De la violence*, edited by Françoise Héritier, 123–168. Paris: Odile Jacob, 1996.

Johansen, Baber: " Formes de langage et fonctions publiques: Stéreotypes, témoins et offices dans la preuve par l'écrit en droit musulman", *Arabica,* 44, 3 1997: 333–376.

Johansen, Baber: "Entre revelation et tyrannie: le droit des non-musulmans d'apres les juristes musulmans" in: *Contingency in a Sacred Law,* 219–37. Leiden: Brill, 1999.

Johansen, Baber: "Signs as Evidence: The Doctrine of Ibn Taymiyya (1263–1328) and Ibn Qayyim al-Jawziyya (d. 1351) on Proof", *Islamic Law and Society,* 9, 2 2002: 168–193.

Johansen, Baber: "Le contrat salam: Droit et formation du capital dans l'Empire abbasside (XIe-XIIe siècle)", *Annales. Histoire, Sciences Sociales,* 61, 4 2006: 863–899.

Johansen, Baber: *A Perfect Law in an Imperfect Society. Ibn Taymiyya's Concept of 'Governance in the Name of the Sacred Law*, in: *The law Applied: contextualizing the islamic shari 'a*, edited by Peri Bearman, Bernard G. Weiss and Wolfhart Heinrichs, IB Tauris, 2008, 259–94.

Kaiser, Wolfgang: "L'économie de la rançon en Méditerranée occidentale (xvie-xviie siècle)", *Hypothèses,* 10, 1 2007: 359–368.

Kermeli, Eugenia: "Ebussuud Efendi" in: Christian Muslim relations. Volume 7, Central and Eastern Europe, Asia, Africa and South America (1500–1600): a bibliographical history, 715–23. Leiden; Boston 2015.

Köhler, Michael A.: *Alliances and treaties between Frankish and Muslim rulers in the Middle East: cross-cultural diplomacy in the period of the Crusades*, edited by P. M. Holt and Konrad Hirschler, Leiden-Boston: Brill, 2013.

Kosei, Morimoto: "What Ibn Khaldun Saw: The Judiciary of Mamluk Egypt", *Mamluk Studies Review,* 6, 2002: 109–131.

Krstić, Tijana: *Contested Conversions to Islam: Narratives of Religious Change in the Early Modern Ottoman Empire:* Stanford University Press, 2011.

Krstić, Tijana: "Contesting Subjecthood and Sovereignty in Ottoman Galata in the Age of Confessionalization: The Carazo Affair, 1613–1617", *Oriente Moderno,* 93, 2013: 422–453.

Kuehn, Thomas: "Law and Arbitration in Renaissance Florence" in: *Law, family & women: toward a legal anthropology of Renaissance Italy,* 19–74. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1991.

Kumakura, Wakako: "Who handed over Mamluk Land Registers to the Ottomans? A Study on the Administrators of Land Records in the Late Mamluk Period", *Mamluk Studies Review*, XVIII, 2015: 279–298.

Kuran, Timur: *The Long Divergence: How Islamic Law Held Back the Middle East*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2010.

Kuran, Timur, and Scott Lustig: "Structural Inefficiencies of Islamic Courts: Ottoman Justice and Its Implications for Modern Economic Life", *ERID Working Paper Number,* 52, 2010: 1–35.

Laiou-Thomadakis, Angeliki E.: "Institutional Mechanisms of Integration" in: *Studies on the Internal Diaspora of the Byzantine Empire*, edited by H. Ahrweiler and A. E. Laiou, 161–81. Washington, D.C.: Dumbarton Oaks Research Library and Collection, 1998.

Lambton, Ann K. S.: State and Government in Medieval Islam: an Introduction to the Study of Islamic Political Theory: the Jurists. Oxford; New York: Oxford University Press, 1981.

Lane, Frederic Chapin: "The Venetian Galleys to Alexandria, 1344" in: *Wirtschaftskräfte und Wirtschaftswege. I: Mittelmeer und Kontinent: Festschrift für Hermann Kellenbenz*, edited by Jürgen Schneider, 431–440. Stuttgart, 1978.

Lapidus, Ira M.: *A History of Islamic Societies, 2nd. Edition*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988.

Lapidus, Ira M.: Review of: "Religion and Trade: Cross-Cultural Exchanges in World History, 1000–1900 ed. by Francesca Trivellato, Leor Halevi, and Cátia Antunes", *Journal of Interdisciplinary History,* 46, 2 2015: 267–269.

Lévy, Jean-Philippe: Autour de la preuve dans les droits de l'antiquité. Naples: Jovene, 1992.

Lewis, Bernard: "Siyasa" in: *In Quest of an Islamic Humanism: Arabic and Islamic studies in memory of Mohamed al Nowaihi*, Edited by A.H. Green, 3–14. Cairo: American University in Cairo Press, 1984.

Little, Donald P.: "The Significance of the Haram Documents for the Study of Medieval Islamic History", *Der Islam,* 57, 2 1980: 189–219.

Little, Donald P.: "Sidjill", Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition, IX: 538–545, Brill, 1996.

Macrides, Ruth J.: "The competent court" in: *Kinship and Justice in Byzantium, 11th-15th Centuries,* Ashgate, Variorum collected studies series 642, 1999, 117–130.

Madero, Marta: "Façons de croire. Les témoins et le juge dans l'œuvre juridique d'Alphonse X le Sage, roi de Castille", *Annales. Histoire, Sciences Sociales*, 1999: 197–218.

Malka, Orit: "Disqualified Witnesses between Tannaitic Halakha and Roman Law: The Archeology of a Legal Institution", *Law and History Review*: 1–34.

Mamluk Cairo, a Crossroads for Embassies, edited by Frédéric Bauden and Malika Dekkiche. Leiden, The Netherlands: Brill, 2019.

Mandaville, Jon Elliot: *The Muslim Judiciary of Damascus in the Late Mamluk Period*, Princeton University, Ph.D., 1969.

Marglin, Jessica M.: "Written and Oral in Islamic Law: Documentary Evidence and Non-Muslims in Moroccan Shari'a Courts", *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 59, 4 2017: 884–911.

Martel-Thoumian, Bernadette: *Les civils et l'administration dans l'État militaire mamlūk* (*IXe/XVe siècle*). Damas: Institut français de Damas, 1992.

Martel-Thoumian, Bernadette: "Al-Diyā' al-Mawfūr fi A'yān Banī Farfūr: un exemple de litterature prosopographique" in: *Actas XVI Congreso UEAI*, Edited by C. Vázquez and Miguel Ángel Rodriguez, Salamanca: Agencia Espanola de Cooperación Internacional, 1995, 323–335.

Masters, Bruce Alan: *Christians and Jews in the Ottoman Arab world: the roots of sectarianism*, Cambridge studies in Islamic civilization. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2001.

Masud, Muhammad Khalid: "The Doctrine of Siyāsa in Islamic Law", *Recht van de Islam,* 18, 2001: 1–29.

Mayer, Hans Eberhard: "Latins, Muslims And Greeks In The Latin Kingdom Of Jerusalem", *History,* 63, 208 1978: 175–192.

McKee, Sally: *Uncommon dominion: Venetian Crete and the Myth of Ethnic Purity*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2000.

Meloy, John L.: "Mecca Entangled" in: Reuven Amitai and Stephan Conermann, editors, *The Mamluk Sultanate from the Perspective of Regional and World History: Economic, Social and Cultural Development in an Era of Increasing International Interaction and Competition*: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; 2019. p. 453–79.

Meshal, Reem A, *The State, the Community and the Individual; Local Custom and the Construction of Orthodoxy in the Sijills of Ottoman-Cairo, 1558–1646, PhD dissertation*, Institute of Islamic Studies, McGill University, 2006.

Meshal, Reem A: "Antagonistic Sharī'as and the Construction of Orthodoxy in Sixteenth-Century Ottoman Cairo", *Journal of Islamic Studies,* 21 (2), 2010: 183–212.

Meshal, Reem A: Sharia and the Making of the Modern Egyptian: Islamic Law and Custom in the Courts of Ottoman Cairo: I.B.Tauris, 2014.

Messick, Brinkley Morris: *The Calligraphic State: Textual Domination and History in a Muslim Society*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1993.

Michel, Nicolas: "Les Circassiens avaient brûlé les registres" in: *La Conquête ottomane de l'Égypte en 1517*, edited by Benjamin Lellouch, 225–268: Brill, 2012.

Miltitz, Alexandre: *Manuel des consuls*. Londres & Berlin: A. Asher, 1837–1841.

Moukarzel, Pierre: "La législation des autorités religieuses et politiques sur les marchands Européens dans le sultanat mamelouk (1250–1517)" in: *Religious cohabitation in European towns (10th-15th centuries)*121–139. Turnhout: Brepols Publishers, 2014.

Muʿammar, Muḥammad Ben: "al-maghāriba wa manṣab qadi al-quḍḍat al-mālikī fī dimashq al-mamlūkiyya", *Majalla al-ādāb wa al-ʿulūm al-insāniya—Jāmiʿa Dimashq*, 2008: 145–162.

Müller, Christian: "A Legal Instrument in the Service of People and Institutions: Endowments in Mamluk Jerusalem as Mirrored in the Ḥaram Documents", *Mamluk Studies Review,* 12, 1 2008: 173–191.

Müller, Christian: "Ecrire pour établir la preuve orale en Islam: la pratique d'un tribunal à Jérusalem au XIVe siècle" in: *Les outils de Ia pensee: Etude historique et comparative des textes*, edited by Akira Saito and Yusuke Nakamura, 63–99: Editions de la Maison des sciences de l'homme, 2010.

Müller, Christian: "The Haram al-Sharīf collection of Arabic legal documents in Jerusalem: a Mamlūk court archive?", *al-Qantara,* XXXII, 2 2011: 435–459.

Müller, Christian: "The Power of the Pen: Cadis and their Archives in Medieval Islam" in: *Manuscripts and Archives: Comparative Views on Record-Keeping*, edited by Alessandro Bausi, 361–385: Walter de Gruyter, 2018.

Müller, Christian: "Mamluk Law: a reassessment" in: *Ubi sumus? Quo vademus?* Volume 3, 263–284: V&R Unipress, 2013.

Müller, Christian: "Non-Muslims as part of Islamic law: Juridical casuistry in a fifth/eleventh-century law manual," in: The Legal Status of Dhimmis in the Islamic West, edited by Maribel Fierro and John Tolan, 2013, 21–65.

Müller, Joseph: Documenti sulle relazioni delle città toscane coll' Oriente cristiano e coi Turchi fino all'anno MDXXXI. Firenze: M. Cellini e c., 1879.

Mumcu, Serap: "1619 il trattato di pace fra l'Impero Ottomano e la Serenissima Reppubblica Ahidname di Osman II (electronic article)", *https://www.academia.edu/26041394/LAhidname_di_Osman_II, last accessed January* 2020.

Muranyi, Miklos: "Geniza or hubus: some observations on the library of the great mosque in Qayrawan", *Jerusalem Studies in Arabic and Islam,* 42, 2015: 183–201.

Murray, James M.: *Notarial instruments in Flanders between 1280 and 1452*. Bruxelles, Académie royale de Belgique, 1995.

Musso, Giangiacomo: "Gli ebrei nel Levante genovese: ricerche di archivio", *La Berio,* a. 10., n.2 maggio-agosto, 1970: 5–27.

Nader, Marwan: *Burgesses and Burgess law in the Latin Kingdoms of Jerusalem and Cyprus*, 1099–1325: Ashgate, 2006.

Nader, Marwan: "Urban Muslims, Latin Laws, and Legal Institutions in the Kingdom of Jerusalem", *Medieval Encounters,* 13, 2 2007: 243–270.

Najjar, Fauzi M.: "Siyasa in Islamic Political Philosophy" in: *Islamic theology and philosophy: studies in honor of George F. Hourani*, Edited by George F. Hourani and Michael E. Marmura, 92–110. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1984, 92–110.

Nielsen, Jørgen S.: *Secular Justice in an Islamic State: Maẓālim under the Baḥrī Mamlūks, 662/1264–789/1387*. Leiden: The Nederlands, Historisch-Archaeologisch Instituut te Istanbul, 1985.

Nussdorfer, Laurie: *Brokers of Public Trust: Notaries in Early Modern Rome*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2009.

Orlando, Ermanno: "Venezia, il diritto pattizio e il commercio mediterraneo nel basso medioevo", *Reti Medievali Rivista,* 17 (1), 2016: 3–33.

Otten, Cathérine: "Quelques aspects de la justice à Famagouste pendant la période génoise" in: *Πρακτικά του Τρίτου Διεθνούς Κυπρολογικού Συνεδρίου, Λευκωσία, 16–20 Απριλίου 1996. 2, Μεσαιωνικό Τμήμα,* 333–351. Nicosia, 2001.

Otten, Cathérine: "Le registre de la Curia du capitaine Génois de Famagouste au Milieu du XV siècle: Une source pour l'étude d'une société multiculturelle" in: *Diplomatics in the Eastern Mediterranean 1000–1500: Aspects of Cross-Cultural Communication*, Edited by Alexander D. Beihammer, Maria G. Parani and Christopher D. Schabel, 251–274: Brill, 2008.

Otten, Cathérine: "Les droits du consul des Vénitiens à Famagouste au xve siècle" in: *Mélanges Cécile Morrisson,* 619–631. Paris: Collège de France—CNRS, 2010.

Oulddali, Ahmed: "Recevabilité du témoignage du ḏimmī d'après les juristes mālikites d'Afrique du Nord" in: *The legal status of ḏimmī-s in the Islamic West* (*second/eighth-ninth/fifteenth centuries*)*,* 275–292. Turnhout: Brepols, 2013.

Ozil, Ayse: *Orthodox Christians in the late Ottoman Empire: a Study of Communal Relations in Anatolia*, SOAS/Routledge studies on the Middle East. London; New York: Routledge, 2013.

Pedani, Maria: "Gli ultimi accordi tra i sultani mamelucchi d'Egitto e la repubblica di Venezia", *Quaderni di Studi Arabi,* 12, 1994: 49–64.

Pedani, Maria: *Veneta auctoritate notarius: storia del notariato veneziano: 1514–1797*, Studi storici sul notariato italiano. Milano: Giuffrè, 1996.

Peirce, Leslie P.: *Morality tales: law and gender in the Ottoman court of Aintab*. Berkeley: University Of California Press, 2003.

Piergiovanni, V.: *Hinc publica fides. Il notaio e l'amministrazione della giustizia*. Milan: A. Giuffrè, 2006.

Popper, William: *Egypt and Syria under the Circassian sultans, 1382–1468 AD; systematic notes to Ibn Taghrî Birdî's chronicles of Egypt,* University of California Publications in Semitic Philology, vols. 15, 16, 24. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1955, 1957, 1963.

Posner, Ernst: "Archives in Medieval Islam", *The American Archivist,* 35, 3–4 1972: 291.

Power, Timothy C.: "Trade Cycles and Settlement Patterns in the Red Sea Region (c. AD 1050–1250)" in: *Navigated Spaces, Connected Places. Proceedings of Red Sea Project V. Held at the University of Exeter 16–19 September 2010*. (British Foundation for the Study of Arabia Monographs No. 12), Edited by D.A. Agius, J.P. Cooper, A. Trakadas and C. Zazzaro, 137–45. Oxford: Archaeopress, 2012.

Pratesi, Alessandro: *Genesi e forme del documento medievale*. Roma: Jouvence, 1979.

Prawer, Joshua: "Social Classes in the Crusader States: The "Minorities"" in: *A History of the Crusades: The Impact of the Crusades on the Near East*, Edited by K. M. Setton, N. P. Zacour and H. W. Hazard, V, 59–115: University of Wisconsin Press, 1985.

Rapoport, Yossef: "Legal Diversity in the Age of Taqlid: the Four Chief Qadis Under the Mamluks", *Islamic Law and Society,* 10, 2 2003: 210–28.

Rapoport, Yossef: "Royal Justice and Religious Law: Siyāsa and Shari'ah under the Mamluks", *Mamluk Studies Review*, XVI 2012: 71–102.

Reimer, Michael J.: "Ottoman Alexandria: The Paradox of Decline and the Reconfiguration of Power in Eighteenth-Century Arab Provinces", *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient,* 37, 2 1994: 107–146.

Richard, Jean: "La diplomatique royale dans les royaumes d'Arménie et de Chypre (XIIe-XVe siècles)", *Bibliothèque de l'école des chartes*, 1986: 69–86.

Richard, Jean: "La cour des Syriens de Famagouste d'après un texte de 1448" in: *Croisades et États latins d'Orient: points de vue et documents,* 383–398: Aldershot, 1992.

Richard, Jean: "Le plurilinguisme dans les actes de l'Orient latin" in: La langue des actes. Actes du XIe Congrès international de diplomatique (Troyes, jeudi 11-samedi 13 septembre 2003). Paris, Guyot Jeannin, Olivier, 2004.

Richard, Jean: "Aspects du Notariat public à Chypre sous les Lusignan" in: *Diplomatics in the Eastern Mediterranean 1000–1500: Aspects of Cross-Cultural Communication*, edited by Alexander D. Beihammer, Maria G. Parani and Christopher D. Schabel: Brill, 2008.

Richards, D. S.: "A Damascus Scroll Relating to a Waqf for the Yūnusiyya", *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland*, 2 1990: 267–281.

Riley-Smith, Jonathan: "Government and the indigenous in the Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem" in: *Medieval frontiers: concepts and practices*, edited by David Abulafia and Nora Berend, 121–131. Aldershot, Burlington, VT: Ashgate, 2002.

Robert, Louis: "Jean Sauvaget", *Revue Historique,* 207, 1 1952: 173–184.

Robinson, Chase F.: *Islamic historiography*. Cambridge-New York: Cambridge University Press, 2003.

Robinson, Neal: "Clay" in: *Encyclopaedia of the Qur'ān*, Edited by General Editor: Jane Dammen McAuliffe, 1:339a: Brill, 2003.

Rothman, E. Natalie: *Brokering empire: trans-imperial subjects between Venice and Istanbul*. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2012.

Rovere, Antonella: "I "publici testes" e la prassi documentale genovese (secc. XII-XIII)", *Serta antiqua et mediaevalia,* I, 1997: 291–332.

Rustow, Marina: "A petition to a woman at the Fatimid court (413–414a.h./1022–23 c.e.)", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies,* 73 01 2010: 1–27.

Sadan, Joseph: "Genizah and genizah-like practices in Islamic and Jewish traditions. Customs concerning the disposal of worn-out Sacred Books in the Middle Ages, according to an Ottoman source", *Bibliotheca orientalis,* 43, 1–2 1986: 36–58.

Saint-Priest, François-Emmanuel Guignard, and Charles Henri Auguste Schefer: *Mémoires sur l'ambassade de France en Turquie et sur le commerce des Français dans le Levant*, Publications de l'École des langues orientales vivantes. Paris,: E. Leroux, 1877.

Salati, M.: "Un documento di epoca mamelucca sul waqf di 'Izz al-Dîn Abû l-Makârim Hamza b. Zuhra al-Husaynî al-Ishâqî al-Halabî (ca. 707/1307)", *Annali di Ca' Foscari,* XXXIII, 3, 1994: 97–137.

Santschi, Elisabeth: "Contribution à l'étude de la communauté juive en Crète vénitienne au XIVe siècle, d'après des sources administratives et juridiques", *Studi Veneziani,* XV, 1973: 177–211.

Sauvaget, Jean: *Introduction à l'histoire de l'Orient musulman: éléments de bibliographie*. Paris, 1943.

Sauvaget, Jean: "Comment étudier l'histoire du monde arabe, p. 5", *Revue Africaine,* 90, 1946: 5.

Sauvaget, Jean: Introduction to the history of the Muslim East: a bibliographical guide, Center Near Eastern. Berkeley, 1965.

Schacht, Joseph: *An introduction to Islamic law*. Oxford Oxfordshire; New York: Clarendon Press, 1982.

Schacht, Joseph: " 'Ahd" in: *The Encyclopaedia of Islam: Second Edition*, I: 255. Leiden, Brill, 1986.

Schacht, Joseph: "Amān" in: *The Encyclopaedia of Islam: Second Edition*, I: 429–430. Leiden, Brill, 1986.

Sijpesteijn, Petra M.: "The archival mind in early Islamic Egypt: Two Arabic papyri.", In: *From al-Andalus to Khurasan*, edited by P. Sijpesteijn and L. Sundelin, Brill, 2007. 163–186.

Smail, Daniel Lord: "Notaries, Courts and the legal Culture of Late Medieval Marseille" in: *Urban and Rural Communities in Medieval France, Provence and Languedoc, 1000–1500*, Edited by Kathryn Reyerson and John Victor Drendel, 23–51. Leiden–Boston: Brill, 1998.

Smail, Daniel Lord: *The consumption of justice: emotions, publicity, and legal culture in Marseille*, 1264–1423, Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2003.

Sonbol, Amira: "Women in Shariʿah courts: a historical and methodological discussion, (Fourteenth Annual Philip D. Reed Memorial Issue Islam and the Law: Contemporary Views and Perspectives)", *Fordham International Law Journal,* 27, 1 2003: 225–253.

Speros, Vryonis, Jr.: "The Byzantine Legacy and Ottoman Forms", *Dumbarton Oaks Papers,* Vol. 23/24, 1969/1970: 251–308.

Steensgaard, Niels: "Consuls and nations in the Levant from 1570 to 1650", *Scandinavian Economic History Review,* 15, 1–2 1967: 13–55.

Steinhoff, Mark Wayne: *Origins and Development of the Notariate at Ravenna* (*Sixth through Thirteenth Centuries*), Thesis (Ph. D.), New York University: Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms International, 1976.

Stilt, Kristen: *Islamic law in action: authority, discretion, and everyday experiences in Mamluk Egypt*. Oxford-New York: Oxford University Press, 2012.

Suriano, Francesco: *Il trattato di Terra Santa e dell'Oriente*, edited by Girolamo Golubovich. Milano, Tipografia editrice Artigianelli, 1900.

Theunissen, Hans: *Ottoman-Venetian Diplomatics: The 'Ahd-Names: the historical background and the development of a category of political-commercial instruments together with an annotated edition of a corpus of relevant documents*. Vol. I, EJOS, 1998.

Theunissen, Hans: "Cairo Revisited (I): Four Documents Pertinent to the Ottoman-Venetian Treaty of 1517", *Electronic Journal of Oriental Studies,* 2, 1999.

Tillier, Mathieu: "Le statut et la conservation des archives judiciaires dans l'Orient abbasside (IIe/VIIIe-IVe/Xe siècle): un réexamen" in: *L'autorité de l'écrit au moyen âge: orient-occident: XXXIXe congrès de la SHMESP, Le Caire, 30 avril-5 mai 2008*, Publications de la Sorbonne, Paris, 2009, 263–276.

Tillier, Mathieu: "Qadis and the political use of the mazalim jurisdiction under the Abbasids" in: *Public Violence in Islamic Societies: Power, Discipline, and the Construction of the Public Sphere, 7th-19th centuries C.E,* Edited by Christian Robert Lange and Maribel Fierro, 42–67. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2009.

Tillier, Mathieu: "Califes, émirs et cadis: le droit califal et l'articulation de l'autorité judiciaire à l'époque umayyade", *Bulletin d'Etudes Orientales,* 63, 2014: 147–190.

Tillier, Mathieu: "The Mazalim in Historiography" in: *The Oxford Handbook of Islamic Law*, edited by Anver M. Emon and Rumee Ahmed, 356–380. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2015.

Troupeau, Gérard: "Metals and Minerals" in: *Encyclopaedia of the Qur'ān*, Edited by General Editor: Jane Dammen McAuliffe, 3:383a: Brill, 2003.

Turki, Abdelmagid: "Lisan al-Dīn Ibn al-Khatib (713–76/1313–74), juriste d'après son oeuvre inédite: *Muthla l-Tariqa fi dhamm al-wathiqa*", *Arabica* 16, 1969: 155–211 and 279–312.

Tyan, Émile: *Histoire de l'organisation judiciaire en pays d'Islam*. 2 vol, *Annales de l'Université de Lyon*. Paris: Librairie du Recueil Sirey (société anonyme), 1938.

Tyan, Émile: *Le notariat et le régime de la preuve par écrit dans la pratique du droit musulman*. Harissa: Imp. St. Paul, 1945.

Udovitch, A. L.: "Les échanges de marché dans l'Islam médiéval: théorie du droit et savoir local", *Studia Islamica*, 65 1987: 5–30.

Ursinus, Michael: *Grievance Administration* (*şikayet*) *in an Ottoman Province: the Kaymakam of Rumelia's 'Record book of complaints' of 1781–1783*, Royal Asiatic Society books. New York: Routledge, Curzon, 2004.

Valérian, Dominique: "La résolution des conflits dans les communautés européennes dans les ports du Maghreb médiéval, entre métropoles et pouvoir local", *Mélanges de l'École française de Rome, Moyen Âge*, 115/1 2003: 543–564.

Valérian, Dominique: "Les marchands latins dans les ports musulmans méditerranéens: une minorité confinée dans des espaces communautaires?", *Revue des mondes musulmans et de la Méditerranée,* 107–110, 2005: 437–458.

Valérian, Dominique: "Le recours à l'écrit dans les pratiques marchandes en contexte interculturel. Les contrats de commerce entre Chrétiens et Musulmans en Méditerranée" in: *L'autorité de l'écrit au moyen âge: orient-occident: XXXIXe congrès de la SHMESP, Le Caire, 30 avril-5 mai 2008,* 59–73: Publications de la Sorbonne, 2009.

Vallet*, Eric: L'Arabie marchande: Etat et commerce sous les sultans rasûlides du Yémen* (*626–858/1229–1454*). Paris: Publications de la Sorbonne, 2011.

Van Berkel, Maaike: "Reconstructing Archival Practices in Abbasid Baghdad", *Journal of Abbasid Studies*, 1, 1 2014: 7–22.

Van den Boogert, Maurits H.: *The Capitulations and the Ottoman Legal System Qadis, Consuls, and Beratlıs in the 18th Century*. Leiden; Boston: Brill, 2005.

Van den Boogert, Maurits H.: "Legal Reflections on the 'Jurisprudential Shift Hypothesis' ", *Turcica* 41, 2009: 373–382.

Veinstein, Gilles: "Les Fondements Juridiques de la Diplomatie Ottomane en Europe", *Oriente Moderno,* 88, 2 2008: 509–522.

Veselý, Rudolf: "Die Hauptprobleme der Diplomatik arabischer Privaturkurden aus dem spätmittelalterlichen Ägypten", *Archiv Orientali,* XL, 40 1972: 312–43.

Vogel, Frank E.: "Siyasa" in: *Encyclopaedia of Islam, Second Edition*, IX:693b. Leiden: Brill, 1997.

Wakin, Jeanette A.: The function of documents in Islamic law: the chapters on sales from Ṭaḥāwī's Kitāb al-shurūṭ al-kabīr. Albany: State University of New York Press, 1972.

Wansbrough, John: "A Mamluk Commercial Treaty Concluded with the Republic of Florence, 894/1489" in: *Documents from Islamic Chanceries*, Edited by S. M. Stern, 39–79. Oxford: Bruno Cassirer 1965.

Wansbrough, John: "Venice and Florence in the Mamluk Commercial Privileges", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies,* 28, 3 1965: 483–523.

Wansbrough, John: "The Safe-Conduct in Muslim Chancery Practice", *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies,* 34, 1 1971: 20–35.

Wheeler, Joseph Russell: *The sestiere of San Polo: a cross section of Venetian society in the second half of the fifteenth century. PhD thesis, University of Warwick*, 1995.

Wilkins, Charles L.: "Witnesses and Testimony in the Courts of Seventeenth-Century Ottoman Aleppo" in: *Lire et écrire l'histoire ottomane*, edited by Vanessa Guéno and Stefan Knost, 107–129. Beirut and Damascus: IFPO–Orient-Institut Beirut, 2015.

Windler, Christian: "Diplomatic History as a Field for Cultural Analysis: Muslim-Christian Relations in Tunis, 1700–1840", *The Historical Journal,* 44, 1 2001: 79–106.

Winter, Michael: "The judiciary of late Mamluk and early Ottoman Damascus: The administrative, social and cultural transformation of the system", *History and Society During the Mamluk Period (1250–1517),* 5, V&R unipress, Göttingen 2014: 193–220.

Wittmann, Richard: *Before Qadi and Grand Vizier: Intra-communal Dispute Resolution and Legal Transactions Among Christians and Jews in the Plural Society of Seventeenth Century Istanbul*, PhD Dissertation: Harvard University, 2008.

Wray, Shona Kelly: "Instruments of Concord: Making Peace and Settling Disputes through a Notary in the City and Contado of Late Medieval Bologna", *Journal of Social History,* 42, 3 2009: 733–760.

Wright, Diana Gilliland, and Pierre A. MacKay: "When the Serenissima and the Gran Turco Made Love: The Peace Treaty of 1478", *Studi Veneziani,* 53, 2007: 261–277.

Zaʿrūr, Ibrāhīm: "al-Quḍāh al-Andalusīyūn wa-al-Maghāribah fī Bilād al-Shām fī ʿAṣr al-Mamālīk", *Dirāsāt Tārīkhīyah,* 53–54, 1995: 59–79.

Zecevic, Selma: "Translating Ottoman Justice: Ragusan Dragomans As Interpreters of Ottoman Law", *Islamic Law and Society,* 21, 4 2014: 388–418.

Zomeño, Amalia: "From Private Collections to Archives; How Christians Kept Arabic Legal Documents in Granada", *Al-Qantara: Revista de Estudios Arabes,* 32, 2 2011: 461–479.

Zomeño, Amalia: "Notaries and Their Formulas: The Legacies from the University Library of Granada". dans *From al-Andalus to Khurasan. Documents from the Medieval Islamic World*, edited by P. Sijpesteijn and L. Sundelin, Leiden–Boston: E. J. Brill, 2007, 59–80.

Index

Abbasids 10, 20, 23, 25, 50, 51, 53–4, 72, 82, 92, 97, 141, 150
Abdrexach 116
Abu Yūsuf 221
Acre 152, 153, 156, 181, 183, 185, 189
actor sequitur forum rei 146, 161, 168–74, 188, 203
adjudication 14–15, 21, 30, 145–146, 151–152, 162, 168–174, 201, 204–205, 217, 236, 245, 255, 286, 289
Agostino 281–282
Ahdnames 12, 14, 20, 28, 136–7, 140, 145, 222, 225, 235–6, 239, 240, 242–3, 245–47, 249, 255, 272, 279, 282, 284
Ahmet Pasha 256
Akarlı, Engin 70–1
al-Awzāʿī 221
al-ʿAynī 32, 62, 223–5, 245, 289
al-Balādhurī 52
al-Bārizī, Nāṣir al-Dīn 75
al-Farfūr, Walī al-Dīn 132, 276
al-Ḥalabī, Burhān al-dīn Ibrāhīm 104, 223–4, 243
al-Jawbarī 108, 129
al-Karak 186
al-Khaṣṣāf 93–4, 97
al-Maḥallī, Burhān al-Dīn Ibrāhīm 78
al-Malakī family 56
al-Maqrīzī 69, 74, 76, 104, 182, 185, 190–1
al-Marghīnānī 223
al-Māwardī 20
al-Munāwī, Shams al-Dīn Muḥammad 60
al-Qalqashandī, 51–3, 55, 58–9, 69, 75, 141
al-Qattan, Najwa 47, 63, 216
al-Qudsī 20, 75, 100, 180
al-Qurshī al-Malḥī, Shihāb al-Dīn 185–7, 288
al-Quṣayr 38, 83
al-Saḥmāwī 22, 52, 53, 54, 55, 58, 75, 97, 120, 121, 176, 180, 190
al-Sarakhsī 23, 91, 220, 221, 223
al-Shāfiʿī 221, 223
al-Sharīf Ḥasan 193
al-Shuwaykī, Khitāb Ibn ʿUmar 8
al-Subkī, Abu-l-Barakāt 184
al-Subkī, Tāj al-Dīn 20, 54, 204
al-Subkī, Taqī al-Dīn 12, 20, 31, 183, 184, 185, 189, 190, 204, 225, 289
al-Suyūṭī, Muḥammad Ibn Shihāb al-Dīn 176
al-Ṭabarī 52
al-Ṭarsūsī 185
al-Tor 58
al-ʿUmarī 74
Albania 40, 136, 206, 262
Aleppo 26–7, 35, 40, 47, 74, 100, 103, 114, 129, 134, 190, 210, 214, 216, 227, 233, 250, 251, 270–273, 276, 283
Alessio (Lezhë) 136
Alexandria 5, 15, 31, 32, 40, 62, 78, 100, 105, 113, 114, 116, 119, 121, 123, 127, 137, 148, 150, 167, 192, 193, 198–201, 250, 257
Alfonso X of Castile 115, 174, 175, 177
Algeria 76, 107
ʿAlī Ibn ʿĪsā, Abbasid vizier 51
Almería 116, 117–8
Almohad 173
Alvise Mocenigo 236, 263
Anatolia 33, 36, 39, 209, 225, 260, 261, 263, 266
Andalusia 84, 88
Andrea di Sinibaldo 198
Aragon 31, 100, 187
archival divide 28, 39, 40–2, 45, 46, 61, 72, 73, 80, 82, 101, 142, 284
archival practices 22, 29, 43, 45, 50–3, 55, 72–5, 83, 96, 100, 285
arḍ 58
Armenians 157, 160, 165, 166
Assises 143, 151, 153, 155, 157–62, 164
ʿAyntab 47, 63, 86, 126, 217, 225
Ayyubids 54, 72, 170, 171, 181, 182, 187, 286, 287

Bāb al-Ṣaghīr 133
Bahmanid Sultan Aḥmad Shāh 54
Bailo in Constantinople:
  Bailo, Venetian resident ambassador 15, 20, 27, 33, 114, 125, 135, 137–40, 164, 211–4, 218–9, 223–25, 232–3, 240, 247, 248, 250–6, 258–60, 263–273, 277–283
  Bailo Antonio Barbarigo 138, 140, 219, 233, 252, 258, 265, 269, 272, 281, 283

Bailo in Constantinople (*cont.*)
Bailo Antonio Rizzo 218, 259–61, 263–4, 266, 277, 279, 281
Bailo Domenico Trevisan 256
Bailo Gianfrancesco Morosini 78, 211, 249, 253–4
Bailo Giovanni Moro 127, 175, 177, 199, 212, 249
Bailo Girolamo Cappello 240
Bailo Pietro Bembo 224, 262, 263, 265–266
Bailo Pietro Zen 27, 219, 277, 279–280, 282
Bailo Stefano Tiepolo 281
Bakhit, Muhammad 127, 130, 131
Baldo 179
Balkans 2, 47, 133, 268
ban on Muslim witnesses 231, 233–4, 237–9, 240, 242, 246, 247, 248, 254, 271–273, 283
bank deposit (*wadīʿa*) 8
bankruptcy 25, 27, 182, 213, 215, 217, 226, 237, 257, 272, 273, 275
Basatin 84
Başbakanlık Osmanlı Arşivi 128
Bauden, Frédéric 29, 45, 50, 69, 73, 285
Bayt al-Māl 62, 229
Bayt al-Qarāṭīs 52
bayyina 161, 234
Baza 84
Béjaïa 76, 78, 107, 108
Bengal (Bankālā) 54
Beugnot, Auguste- Arthur 153, 155, 159
Biblioteca Correr x, 5, 35, 210, 276
Black Sea 114
Boccaccio, Giovanni 8
Boğaç, Ergene 2, 48, 129
Bora, Fozia 70
Bravmann, Meïr Max 52, 53
Būlāq 1
Bulgaria 40, 23
Burak, Guy 19, 26, 29, 36, 48, 49, 65, 127, 135, 213, 283, 286
Burgesioi 19, 152
Burgess law 147, 151, 155, 156, 160, 163, 168
burgesses 151, 154–8, 163–4, 168
Burletto, Zuan 253, 254, 255, 256, 258, 264, 270, 282
Bursa 244, 247
Buskens, Léon 65, 87
Buzov, Snjezana 229, 283
Byzantines 14, 28, 39, 105, 110, 115, 118, 120–23, 129, 133, 153, 158, 160–1, 166, 170, 173, 176, 176–9, 232, 239, 318, 323, 328

Cahen, Claude 29, 53, 68, 102, 156
Cairo 1, 8, 14, 20–22, 26, 36–38, 40, 45, 47, 50, 52, 54, 58, 60, 62, 64, 67–68, 72, 77, 79–80, 82–84, 87, 103–104, 127–128, 141, 149, 156, 176, 181–184, 186–190, 201–202, 208, 216, 218, 221, 227, 234–235, 250–251, 263, 266, 284–5
Cairo Citadel 53, 56, 72, 74, 273, 274–5
Cairo waqfiyya 84, 9
calendar 57
Calicut 54
Calvocoressi, Antonio 278
Cambay (Kanbāya) 54
Campione, Giovanni 119
Canbakal, Hülya 63
Canon Law 177
Capitano di Famagosta 153, 164, 165, 166, 260, 281
captives 2, 23, 33, 209, 232, 253, 255, 259–263, 265, 281, 284
carazari clause 5, 223, 231, 249, 251–6, 276
Carazo affair 19, 222, 243
Castile 124, 173, 174, 177, 289
Castilian Law 30, 31, 173–9
Catalans 36, 107, 171, 174, 193, 197, 244
Çatalcalı Ali Efendi 226
Cattaneo, Gabriele 201
Central Asia 86, 92
Cephalonia 137, 26
Ceylon 4, 54
Chamberlain, Michael 20, 26, 29, 43, 44–5, 68–71, 75, 83, 85, 135, 148, 187
chiausi 274
Chios 123, 167, 193, 253, 278
Christians of the Girdle 120
chronicles 48, 62, 115, 135, 141, 149
Circassian Sultans 5, 25, 55, 74, 115, 132, 141, 148, 216
Cohen brothers 129, 275–276
confessionalization 18, 19, 35, 36
Constantinople 15, 33, 96, 125, 170, 209, 236, 244, 248, 252, 253, 260, 265–266, 269, 273
consulates 15, 105, 184, 199, 205, 250

consuls 2, 5, 15, 33, 45–46, 78–79, 116, 121–122, 127, 137, 140, 142, 145, 164, 168–172, 174, 192–194, 199–201, 203, 210, 219–220, 237–238, 240, 245, 250–251, 256–258, 261, 263–264, 271, 276, 279
Contarini, Pandolfo 210
Contuzzi Francesco 2, 231, 239, 284
conversion, convert 35, 76, 175, 176, 220, 228, 265, 284
Corfu 209, 259, 260, 262
Count palatine 104
courtiers 16, 28, 36, 107, 122, 165, 195, 217, 227, 278
  censarii 166
  simsārs 36, 107, 195, 196, 203, 241, 272, 289
Courts of justice:
  Bailli du Comerc 164
  consular courts 146, 165, 172, 184, 192, 200, 278
  Cour de la Fonde 30, 31, 147, 151–65, 168–9
  Cour des Syriens 31, 151, 153, 163, 165
  Court of the Capitano of Famagusta 153, 164, 165, 166, 260, 280
  Crusader High Court 34, 151, 153, 155, 157, 162
  Dār al-ʿAdl 182, 183, 184, 287
  Genoese Mercanzia Court in Famagusta
  Giudici di Mercanzia 78, 79, 128, 164, 165
  Giudici di Petizion 167, 190, 273
  Siyāsa courts 13, 19, 24, 25, 26, 27, 31–3, 142, 147, 148, 150, 152, 162, 172, 173, 181, 190, 191, 193, 195, 195–8, 201, 202, 204, 205, 217, 236, 285
  qadi courts 6, 10, 12, 15, 21, 63, 101, 129, 138–139, 168, 172, 189, 191, 194–196, 200, 203, 209, 231, 237, 258, 270–271
  Cour de la Chaîne 155
  Venetian merchant court in Nicosia 164
Crete 105, 106, 116, 124, 177, 264
Croatia 267
cross-confessional witnessing 31, 124, 160, 173, 177, 222, 231, 244, 278, 283
Crusader law 144, 146, 147, 151, 152, 157, 158, 161, 163, 165
Crusaders 5, 19, 20, 30, 31, 144, 146–7, 149, 151–70, 183, 205, 285, 288–9
Customs 4, 16, 36, 62, 74, 78–79, 105, 114–115, 121, 144, 155–156, 159, 164, 171, 181, 192, 198–201, 236, 241, 257, 284, 289
Cyprus 31, 40, 109, 120–121, 151, 153–155, 157, 159–160, 162–165, 167–169, 172, 181, 195–196, 250–251, 265

da Molin, Domenico 273–4
Dalmatians 198
Dario, Giovanni 206–9, 210, 213, 228, 232, 241, 250, 261–4, 267, 281, 295, 296, 302
Datini, Marco 12
Davut Pasha 210
dawādār kātib al-sirr 53
de Dernisio, Urbano 107, 108
de Negro, Franco 139
de Negro, Nicola 200
de Soris, Matteo 201
Delhi 54, 97
deputies (nāʾibs) 60
dhimmīs 3, 8, 11–15, 24, 35, 50, 67, 89, 91, 101, 121, 123, 134, 154–155, 172–173, 179, 220–226, 230–231, 233, 241–243, 245, 247–248, 264, 268, 273, 279, 283
Dhū-l-Qarnayn 290
Dīvān. See Ottoman Imperial Council
divorce 25, 191
Dīwān al-Khāṣṣ 82
Dīwān al-Maẓālim 51
Dīwān al-Qabbān 115
dogana 114, 159
Donini, Marcantonio 260
Doria, Giovanni 117, 118
dragomans 36, 122–3, 136, 139, 192, 195, 203, 230–2, 236–7, 241, 252, 260, 293, 322
Dragut Bey 259
'Dubro-venedik' case 229
Dubrovnik 229, 23
Dulcigno 267

Ebu's-suʿud (circa 1490–1574) 223, 225, 229–230, 233, 241–242, 245–246, 283, 291
Egypt 4–5, 17, 21, 25, 27, 35, 45, 49, 55–58, 61, 63, 77–79, 82, 84, 88, 90, 110, 113–116, 119, 125, 132–133, 141–142, 182, 186, 205, 210, 213, 216, 232, 235–236, 250–251, 263, 279, 286

El-Leithy, Tamer 45, 50, 68, 75, 76
Emo, Lunardo 210
epistemological skepticism 85, 86, 90, 91
Escovitz, Joseph 183
Espéculo 38, 173, 174, 175, 177
Euphrates 58

false witnessing 1, 212–3, 238, 241–2, 248–55, 258, 264
Famagusta 106, 153, 159, 163–7
Farfūr family 132, 276
Fatimids 1, 45, 50, 52–3, 55, 68, 70, 71–5, 141, 286
Fazolati 120, 165, 166
Feudal law 151, 153, 165
fides 94, 105–106, 110–113, 118, 167, 289
Finch, Heneage 239
fiqh 3, 10, 13, 28, 175, 224, 225, 226, 229, 231
Fleet, Kate 122, 168
Florence 31, 78–9, 100, 107, 115–7, 121, 167, 169, 170, 171, 187, 188, 192–4, 198, 204, 209, 212, 235, 244, 245, 256
Foglietta, Oberto 117, 118
Fourth Crusade 152, 17
France 4, 77, 99, 164, 236, 237, 238, 239, 245, 249
Franciscans 88
François I 236, 237
Fuero Real 174
fueros 31
funduq 134, 152, 155, 199, 202

Gallipoli 262, 265
Geniza 12, 39, 49, 50, 72, 83, 84, 193
Genoa 31, 104, 105, 106, 107, 111, 117, 118, 123, 156, 163, 165, 168, 169, 180, 187, 192, 193, 195, 199, 200
Germany 3, 264
Ghulbarghiyya Madrasa 54
Gilles Veinstein 133
Ginardi, Piero 247
Gradeva, Rosistza 48, 67, 133, 211, 230
Granada 7, 9, 65, 66, 99, 117, 141, 272
Grand Duchy of Tuscany 237
Granello, Emanuele 107
Great Mosque in Qayrawān 38, 83
Greeks 19, 23, 96, 124, 152, 154, 155, 162, 163, 166, 167, 176, 193, 250, 260, 267
Grignaschi, Mario 34, 88–89, 219–220, 223–226, 230, 233, 242, 246, 277
Gritti, Andrea 136, 137, 138, 140, 209, 210, 213
Gujarat 54
Gulbarga (kālbarkā) 54
Guo, Li 83, 84

Haarmann, Ulrich 292
Habsburgs 19
Hacı Kamali 280
Ḥafṣids 31, 171
ḥājib 26–27, 32, 147–148, 180–182, 185, 187–188, 190–191, 196–199, 202–203, 218, 241, 287–288
Ḥajj 58
Hallaq, Wael B. 6, 50, 65, 73, 81, 82, 83, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 149, 176, 180
Halls of Justice 26, 131, 182, 185, 187, 287
Ḥamā 40
ḥanafī exception 124, 177, 220, 221, 222, 224, 228, 232, 242, 284
ḥanafī law 24, 223
ḥanafī school 86, 92, 182, 213, 241
ḥanbalīs 10, 26, 36, 91, 92, 104, 124, 134, 161, 187, 191, 196, 216, 221, 224, 287, 289
Ḥaram al- Sharīf 46, 65, 73, 84, 90, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 135, 142
ḥarbīs 12, 26, 92, 121, 144, 176, 222, 223, 225, 227
hazine 254
Hebrew 121, 166
Hirschler, Konrad 13, 29, 39, 43, 45, 55, 72, 74, 81, 82, 83, 141, 144
Holy Roman Empire 109
ḥujjas 17, 34, 47, 48, 61, 64, 67, 101, 108, 126, 131, 134, 211, 227, 228, 234, 242, 248, 250, 251, 263, 271, 276, 281
ḥukm 58, 93, 248
Humphreys, R. Stephen 39, 17
Hungary 40

Iberia 90, 169, 173
Ibn ʻEzra Synagogue 84
Ibn Abī l-Dam 93
Ibn Abī Laylā 221
Ibn al-Ḍayāʾ, Badīʿ al-Zamān 235
Ibn al-Ḥanbalī 104, 134, 216
Ibn al-Ḥimṣī 190, 254
Ibn al-Jīʿān family 57
Ibn al-Jīʿān, Sharaf al-Dīn 57
Ibn al-Khaṭīb 7, 9, 23

Ibn al-Ṣayrafī 52, 141
Ibn Bint al-Aʿazz 54, 183
Ibn Fahd, Jār Allah 80, 81, 130, 131, 235, 254
Ibn Farḫūn 88, 91, 191
Ibn Ghānim 96
Ibn Ḥajar al-ʿAsqalānī 184, 186, 187
Ibn Ḥijjah al-Ḥamāwī 51, 178
Ibn Iyās 60, 63, 77, 78, 96, 97, 100, 129
Ibn Jubayr 155, 156
Ibn Khaldūn 77, 78, 79, 186
Ibn Nujaym 48, 129, 221, 225–29, 234, 253, 265
Ibn Qawān 80
Ibn Qayyim al-Jawzīya 11, 32, 36, 91–92, 112, 119, 123, 175, 178–179, 188–189, 191, 224–225, 228, 234
Ibn Taymīyah 26, 36, 92, 111, 121, 149, 182, 184, 185, 188, 191, 289
Ibn Ṭūlūn 8, 9, 20, 100, 104, 131, 132, 133, 134, 186, 187, 190, 204
Ilkhanids 185
Imperial Council: 4, 21, 23, 33–34, 57, 70, 125, 135–9, 215, 218, 254, 256, 258, 268–269
  Dīvān-ı Hümāyūn 33, 215, 278
  Issues discussed at:
  Abdellatif affair 137, 250, 251–3, 258, 270, 279–280, 282
  Burletto affair 253–6, 258, 264, 269, 281
  Antonio Priuli affair 257–8
  Marco Priuli affair 35, 114, 215, 237, 257, 273–280, 282–283
  Tirabosco affair 256
Imperial Exchequer 112
İnalcık 41, 127, 128
India 54, 82
iqṭāʿ 51, 57, 82
Iran 39
Işiksel, Güneş 128, 145, 219, 238
Istanbul 4, 19–20, 23, 27, 36–37, 50, 58, 63, 71, 128, 206, 208, 213, 217–219, 222–223, 225, 227, 241, 250–251, 253–254, 260, 266, 268–271, 276, 278
istiḥsān 36, 226, 229, 230, 231, 242, 287
Italiano, Giovanni 105, 116, 117, 238
Ius Commune 110, 149, 150, 167, 177, 187

Jacobites 160
Jalaluddin Muhammad Shah 54
Jamāl al-Dīn al-Murshidī 130
Jānbirdī al-Ghazālī 132
Jawziyya Madrasa 131
Jecker, Mélanie 124, 174
Jedda 82, 130, 183, 235
Jennings, Ronald 63, 64
Jerusalem 6, 38, 40, 46, 73, 83, 84, 87–8, 92, 94–6, 98–9, 129, 141, 145–6, 151–3, 157, 285
  papers 83, 92, 96
Jews 3, 13, 24, 35, 79, 83, 105–106, 110, 119–120, 123–124, 129, 153, 157–158, 160–161, 164–167, 169, 174, 176–178, 191–192, 212, 215–217, 221–223, 231, 236, 242, 244, 257–258, 274–6
jihād 12, 144
Johansen, Baber 25, 41, 65, 85–86, 89–94, 97, 107, 119, 135, 149–150, 154–155, 175, 177, 187, 189, 191, 201, 220, 227, 234
John of Ibelin 157, 158, 162
judeus ebraicus 119, 120
judicial oaths 31, 124
judicial torture 177, 191
jurors 147, 151, 155, 156, 157, 160, 163
Justinian 110, 111, 124, 158, 289

kadıasker 211, 212, 251–8, 264, 268–9
Kaiser, Wolfgang 297
kanun 19, 22, 34, 41, 61, 127, 132, 141, 229, 258, 287
Kanunname-i Mısır 57
kāshifs 60
Kayseri 63, 64
Khān al-Khalīlī 58
Khān al-Sulṭān 134
Khawājā al-Ḥamawī 51, 13
Khawājās 58, 80, 130, 185
khāzin 52, 75
khāzin al-kutub 75
Khizāna 62, 187
Kingdom of Jerusalem 144–6, 151–5, 157, 285
Kitāb al-qawānīn al-sulṭāniyya, 57–61
Kitāb al-tuḥfah al-sanīyah 57
Knights of Rhodes 201
Koca Davud Pasha 262
Köhler, Michael 13, 144, 145
Kumakura Wakako 56
Kuran, Timur 2, 21, 239, 241
Kurtoğlu Muslihiddin Reis (1487–1535) 263

Lacana, Giovanni 201
Laiou, Angeliki E. 19, 144, 152, 161, 170
Lapidus Ira M. 21, 23, 26
Las Siete Partidas 173, 177, 178
Latin Europe 8, 62, 80, 99–101, 108
League of Cambrai 207
legal pluralism 144, 155, 171, 172, 191, 286, 288, 289
Leoncino, Giacomo 278
Lesser Armenia 114, 169, 183
Levant 113, 114, 119, 121, 140, 145, 236–9, 245, 249
levendi 260
Little, Donald 73, 84, 95
Lusignan 163, 165

Mā Dūkn 54
Macedonia 40
Macomet Ubecher 116, 117, 118
Madero, Marta 110, 178–9
madhhab 10, 26, 36, 48, 129, 130, 183, 221, 227, 228, 229, 234, 253, 287
maḥkama 46, 47, 48, 61, 64, 102, 126, 131
Mahmud II Sultan 71
Mālik 3, 221, 223
Mālikīs 10, 86, 92, 124, 161, 191, 287
Mālwā 54
Mamluk dynasty 5
Mannelli, Francesco 116, 117
Manson, Giorgio 166
Maraş 275
Marglin, Jessica 86–7
Marinids 171
marriage 47, 61, 80, 131, 175, 176
Marseilles 99
marsūms 58
maṣlaḥa 37
maẓālim 10–11, 14, 20–22, 24–27, 34, 50–51, 148–150, 170, 180–182, 187–189, 198, 203, 218, 287
Mecca 8, 11, 27, 47, 54, 58, 80, 92, 100, 121, 130, 176, 193, 235, 254
Medina 23, 88, 176, 179, 221, 244
Mehmet Pasha 207, 262
Mendes, Gracia 258
Menteshizade ʿAbdu-r-Rahim Efendi 225
Meshal, Reem 7, 17, 18, 27, 42, 46, 47, 49, 126, 133–4, 251, 283–4, 286
Messick Brinkley 19, 48, 49, 72
Michel, Nicolas 17, 55, 56, 61, 63, 71, 72, 77, 79, 127, 133, 163, 167
Michele di Francesco 78
Michiel, Andrea 106
Michiel, Francesco 253
Mignanelli, Beltramo 12
Minio, Marco 232, 255
minority witnessing 30, 32, 123, 124, 146, 147, 157, 179, 189, 196, 204, 213, 224, 227, 228, 231, 232, 264–265, 284
Missith Bassa 267
Mocenigo, Andrea 116
Mongols 148, 182, 213, 287
Monophysite 156
Montpellier 199
Morea 262
Morlachs 268
Morocco 40, 86, 87
Morosini, Luigi 78, 211, 249, 253, 254
Morosini, Zaccaria 253, 254
Mottahedeh, Roy 39
Muʾayyadiyya Madrasa 75
mudéjar period 66
muftīs 184, 190, 287
Mughal Empire 40, 97, 220
Muḥammad 5, 9, 11, 22, 52, 60, 62, 79, 81, 88, 92, 100, 104, 117, 121, 131, 132, 156, 176, 178, 184, 185, 187, 190, 197, 221, 223, 224, 244, 245, 254
mühimme registers 138
muḥtasib 20, 155
Müller, Christian 16–17, 65, 83, 95–9, 288
Multaqā al-Abḥur 223
Muranyi, Miklos 83, 84
mustāʾmins 11–2, 14, 24, 67, 78, 89, 172, 174, 184–5, 222–7, 229–33, 238, 242, 245–6, 248, 254, 270, 273, 283, 288, 291
mustawfī dīwān al-jaysh 56
mustawfi dogane mostafi alexandrie 56, 78
muzakkī 104
Mytilene 260

Nader, Marwan 156, 163
Navas de Tolosa 173
Naxos 263–4
nāẓir al-thaġr 201
Nessana 112
Nestorians 160
Nile 1

Nişancı 128, 138, 219
Notaries, scribes and documentary practices:
ʿalāma 53, 97
Chancery 13, 15–16, 22, 33, 38, 45–46, 50–55, 57–59, 68–69, 72, 74–76, 105, 108, 114–115, 120, 127–128, 141, 144, 147, 176, 185, 190, 234–238, 245, 252, 255
Christian scribes 156, 192
cozetto 97
daftar 52, 53, 55, 58, 59, 61, 75, 138, 227
defterization 135
dīwān (term) 6, 22, 41, 51, 52, 56, 57, 58, 61, 65, 81, 82, 83, 93, 95, 97, 99, 105, 115, 156, 159
fees 61, 80, 131
forgery 55, 75, 77, 118, 128, 214, 248
inshāʾ 51, 57, 59
išhād 61
ledgers 9, 17, 29, 41, 47, 48, 67, 85, 94, 98, 99, 112, 122, 165, 196
marākiz 62, 110, 134
Moorish letters 121
murabbaʿāt 141
musawwadāt 75
Muslim notaries 101, 107, 109, 111, 118
muslim notary 101, 217
mustanadāt 80
muzarrah 52–3, 54, 72
notaries' stalls 62, 110, 134
notarization 9, 14, 15, 16, 17, 23, 29, 30, 31, 34, 41, 61, 64, 67, 78, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 122, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136, 142, 147, 159, 204, 217, 235, 236, 241, 245, 247, 289
notary-witnesses 18, 31, 69, 73, 87, 89, 140, 142, 225–6, 244–5, 262
outremer notaries 106, 109, 113, 116, 288
protocols 80, 106, 112, 113, 116, 119
recycling 39, 77, 128
ritual disposal of records 9, 15, 17, 36, 67, 74, 191, 289
scribes 7, 42, 52, 53, 55, 62, 64, 73, 76, 77, 79, 80, 81, 102, 105, 110, 119, 131, 155, 156, 159, 165, 192, 203, 241
secretaries 11, 15, 16, 17, 22, 50, 51, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 66, 69, 72, 97, 120, 128, 150, 201, 251, 252, 254, 258
shāhid 53, 60–61, 69, 100, 102, 118, 236
shuhūd al-ḥāl 63, 102, 103
shuhūd ʿudūl 1, 9
shuhūd 1, 9, 60, 63–64, 102–103, 108, 131, 176, 236
sigilletto 97, 139, 251, 281
sijill 29, 42, 47–48, 53, 58–59, 61, 65, 77, 81, 83, 93, 95–98, 100, 102, 128–130, 139, 219, 228, 253, 259
summaries (mulakhkhaṣ) 53
ṣūras (copies) 59
two-step notarization' pattern 9, 59, 60, 175
ʿudūl 1, 8–10, 15, 17, 22–23, 26, 60–64, 67, 78–80, 84, 87, 100, 103–109, 112, 114–115, 118, 121, 131–134, 147, 156, 192, 195, 216, 242, 283
Nussdorfer, Laurie 110

oaths 14, 16, 19, 40, 79, 119, 122, 124, 144, 147, 152, 160, 161, 173, 176, 202, 212, 234, 288
Omayyads 23, 25, 134
One Thousand and One Nights 7, 189
ordeals 154, 155, 157
örfi law 127–8
Ottoman cadaster of Egypt, 56 56
Ottoman Majalla 88, 203

Palestine 40, 88, 132, 133, 151, 163, 183, 185, 286
Pegolotti 159, 166
Peirce, Leslie 133
Pellegro Testa 117, 118
Pentateuch 160
Persians 23, 119, 181, 182–6, 189–90, 271, 288
pirates 139, 197, 284
Pisa 169, 171
Preslav 96
Priuli, Antonio 257
Priuli, Marco 35, 114, 215, 237, 257, 272, 273–274, 276, 280
Priuli, Zuan Francesco 275
Prophet 23, 25, 43, 149, 176, 179, 188–189, 221, 223, 244–246
Public faith 9–10, 80, 101, 106, 109–111, 117–118, 121, 289
Puglia 264

qalams 59
qimaṭr 29, 52, 66, 90, 95, 99
Querini, Giambattista 127, 257
Qurʾān 3, 43, 97, 111, 125, 160, 174, 176, 179, 285

raïs 151, 153, 163
Rapport, Yossef 87, 288
Ravenna 111, 209
recounoissance 158, 161
Red Sea 27, 59, 84, 183
Reʾīs ül-Küttāb 128
Rhodes 116, 120, 121, 201, 260
Richard, Jean 155, 156
Robinson, Chase 69, 70
Roman Law 10, 45, 101, 109, 110–1, 158, 168, 174, 178, 224, 288–9
Roman notaries 103, 106, 109, 112, 113
royal justice 14, 20, 21, 25, 26, 32, 34, 87, 148, 149, 180, 182, 183, 185, 187, 188, 190, 191, 196, 198, 200, 204, 262, 273, 288
Rumelia 218, 23
Rustem Pasha 211, 219, 267–268
Rustow, Marina 45, 50, 68, 72, 73, 76

Sadan, Joseph 74, 83, 84
Sadat Abeyn Aven 117
Sala, Joan 107
Saladin 70, 72, 84, 94
Salah Reʾis 259
Salem 120, 122
Ṣāliḥiyya Madrasa 60, 182
Ṣāliḥiyya, Damascus 8, 6
Salomon Alaschar 257
Salonika 40
Samaritans 143, 153, 157, 160, 161, 176
Ṣanbūb 54
Sanjakbey Süleyman 275
Saracen 119, 155, 181
Sarajevo 40
Sauvaget, Jean 29, 43, 44, 46, 68, 81, 85
scrolls 4, 17, 41, 42, 53, 59, 67, 84, 85, 90, 96, 97, 98
Scutari 206, 267
Senj 198
Serbia 230
Seville 173, 174
şeyhülislam 186, 225, 239
shāfiʿī 124, 130, 161, 182, 183, 185, 188, 221, 223, 287
shahāda 59
shurṭa 25
sigillum 96
sijillāt l-taḥḍīr 59
Sijpesteijn, Petra 45, 65, 66, 87, 141
silk 4, 58, 199, 258, 271
Simsārs. See courtiers
sipahi 265
Sixtus IV 206, 208
Siyāsa judges 11, 119, 125, 190, 196, 197, 204, 205
Siyāsa under the Mamluks 10, 11, 13–4, 19–21, 23–8, 31–3, 36, 57, 87, 91–3, 111, 118–9, 123, 125, 142, 147–52, 162, 164, 172–3, 175, 178–83, 185, 187–205, 216–7, 225, 236, 242, 285–6, 288
al-Siyāsa al-Sharʿīyah 10–11, 32, 189, 292
Smail, Daniel 99, 105
Sofia 48, 211, 230
Spain 19, 65, 105, 124, 173
Spalato (Split) 269
Spices 27, 58, 116
Spital, Benet 107, 108
St. Catherine Monastery 38, 50, 114, 169
Steensgaard, Niels 140, 145
Stern, Samuel M. 29, 68, 115
subaşı 208, 212
Suez 58 58
Sultan al-Ashraf Barsbāy 4, 54
Sultan al-Ashraf Shaʿbān 57
Sultan al-Muʾayyad Shaykh 4, 75, 187
Sultan al-Nāṣir Muḥammad Ibn Qalāwūn 5, 185
Sultan Barqūq, al-Ẓāhir 4, 24, 55, 74, 75, 185, 186, 288
Sultan Baybars, al-Ẓāhir 146, 170, 183, 187
Sultan Bayezid II 140
Sultan Faraj, al-Malik al-Nāṣir 55
Sultan Maḥmūd Khaljī 54
Sultan Mehmet IV 239
sultan Muʿīzz al-dīn Aybak 169
Sultan Osman II 239
sultan Qalāwūn, al-Manṣūr 5, 146, 169–70
sultan Qānṣūh al-Ghawrī 5, 96, 132, 245
sultan Qaytbāy 5, 127, 132, 286
Sultan Sayf al-Dīn Ṭāṭār 286
Sultan Selim I 21, 131, 235, 244, 263
Sultan Süleyman I 237, 244
Suriano, Francesco 88
synagogue 83, 84, 124, 177
Syria 4–5, 27, 29, 31, 35, 39–40, 62, 110, 113–115, 119, 125, 130–133, 141, 182, 185, 205, 215–216, 225, 232, 237, 251, 271, 273–274, 276, 286
Syrian Christians 78, 165

Tabriz 169
taftīsh 259, 264, 268
Tamerlane 12
taqlīd 288
tasjīl 17, 130, 134, 235
taxes 17, 21, 49, 51, 56–61, 70, 78–80, 107, 121, 131, 143, 148, 153, 184, 199, 201, 222, 243, 246–7, 253
  Kharāj 59, 243
  tithe (ʿushr) 58, 59, 121
  poll tax 222, 243
taʿzīr 21, 150, 184, 187, 190, 212
textuality 19, 41, 48, 49, 55, 67
thughūr 100
Timurbūghā 286
Timurids 54, 182
Torah 160
Transoxiana 91, 150, 220
Trattato di Terra Santa e dell'Oriente 88
Treaties and diplomacy:
  amān 12–14, 19, 28–9, 34, 59, 143–4, 146, 151, 158, 173–4, 184, 187, 205, 214, 219, 248, 256, 283, 289
  Capitulations 2, 30–31, 136–137, 143, 145, 205, 217–218, 230, 237–239, 251, 287
  diplomacy 13, 14, 20, 27, 39, 45, 49, 54, 79, 101, 140, 143–4, 170, 180, 195, 210, 236–7, 247, 255, 268, 282, 284–5, 289
  dispacci 35, 127, 136–140, 207–208, 210, 219–220, 241, 248, 250–253, 263–267, 269, 271–272, 277, 279–283
  relazioni 35, 211–2, 219–20, 232–3, 235, 249, 255–256, 261, 263, 273, 281, 285
  1251 Genoese-Castilian treaty 173, 174
  1254 Mamluk-Venetian treaty 156, 159, 169
  1283 Mamluk treaty with the kingdom of Jerusalem 144
  1422 Veneto-Mamluk treaty 4, 188, 201
  1442 Veneto-Mamluk treaty 188
  1496 Mamluk-Florence treaty 127, 171, 188, 209
  1497 Veneto-Mamluk treaty 188, 262
  1528 Ottoman-French treaty 56, 193, 236, 244, 245
  Treaty of Passarowitz 240
  1535 Ottoman treaty with François I 236, 237, 238, 263
  1619 Venetian-Ottoman treaty 239
  1575 Venetian-Ottoman treaty 233, 239, 243–246
  1503 Venetian-Ottoman treaty 5, 82, 244, 245
  1513 Venetian-Ottoman treaty 244, 245
  1517 Ottoman-Venetian treaty 235–6, 245
  1521 Venetian-Ottoman treaty 232, 236
  1482 Florentine-Mamluk treaty 88, 105, 204, 232
  Ottoman-English capitulations 239
  1488 Ottoman-Florentine treaty 84, 188, 235
  1578 Ottoman-Tuscan treaty 237, 238
  1569 French-Ottoman treaty 238, 249
  1597 French-Ottoman treaty 238, 246, 249
  1553 Ottoman-Polish treaty 239, 246
  1358 Pisan-Marinid treaty 88, 171, 191
Tripoli 27, 166, 190, 210, 250, 274–5
tughra 128, 136
Tunis 117, 159, 170, 171
Tyan, Emile 6, 86, 88, 94, 102, 104, 212

Ucoy son of Saad Ariz 117
Udovitch A. L. 24, 144
Ulcinj 241, 267
umanā' 60
Umayyad 111
ʿUthmān (Caliph) 52

Valentinian and Valens 110
Valona 262
Van Berkel, Maaike 50–1
Vatin, Nicolas 235
Veinstein, Gilles 3, 30, 133
Venice:
  Venetian consulates 5, 78, 142, 164–5, 172, 192, 194, 200, 210, 250, 257, 311
  Great Council 125
  Doge 5, 140, 206, 207, 209, 211, 214, 218, 232, 246, 252, 254, 256, 281
  Venetian notaries 31–2, 106, 114–6, 119–21, 123, 125, 142, 150, 166, 167, 191, 196–7, 201–2, 237, 274
  Venetian Law 113, 123, 257
  commissarie 277
  galley convoys 113, 116, 254, 260, 265, 275
  Procuratori di San Marco 105, 277
Venier, Girolamo 119, 120, 121, 196, 197, 201, 203, 280, 282
Viaje de Turquía 212, 255

Vigulo, Iacopo 114, 274
viziers 34, 51, 54, 211, 217, 219, 254, 262, 265
Vrana 267

walāya 222, 223, 224
war of Ferrara 206
Weber, Max 144
Windler, Christian 293, 295
Winter Michael 186

Yasa 21, 148
yasaq 21, 127, 130, 131, 132, 148
Yavuz Aykan 18, 41, 42, 47, 127, 133
Yazīd b. ʿAbd al-Mālik 3
Yemeni 19

Zakariyazade Yahya Efendi 225
Zanesino 139–40, 256, 282
Zanjīs 182
Zante 260
Zaydī Imams 74
Zayn al-ʿĀbidīn Ibn al-Fanarī 131
Zomeño, Amalia 65, 66, 84, 99
Zoroastrians 176, 191